RealTime Transcriptions

TRANSCRIPTION OF THE

COMMISSION OF INQUIRY

MARIKANA

BEFORE TRIBUNAL

THE HONOURABLE MR JUSTICE FARLAM (RETIRED) - CHAIRPERSON MR TOKOTA SC MS HEMRAJ SC

HELD ON

DAY 45 7 FEBRUARY 2013

PAGES 4871 TO 5010

HELD AT

CIVIC CENTRE, RUSTENBURG, NORTH WEST PROVINCE



© REALTIME TRANSCRIPTIONS

64 10th Avenue, Highlands North, Johannesburg P O Box 721, Highlands North, 2037 Tel: 011-440-3647 Fax: 011-440-9119 Cell: 083 273-5335 E-mail: realtime@pixie.co.za Web Address: http://mysite.mweb.co.za/residents/pak06278



Marikana Commission of Inquiry

Rustenburg

| | Page 4871 | | Page 4873 |
|--|--|--|---|
| 1 | [PROCEEDINGS ON 7 FEBRUARY 2013] | 1 | we don't have such features of people being classified as |
| 2 | [09:41] CHAIRPERSON: The Commission resumes. Mr | 2 | dissenters. On, I have shown yesterday occasions where our |
| 3 | Zokwana, you're still under oath. Mr Mpofu, I take it you | 3 | strikes were faltering and the only avenue to avoid |
| 4 | want to continue with your cross-examination. | 4 | confrontation amongst members where we work in terms of the |
| 5 | MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson, yes I | 5 | strike not supported, we would call the strike off. I'm |
| 6 | do. Sorry, Chairperson, I just want to switch off the | 6 | aware of this phenomenon in terms of other unions and as |
| 7 | phone. | 7 | NUM I repeat we don't abide by such a behaviour. But |
| 8 | | 8 | again, that would never apply if the strike is illegal, |
| | 1 5 | 9 | Chairperson, because you only dissent from what has been |
| 9 | off his phone, I'd like to ask everybody else to switch off | | |
| 10 | their phones. I've already turned mine off. It's very | 10 | agreed upon. In an illegal strike it cannot be right that |
| 11 | disturbing when cell phones go off during the course of the | 11 | a faction of workers wake up that they're influenced to go |
| 12 | proceedings. | 12 | on strike and they regard others as dissenters. Dissenting |
| 13 | MR MPOFU: Good morning, Mr Zokwana. | 13 | from what? |
| 14 | MR ZOKWANA: More, meneer. | 14 | MR MPOFU: Okay, I'm going to move on, |
| 15 | MR MPOFU: I'm just going to continue | 15 | but I want you to note that the way I'm phrasing my |
| 16 | with the questioning on the topic that we were dealing | 16 | question is, deliberately starts with the words "from the |
| 17 | with, just to round it up, but before I do so I just wanted | 17 | point of view of the strikers." In other words not, |
| 18 | to clear something up. My attorney brought it to my | 18 | objectively you might say look, it's an illegal strike or |
| 19 | attention that when we were dealing with BBB5, I don't know | 19 | whatever, but from the subjective point of view of the |
| 20 | whether it was you or the Chair or both, there was some | 20 | strikers. Do you – |
| 21 | suggestion that the document had been stolen or something | 21 | CHAIRPERSON: So by strikers do you mean |
| 22 | like that. | 22 | your clients? |
| 23 | CHAIRPERSON: I didn't say that. I | 23 | MR MPOFU: Any, in general the phenomenon |
| 24 | thought the witness had said it, but - | 24 | of threat – |
| 25 | MR MPOFU: Yes, I think it was the | 25 | CHAIRPERSON: The witness I think draws a |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| 1 | Page 4872 | 1 | Page 4874 |
| 1 | witness. | 1 | distinction between those who participate in a legal |
| 2 | witness. CHAIRPERSON: But no objection was taken | 2 | distinction between those who participate in a legal protected strike – |
| 2 3 | witness. CHAIRPERSON: But no objection was taken to your using. | 2 3 | distinction between those who participate in a legal protected strike – MR MPOFU: Yes. |
| 2 3 4 | witness. CHAIRPERSON: But no objection was taken to your using. MR MPOFU: Yes. | 2 3 4 | distinction between those who participate in a legal protected strike – MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: - and those who participate |
| 2 3 4 5 | witness. CHAIRPERSON: But no objection was taken to your using. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: And so, but I suppose if | 2 3 4 5 | distinction between those who participate in a legal protected strike – MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: - and those who participate in an unprotected strike. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | witness. CHAIRPERSON: But no objection was taken to your using. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: And so, but I suppose if you want to put something on record about that – | 2 3 4 5 6 | distinction between those who participate in a legal protected strike – MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: - and those who participate in an unprotected strike. MR MPOFU: In an illegal, correct. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 | witness. CHAIRPERSON: But no objection was taken to your using. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: And so, but I suppose if you want to put something on record about that – MR MPOFU: Yes, I do, Chair. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 | distinction between those who participate in a legal protected strike – MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: - and those who participate in an unprotected strike. MR MPOFU: In an illegal, correct. CHAIRPERSON: And it may well be that the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | witness. CHAIRPERSON: But no objection was taken to your using. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: And so, but I suppose if you want to put something on record about that – MR MPOFU: Yes, I do, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - it wouldn't be right for | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | distinction between those who participate in a legal protected strike – MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: - and those who participate in an unprotected strike. MR MPOFU: In an illegal, correct. CHAIRPERSON: And it may well be that the answer will be different, depending upon which kind of |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | witness. CHAIRPERSON: But no objection was taken to your using. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: And so, but I suppose if you want to put something on record about that – MR MPOFU: Yes, I do, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - it wouldn't be right for me to stop you. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | distinction between those who participate in a legal protected strike – MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: - and those who participate in an unprotected strike. MR MPOFU: In an illegal, correct. CHAIRPERSON: And it may well be that the answer will be different, depending upon which kind of striker you are referring to. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | witness. CHAIRPERSON: But no objection was taken to your using. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: And so, but I suppose if you want to put something on record about that – MR MPOFU: Yes, I do, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - it wouldn't be right for me to stop you. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. Mr Zokwana, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | distinction between those who participate in a legal protected strike – MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: - and those who participate in an unprotected strike. MR MPOFU: In an illegal, correct. CHAIRPERSON: And it may well be that the answer will be different, depending upon which kind of striker you are referring to. MR MPOFU: Yes. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | witness. But no objection was taken CHAIRPERSON: But no objection was taken to your using. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: And so, but I suppose if you want to put something on record about that – MR MPOFU: Yes, I do, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - it wouldn't be right for me to stop you. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. Mr Zokwana, I just wanted to assure you and put it on the record that It is the record that | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | distinction between those who participate in a legal protected strike – MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: - and those who participate in an unprotected strike. MR MPOFU: In an illegal, correct. CHAIRPERSON: And it may well be that the answer will be different, depending upon which kind of striker you are referring to. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So I think you should make |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | witness. CHAIRPERSON: But no objection was taken to your using. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: And so, but I suppose if you want to put something on record about that – MR MPOFU: Yes, I do, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - it wouldn't be right for me to stop you. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. Mr Zokwana, I just wanted to assure you and put it on the record that the document in question was obtained from the NUM website. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | distinction between those who participate in a legal protected strike – MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: - and those who participate in an unprotected strike. MR MPOFU: In an illegal, correct. CHAIRPERSON: And it may well be that the answer will be different, depending upon which kind of striker you are referring to. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So I think you should make it clear if you're either talking about both kind of |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | witness. CHAIRPERSON: But no objection was taken to your using. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: And so, but I suppose if you want to put something on record about that – MR MPOFU: Yes, I do, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - it wouldn't be right for me to stop you. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. Mr Zokwana, I just wanted to assure you and put it on the record that the document in question was obtained from the NUM website. Are you happy with that? | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | distinction between those who participate in a legal protected strike – MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: - and those who participate in an unprotected strike. MR MPOFU: In an illegal, correct. CHAIRPERSON: And it may well be that the answer will be different, depending upon which kind of striker you are referring to. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So I think you should make it clear if you're either talking about both kind of strikers together, alternatively the one or the other, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | witness. CHAIRPERSON: But no objection was taken to your using. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: And so, but I suppose if you want to put something on record about that – MR MPOFU: Yes, I do, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - it wouldn't be right for me to stop you. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. Mr Zokwana, I just wanted to assure you and put it on the record that the document in question was obtained from the NUM website. Are you happy with that? MR ZOKWANA: Oh well, since you represent | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | distinction between those who participate in a legal protected strike – MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: - and those who participate in an unprotected strike. MR MPOFU: In an illegal, correct. CHAIRPERSON: And it may well be that the answer will be different, depending upon which kind of striker you are referring to. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So I think you should make it clear if you're either talking about both kind of strikers together, alternatively the one or the other, otherwise we may get answers that don't do justice to what |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | witness. CHAIRPERSON: But no objection was taken to your using. MR MPOFU: Yes. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: And so, but I suppose if you want to put something on record about that – MR MPOFU: Yes, I do, Chair. MR MPOFU: Yes, I do, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - it wouldn't be right for me to stop you. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. Mr Zokwana, I just wanted to assure you and put it on the record that the document in question was obtained from the NUM website. Are you happy with that? MR ZOKWANA: Oh well, since you represent some of our former members, it could have been from them or It was an an and so | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | distinction between those who participate in a legal protected strike – MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: - and those who participate in an unprotected strike. MR MPOFU: In an illegal, correct. CHAIRPERSON: And it may well be that the answer will be different, depending upon which kind of striker you are referring to. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So I think you should make it clear if you're either talking about both kind of strikers together, alternatively the one or the other, otherwise we may get answers that don't do justice to what the witness really intends to say. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | witness. CHAIRPERSON: But no objection was taken to your using. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: And so, but I suppose if you want to put something on record about that – MR MPOFU: Yes, I do, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - it wouldn't be right for me to stop you. - it wouldn't be right for MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. Mr Zokwana, I just wanted to assure you and put it on the record that the document in question was obtained from the NUM website. Are you happy with that? MR ZOKWANA: MR ZOKWANA: Oh well, since you represent some of our former members, it could have been from them or from website. I cannot argue that, and I [inaudible] with | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | distinction between those who participate in a legal protected strike – MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: - and those who participate in an unprotected strike. MR MPOFU: In an illegal, correct. CHAIRPERSON: And it may well be that the answer will be different, depending upon which kind of striker you are referring to. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So I think you should make it clear if you're either talking about both kind of strikers together, alternatively the one or the other, otherwise we may get answers that don't do justice to what the witness really intends to say. MR MPOFU: Correct, Chair. Yes, in fact |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | witness. CHAIRPERSON: But no objection was taken to your using. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: And so, but I suppose if you want to put something on record about that – MR MPOFU: MR MPOFU: Yes, I do, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - it wouldn't be right for me to stop you. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. Mr Zokwana, I just wanted to assure you and put it on the record that the document in question was obtained from the NUM website. Are you happy with that? MR ZOKWANA: Oh well, since you represent some of our former members, it could have been from them or from website. I cannot argue that, and I [inaudible] with your answer. Wata and I [inaudible] with gour answer. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | distinction between those who participate in a legal protected strike – MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: - and those who participate in an unprotected strike. MR MPOFU: In an illegal, correct. CHAIRPERSON: And it may well be that the answer will be different, depending upon which kind of striker you are referring to. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So I think you should make it clear if you're either talking about both kind of strikers together, alternatively the one or the other, otherwise we may get answers that don't do justice to what the witness really intends to say. MR MPOFU: Correct, Chair. Yes, in fact |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | witness. CHAIRPERSON: But no objection was taken to your using. MR MPOFU: Yes. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: And so, but I suppose if you want to put something on record about that – MR MPOFU: Yes, I do, Chair. MR MPOFU: Yes, I do, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - it wouldn't be right for me to stop you. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. Mr Zokwana, I just wanted to assure you and put it on the record that the document in question was obtained from the NUM website. Are you happy with that? MR ZOKWANA: Oh well, since you represent some of our former members, it could have been from them or from website. I cannot argue that, and I [inaudible] with your answer. MR MPOFU: Thank you. Okay, now we were MR MPOFU: | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | distinction between those who participate in a legal protected strike – MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: - and those who participate in an unprotected strike. MR MPOFU: In an illegal, correct. CHAIRPERSON: And it may well be that the answer will be different, depending upon which kind of striker you are referring to. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So I think you should make it clear if you're either talking about both kind of strikers together, alternatively the one or the other, otherwise we may get answers that don't do justice to what the witness really intends to say. MR MPOFU: Correct, Chair. Yes, in fact - MR ZOKWANA: Yes, Counsellor Mpofu, my |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | witness.CHAIRPERSON:But no objection was takento your using.MR MPOFU:Yes.CHAIRPERSON:CHAIRPERSON:And so, but I suppose ifyou want to put something on record about that –MR MPOFU:Yes, I do, Chair.CHAIRPERSON:- it wouldn't be right forme to stop you it wouldn't be right forMR MPOFU:Thank you, Chair. Mr Zokwana,I just wanted to assure you and put it on the record thatthe document in question was obtained from the NUM website.Are you happy with that?MR ZOKWANA:Oh well, since you representsome of our former members, it could have been from them orfrom website.I cannot argue that, and I [inaudible] withyour answer.MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:Thank you. Okay, now we wereat the stage where I was putting to you that some of the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | distinction between those who participate in a legal protected strike – MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: - and those who participate in an unprotected strike. MR MPOFU: In an illegal, correct. CHAIRPERSON: And it may well be that the answer will be different, depending upon which kind of striker you are referring to. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So I think you should make it clear if you're either talking about both kind of strikers together, alternatively the one or the other, otherwise we may get answers that don't do justice to what the witness really intends to say. MR MPOFU: Correct, Chair. Yes, in fact - MR ZOKWANA: Yes, Counsellor Mpofu, my answer is bigger now. If the strike is legal, like the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | witness. CHAIRPERSON: But no objection was taken to your using. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: And so, but I suppose if you want to put something on record about that – MR MPOFU: MR MPOFU: Yes, I do, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - it wouldn't be right for me to stop you. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. Mr Zokwana, I just wanted to assure you and put it on the record that the document in question was obtained from the NUM website. Are you happy with that? MR ZOKWANA: Oh well, since you represent some of our former members, it could have been from them or from website. I cannot argue that, and I [inaudible] with your answer. MR MPOFU: Thank you. Okay, now we were at the stage where I was putting to you that some of the things that strikers normally view as provocation would | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | distinction between those who participate in a legal protected strike – MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: - and those who participate in an unprotected strike. MR MPOFU: In an illegal, correct. CHAIRPERSON: And it may well be that the answer will be different, depending upon which kind of striker you are referring to. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So I think you should make it clear if you're either talking about both kind of strikers together, alternatively the one or the other, otherwise we may get answers that don't do justice to what the witness really intends to say. MR MPOFU: Correct, Chair. Yes, in fact - MR ZOKWANA: Yes, Counsellor Mpofu, my answer is bigger now. If the strike is legal, like the strike of - |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | witness. CHAIRPERSON: But no objection was taken to your using. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: And so, but I suppose if you want to put something on record about that – MR MPOFU: MR MPOFU: Yes, I do, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - it wouldn't be right for me to stop you. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. Mr Zokwana, I just wanted to assure you and put it on the record that the document in question was obtained from the NUM website. Are you happy with that? MR ZOKWANA: Oh well, since you represent some of our former members, it could have been from them or from website. I cannot argue that, and I [inaudible] with your answer. MR MPOFU: Thank you. Okay, now we were at the stage where I was putting to you that some of the things that strikers normally view as provocation would | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | distinction between those who participate in a legal protected strike – MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: - and those who participate in an unprotected strike. MR MPOFU: In an illegal, correct. CHAIRPERSON: And it may well be that the answer will be different, depending upon which kind of striker you are referring to. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So I think you should make it clear if you're either talking about both kind of strikers together, alternatively the one or the other, otherwise we may get answers that don't do justice to what the witness really intends to say. MR MPOFU: Correct, Chair. Yes, in fact - MR ZOKWANA: Yes, Counsellor Mpofu, my answer is bigger now. If the strike is legal, like the strike of - MR MPOFU: No – |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | witness. CHAIRPERSON: But no objection was taken to your using. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: And so, but I suppose if you want to put something on record about that – MR MPOFU: MR MPOFU: Yes, I do, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - it wouldn't be right for me to stop you. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. Mr Zokwana, I just wanted to assure you and put it on the record that the document in question was obtained from the NUM website. Are you happy with that? MR ZOKWANA: Oh well, since you represent some of our former members, it could have been from them or from website. I cannot argue that, and I [inaudible] with your answer. MR MPOFU: Thank you. Okay, now we were at the stage where I was putting to you that some of the things that strikers normally view as provocation would include the phenomenon of "amagundwane," or literally the translation is bereft, but it actually means dissenters, I | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | distinction between those who participate in a legal protected strike – MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: - and those who participate in an unprotected strike. MR MPOFU: In an illegal, correct. CHAIRPERSON: And it may well be that the answer will be different, depending upon which kind of striker you are referring to. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So I think you should make it clear if you're either talking about both kind of strikers together, alternatively the one or the other, otherwise we may get answers that don't do justice to what the witness really intends to say. MR MPOFU: Correct, Chair. Yes, in fact - MR ZOKWANA: Yes, Counsellor Mpofu, my answer is bigger now. If the strike is legal, like the strike of - MR MPOFU: No – MR ZOKWANA: Look, let me finish. That |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | witness.CHAIRPERSON:But no objection was takento your using.MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:Yes.CHAIRPERSON:And so, but I suppose ifyou want to put something on record about that –MR MPOFU:Yes, I do, Chair.CHAIRPERSON:- it wouldn't be right forme to stop you it wouldn't be right forMR MPOFU:Thank you, Chair. Mr Zokwana,I just wanted to assure you and put it on the record thatthe document in question was obtained from the NUM website.Are you happy with that?MR ZOKWANA:Oh well, since you representsome of our former members, it could have been from them orfrom website.I cannot argue that, and I [inaudible] withyour answer.MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:Thank you. Okay, now we wereat the stage where I was putting to you that some of thethings that strikers normally view as provocation wouldinclude the phenomenon of "amagundwane," or literally thetranslation is bereft, but it actually means dissenters, Ithink. You are aware of that phenomenon, or the attitude | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | distinction between those who participate in a legal protected strike – MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: - and those who participate in an unprotected strike. MR MPOFU: In an illegal, correct. CHAIRPERSON: And it may well be that the answer will be different, depending upon which kind of striker you are referring to. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So I think you should make it clear if you're either talking about both kind of strikers together, alternatively the one or the other, otherwise we may get answers that don't do justice to what the witness really intends to say. MR MPOFU: Correct, Chair. Yes, in fact - MR ZOKWANA: Yes, Counsellor Mpofu, my answer is bigger now. If the strike is legal, like the strike of - MR ZOKWANA: Look, let me finish. That may be used with qualification, NUM will use it, but if the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | witness. CHAIRPERSON: But no objection was taken to your using. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: And so, but I suppose if you want to put something on record about that – MR MPOFU: MR MPOFU: Yes, I do, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: - it wouldn't be right for me to stop you. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. Mr Zokwana, I just wanted to assure you and put it on the record that the document in question was obtained from the NUM website. Are you happy with that? MR ZOKWANA: Oh well, since you represent some of our former members, it could have been from them or from website. I cannot argue that, and I [inaudible] with your answer. MR MPOFU: Thank you. Okay, now we were at the stage where I was putting to you that some of the things that strikers normally view as provocation would include the phenomenon of "amagundwane," or literally the translation is bereft, but it actually means dissenters, I | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | distinction between those who participate in a legal protected strike – MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: - and those who participate in an unprotected strike. MR MPOFU: In an illegal, correct. CHAIRPERSON: And it may well be that the answer will be different, depending upon which kind of striker you are referring to. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So I think you should make it clear if you're either talking about both kind of strikers together, alternatively the one or the other, otherwise we may get answers that don't do justice to what the witness really intends to say. MR MPOFU: Correct, Chair. Yes, in fact - MR ZOKWANA: Yes, Counsellor Mpofu, my answer is bigger now. If the strike is legal, like the strike of - MR MPOFU: No – MR ZOKWANA: Look, let me finish. That |

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

| - | | 1 | |
|--|---|--|---|
| | Page 4875 | | Page 4877 |
| 1 | the point that we are clarifying. The Chair is right. In | 1 | working, part of their own labour. I said guys, |
| 2 | fact, yesterday I phrased the question like that. From the | 2 | immediately you use violence your strike changes from being |
| 3 | point of view of the strikers, legal or illegal, okay, in | 3 | legal and you'd be arrested. By the time the strike is |
| 4 | other words both types, as the Chair has now helpfully | 4 | over some of you would be prisoners. The answer is in |
| 5 | clarified, from the subjective point of view of any group | 5 | COSATU we don't support people defining others deserving |
| 6 | of strikers – | 6 | such, but if you ask the attitude of strikers, the answer |
| 7 | MR ZOKWANA: Yes. | 7 | will be yes, but such must be controlled by leaders. If |
| 8 | MR MPOFU: - the people who are send as | 8 | you just leave people when they beat others, they do |
| 9 | dissenters, who do not abide by that decision to strike, | 9 | nothing, those leaders are not worth being called leaders. |
| 10 | legal or illegal, are viewed as "amagundwane" and it is | 10 | MR MPOFU: Okay, from that long answer |
| 11 | seen as provocation. You are aware of that phenomenon or | 11 | I'm just going to take one word, yes, which you've |
| 12 | not, from the point of view of the strikers? | 12 | mentioned. Thank you. You also testified that, I think |
| 13 | MR ZOKWANA: The phenomenon would be | 13 | you were being asked about why you did not go and remove |
| 14 | unknown by me in NUM as a person. | 14 | NUM members from the mountain and so on. You remember |
| 15 | MR MPOFU: Really? Okay, now also from | 15 | that? By Ms Barnes - |
| 16 | the same preface, from the point of view of strikers, legal | 16 | MR ZOKWANA: Very well. |
| 17 18 | or illegal, they would also see the phenomenon of scab | 17 18 | MR MPOFU: - if I'm not mistaken, and your answer was this. I'm trying to quote it verbatim, but |
| 18 | labour, the bringing in of scab labour as provocation. | 10 | I might miss one word or two. You said, "In any strike |
| 20 | Yes, no? MR ZOKWANA: I said yesterday in NUM we | 20 | situation, once you call a section of the strikers, your |
| 20 | would not view scab labour as such in as far as looking at | 20 | aim is to break the strike." Is that your understanding? |
| 22 | them as dissenters deserving to be attacked, but | 22 | MR ZOKWANA: I, that version I put it as |
| 23 | nonetheless, I know that even globally scab labour always | 23 | follows. I said, taken from your word when you said that |
| 24 | is looked upon in a particular way, but I would understand | 24 | when workers are on strike they develop what you called |
| 25 | scab labour only in the context of a strike being legal and | 25 | brotherhood, [inaudible] said solidarity, but when you were |
| | , | | |
| | | 1 | |
| | Page 4876 | | Page 4878 |
| 1 | then the employer, instead of negotiating, he'd bring scab | 1 | shown that solidarity as another organisation, then you |
| 2 | then the employer, instead of negotiating, he'd bring scab labour. I don't know of features where the scab labour is | 2 | shown that solidarity as another organisation, then you said brotherhood, then I said there are two scenarios that |
| 2 3 | then the employer, instead of negotiating, he'd bring scab labour. I don't know of features where the scab labour is used when the strike is illegal, and I don't understand how | 2 3 | shown that solidarity as another organisation, then you said brotherhood, then I said there are two scenarios that would have made NUM unable to talk to its own members. 1, |
| 2 3 4 | then the employer, instead of negotiating, he'd bring scab labour. I don't know of features where the scab labour is used when the strike is illegal, and I don't understand how would that happen in a case where even, or even employees | 2 3 4 | shown that solidarity as another organisation, then you said brotherhood, then I said there are two scenarios that would have made NUM unable to talk to its own members. 1, violence was used. Even people on the koppie were not in |
| 2 3 4 5 | then the employer, instead of negotiating, he'd bring scab labour. I don't know of features where the scab labour is used when the strike is illegal, and I don't understand how would that happen in a case where even, or even employees of the company are beaten up, I don't know whether this | 2 3 4 5 | shown that solidarity as another organisation, then you said brotherhood, then I said there are two scenarios that would have made NUM unable to talk to its own members. 1, violence was used. Even people on the koppie were not in [inaudible] NUM would not find it easy to even call to |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | then the employer, instead of negotiating, he'd bring scab labour. I don't know of features where the scab labour is used when the strike is illegal, and I don't understand how would that happen in a case where even, or even employees of the company are beaten up, I don't know whether this scab labour will be in the form of soldiers who must come | 2 3 4 5 6 | shown that solidarity as another organisation, then you said brotherhood, then I said there are two scenarios that would have made NUM unable to talk to its own members. 1, violence was used. Even people on the koppie were not in [inaudible] NUM would not find it easy to even call to speak to them. To us they were committed into one mission, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 | then the employer, instead of negotiating, he'd bring scab labour. I don't know of features where the scab labour is used when the strike is illegal, and I don't understand how would that happen in a case where even, or even employees of the company are beaten up, I don't know whether this scab labour will be in the form of soldiers who must come and work and defend themselves. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 | shown that solidarity as another organisation, then you said brotherhood, then I said there are two scenarios that would have made NUM unable to talk to its own members. 1, violence was used. Even people on the koppie were not in [inaudible] NUM would not find it easy to even call to speak to them. To us they were committed into one mission, to make sure that the strike is run the way it was run, and |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | then the employer, instead of negotiating, he'd bring scab labour. I don't know of features where the scab labour is used when the strike is illegal, and I don't understand how would that happen in a case where even, or even employees of the company are beaten up, I don't know whether this scab labour will be in the form of soldiers who must come and work and defend themselves. MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana, you are a seasoned | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | shown that solidarity as another organisation, then you said brotherhood, then I said there are two scenarios that would have made NUM unable to talk to its own members. 1, violence was used. Even people on the koppie were not in [inaudible] NUM would not find it easy to even call to speak to them. To us they were committed into one mission, to make sure that the strike is run the way it was run, and I said the fact that our own shop stewards were killed, the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | then the employer, instead of negotiating, he'd bring scab labour. I don't know of features where the scab labour is used when the strike is illegal, and I don't understand how would that happen in a case where even, or even employees of the company are beaten up, I don't know whether this scab labour will be in the form of soldiers who must come and work and defend themselves. MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana, you are a seasoned trade unionist. You're not seriously suggesting that the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | shown that solidarity as another organisation, then you said brotherhood, then I said there are two scenarios that would have made NUM unable to talk to its own members. 1, violence was used. Even people on the koppie were not in [inaudible] NUM would not find it easy to even call to speak to them. To us they were committed into one mission, to make sure that the strike is run the way it was run, and I said the fact that our own shop stewards were killed, the fact that they would not talk to NUM, those, all of those |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | then the employer, instead of negotiating, he'd bring scab labour. I don't know of features where the scab labour is used when the strike is illegal, and I don't understand how would that happen in a case where even, or even employees of the company are beaten up, I don't know whether this scab labour will be in the form of soldiers who must come and work and defend themselves. MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana, you are a seasoned trade unionist. You're not seriously suggesting that the strikers, when they see other people doing their work, must | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | shown that solidarity as another organisation, then you said brotherhood, then I said there are two scenarios that would have made NUM unable to talk to its own members. 1, violence was used. Even people on the koppie were not in [inaudible] NUM would not find it easy to even call to speak to them. To us they were committed into one mission, to make sure that the strike is run the way it was run, and I said the fact that our own shop stewards were killed, the fact that they would not talk to NUM, those, all of those reasons could not make it easy for NUM to talk to anybody, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | then the employer, instead of negotiating, he'd bring scab labour. I don't know of features where the scab labour is used when the strike is illegal, and I don't understand how would that happen in a case where even, or even employees of the company are beaten up, I don't know whether this scab labour will be in the form of soldiers who must come and work and defend themselves. MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana, you are a seasoned trade unionist. You're not seriously suggesting that the strikers, when they see other people doing their work, must first say oh, no, but remember our strike is illegal, so | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | shown that solidarity as another organisation, then you said brotherhood, then I said there are two scenarios that would have made NUM unable to talk to its own members. 1, violence was used. Even people on the koppie were not in [inaudible] NUM would not find it easy to even call to speak to them. To us they were committed into one mission, to make sure that the strike is run the way it was run, and I said the fact that our own shop stewards were killed, the fact that they would not talk to NUM, those, all of those reasons could not make it easy for NUM to talk to anybody, and I use your word by saying those people, yes, they were |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | then the employer, instead of negotiating, he'd bring scab labour. I don't know of features where the scab labour is used when the strike is illegal, and I don't understand how would that happen in a case where even, or even employees of the company are beaten up, I don't know whether this scab labour will be in the form of soldiers who must come and work and defend themselves. MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana, you are a seasoned trade unionist. You're not seriously suggesting that the strikers, when they see other people doing their work, must first say oh, no, but remember our strike is illegal, so now we understand, but when it's legal they frown upon it. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | shown that solidarity as another organisation, then you said brotherhood, then I said there are two scenarios that would have made NUM unable to talk to its own members. 1, violence was used. Even people on the koppie were not in [inaudible] NUM would not find it easy to even call to speak to them. To us they were committed into one mission, to make sure that the strike is run the way it was run, and I said the fact that our own shop stewards were killed, the fact that they would not talk to NUM, those, all of those reasons could not make it easy for NUM to talk to anybody, and I use your word by saying those people, yes, they were committed, they were in brotherhood in doing what was un- |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | then the employer, instead of negotiating, he'd bring scab labour. I don't know of features where the scab labour is used when the strike is illegal, and I don't understand how would that happen in a case where even, or even employees of the company are beaten up, I don't know whether this scab labour will be in the form of soldiers who must come and work and defend themselves. MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana, you are a seasoned trade unionist. You're not seriously suggesting that the strikers, when they see other people doing their work, must first say oh, no, but remember our strike is illegal, so now we understand, but when it's legal they frown upon it. I mean – | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | shown that solidarity as another organisation, then you said brotherhood, then I said there are two scenarios that would have made NUM unable to talk to its own members. 1, violence was used. Even people on the koppie were not in [inaudible] NUM would not find it easy to even call to speak to them. To us they were committed into one mission, to make sure that the strike is run the way it was run, and I said the fact that our own shop stewards were killed, the fact that they would not talk to NUM, those, all of those reasons could not make it easy for NUM to talk to anybody, and I use your word by saying those people, yes, they were committed, they were in brotherhood in doing what was un-NUM in character, and I used that word to say generally if |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | then the employer, instead of negotiating, he'd bring scab labour. I don't know of features where the scab labour is used when the strike is illegal, and I don't understand how would that happen in a case where even, or even employees of the company are beaten up, I don't know whether this scab labour will be in the form of soldiers who must come and work and defend themselves. MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana, you are a seasoned trade unionist. You're not seriously suggesting that the strikers, when they see other people doing their work, must first say oh, no, but remember our strike is illegal, so now we understand, but when it's legal they frown upon it. I mean – MR ZOKWANA: I agree with you, Mr Mpofu. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | shown that solidarity as another organisation, then you said brotherhood, then I said there are two scenarios that would have made NUM unable to talk to its own members. 1, violence was used. Even people on the koppie were not in [inaudible] NUM would not find it easy to even call to speak to them. To us they were committed into one mission, to make sure that the strike is run the way it was run, and I said the fact that our own shop stewards were killed, the fact that they would not talk to NUM, those, all of those reasons could not make it easy for NUM to talk to anybody, and I use your word by saying those people, yes, they were committed, they were in brotherhood in doing what was un-NUM in character, and I used that word to say generally if workers are on strike and you call some of them, they may |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | then the employer, instead of negotiating, he'd bring scab labour. I don't know of features where the scab labour is used when the strike is illegal, and I don't understand how would that happen in a case where even, or even employees of the company are beaten up, I don't know whether this scab labour will be in the form of soldiers who must come and work and defend themselves. MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana, you are a seasoned trade unionist. You're not seriously suggesting that the strikers, when they see other people doing their work, must first say oh, no, but remember our strike is illegal, so now we understand, but when it's legal they frown upon it. I mean – | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | shown that solidarity as another organisation, then you said brotherhood, then I said there are two scenarios that would have made NUM unable to talk to its own members. 1, violence was used. Even people on the koppie were not in [inaudible] NUM would not find it easy to even call to speak to them. To us they were committed into one mission, to make sure that the strike is run the way it was run, and I said the fact that our own shop stewards were killed, the fact that they would not talk to NUM, those, all of those reasons could not make it easy for NUM to talk to anybody, and I use your word by saying those people, yes, they were committed, they were in brotherhood in doing what was un-NUM in character, and I used that word to say generally if |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | then the employer, instead of negotiating, he'd bring scab labour. I don't know of features where the scab labour is used when the strike is illegal, and I don't understand how would that happen in a case where even, or even employees of the company are beaten up, I don't know whether this scab labour will be in the form of soldiers who must come and work and defend themselves. MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana, you are a seasoned trade unionist. You're not seriously suggesting that the strikers, when they see other people doing their work, must first say oh, no, but remember our strike is illegal, so now we understand, but when it's legal they frown upon it. I mean – MR ZOKWANA: I agree with you, Mr Mpofu. Such a view, as I made that example, there was a stage | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | shown that solidarity as another organisation, then you said brotherhood, then I said there are two scenarios that would have made NUM unable to talk to its own members. 1, violence was used. Even people on the koppie were not in [inaudible] NUM would not find it easy to even call to speak to them. To us they were committed into one mission, to make sure that the strike is run the way it was run, and I said the fact that our own shop stewards were killed, the fact that they would not talk to NUM, those, all of those reasons could not make it easy for NUM to talk to anybody, and I use your word by saying those people, yes, they were committed, they were in brotherhood in doing what was un-NUM in character, and I used that word to say generally if workers are on strike and you call some of them, they may not take it kindly, but in this situation it was more than |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | then the employer, instead of negotiating, he'd bring scab labour. I don't know of features where the scab labour is used when the strike is illegal, and I don't understand how would that happen in a case where even, or even employees of the company are beaten up, I don't know whether this scab labour will be in the form of soldiers who must come and work and defend themselves. MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana, you are a seasoned trade unionist. You're not seriously suggesting that the strikers, when they see other people doing their work, must first say oh, no, but remember our strike is illegal, so now we understand, but when it's legal they frown upon it. I mean – MR ZOKWANA: I agree with you, Mr Mpofu. Such a view, as I made that example, there was a stage where the strike was legal, but the strike was faltering | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | shown that solidarity as another organisation, then you said brotherhood, then I said there are two scenarios that would have made NUM unable to talk to its own members. 1, violence was used. Even people on the koppie were not in [inaudible] NUM would not find it easy to even call to speak to them. To us they were committed into one mission, to make sure that the strike is run the way it was run, and I said the fact that our own shop stewards were killed, the fact that they would not talk to NUM, those, all of those reasons could not make it easy for NUM to talk to anybody, and I use your word by saying those people, yes, they were committed, they were in brotherhood in doing what was un-NUM in character, and I used that word to say generally if workers are on strike and you call some of them, they may not take it kindly, but in this situation it was more than that. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | then the employer, instead of negotiating, he'd bring scab labour. I don't know of features where the scab labour is used when the strike is illegal, and I don't understand how would that happen in a case where even, or even employees of the company are beaten up, I don't know whether this scab labour will be in the form of soldiers who must come and work and defend themselves. MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana, you are a seasoned trade unionist. You're not seriously suggesting that the strikers, when they see other people doing their work, must first say oh, no, but remember our strike is illegal, so now we understand, but when it's legal they frown upon it. I mean – MR ZOKWANA: I agree with you, Mr Mpofu. Such a view, as I made that example, there was a stage where the strike was legal, but the strike was faltering and when I came to those shop stewards there was anger that | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | shown that solidarity as another organisation, then you said brotherhood, then I said there are two scenarios that would have made NUM unable to talk to its own members. 1, violence was used. Even people on the koppie were not in [inaudible] NUM would not find it easy to even call to speak to them. To us they were committed into one mission, to make sure that the strike is run the way it was run, and I said the fact that our own shop stewards were killed, the fact that they would not talk to NUM, those, all of those reasons could not make it easy for NUM to talk to anybody, and I use your word by saying those people, yes, they were committed, they were in brotherhood in doing what was un-NUM in character, and I used that word to say generally if workers are on strike and you call some of them, they may not take it kindly, but in this situation it was more than that. MR MPOFU: Okay, once again I'll take the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | then the employer, instead of negotiating, he'd bring scab labour. I don't know of features where the scab labour is used when the strike is illegal, and I don't understand how would that happen in a case where even, or even employees of the company are beaten up, I don't know whether this scab labour will be in the form of soldiers who must come and work and defend themselves. MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana, you are a seasoned trade unionist. You're not seriously suggesting that the strikers, when they see other people doing their work, must first say oh, no, but remember our strike is illegal, so now we understand, but when it's legal they frown upon it. I mean – MR ZOKWANA: I agree with you, Mr Mpofu. Such a view, as I made that example, there was a stage where the strike was legal, but the strike was faltering and when I came to those shop stewards there was anger that people were going to work and there was protection, but the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | shown that solidarity as another organisation, then you said brotherhood, then I said there are two scenarios that would have made NUM unable to talk to its own members. 1, violence was used. Even people on the koppie were not in [inaudible] NUM would not find it easy to even call to speak to them. To us they were committed into one mission, to make sure that the strike is run the way it was run, and I said the fact that our own shop stewards were killed, the fact that they would not talk to NUM, those, all of those reasons could not make it easy for NUM to talk to anybody, and I use your word by saying those people, yes, they were committed, they were in brotherhood in doing what was un-NUM in character, and I used that word to say generally if workers are on strike and you call some of them, they may not take it kindly, but in this situation it was more than that. MR MPOFU: Okay, once again I'll take the word "yes" from the long answer, and I think you've partly |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | then the employer, instead of negotiating, he'd bring scab labour. I don't know of features where the scab labour is used when the strike is illegal, and I don't understand how would that happen in a case where even, or even employees of the company are beaten up, I don't know whether this scab labour will be in the form of soldiers who must come and work and defend themselves. MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana, you are a seasoned trade unionist. You're not seriously suggesting that the strikers, when they see other people doing their work, must first say oh, no, but remember our strike is illegal, so now we understand, but when it's legal they frown upon it. I mean – MR ZOKWANA: I agree with you, Mr Mpofu. Such a view, as I made that example, there was a stage where the strike was legal, but the strike was faltering and when I came to those shop stewards there was anger that people were going to work and there was protection, but the stand of NUM was guys, don't be angry at those people who | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | shown that solidarity as another organisation, then you said brotherhood, then I said there are two scenarios that would have made NUM unable to talk to its own members. 1, violence was used. Even people on the koppie were not in [inaudible] NUM would not find it easy to even call to speak to them. To us they were committed into one mission, to make sure that the strike is run the way it was run, and I said the fact that our own shop stewards were killed, the fact that they would not talk to NUM, those, all of those reasons could not make it easy for NUM to talk to anybody, and I use your word by saying those people, yes, they were committed, they were in brotherhood in doing what was un-NUM in character, and I used that word to say generally if workers are on strike and you call some of them, they may not take it kindly, but in this situation it was more than that. MR MPOFU: Okay, once again I'll take the word "yes" from the long answer, and I think you've partly answered my next question, which should be that the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | then the employer, instead of negotiating, he'd bring scab labour. I don't know of features where the scab labour is used when the strike is illegal, and I don't understand how would that happen in a case where even, or even employees of the company are beaten up, I don't know whether this scab labour will be in the form of soldiers who must come and work and defend themselves. MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana, you are a seasoned trade unionist. You're not seriously suggesting that the strikers, when they see other people doing their work, must first say oh, no, but remember our strike is illegal, so now we understand, but when it's legal they frown upon it. I mean – MR ZOKWANA: I agree with you, Mr Mpofu. Such a view, as I made that example, there was a stage where the strike was legal, but the strike was faltering and when I came to those shop stewards there was anger that people were going to work and there was protection, but the stand of NUM was guys, don't be angry at those people who go to work; be angry at your failure to make sure that | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | shown that solidarity as another organisation, then you said brotherhood, then I said there are two scenarios that would have made NUM unable to talk to its own members. 1, violence was used. Even people on the koppie were not in [inaudible] NUM would not find it easy to even call to speak to them. To us they were committed into one mission, to make sure that the strike is run the way it was run, and I said the fact that our own shop stewards were killed, the fact that they would not talk to NUM, those, all of those reasons could not make it easy for NUM to talk to anybody, and I use your word by saying those people, yes, they were committed, they were in brotherhood in doing what was un-NUM in character, and I used that word to say generally if workers are on strike and you call some of them, they may not take it kindly, but in this situation it was more than that. MR MPOFU: Okay, once again I'll take the word "yes" from the long answer, and I think you've partly answered my next question, which should be that the strikers would see it as provocation. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | then the employer, instead of negotiating, he'd bring scab labour. I don't know of features where the scab labour is used when the strike is illegal, and I don't understand how would that happen in a case where even, or even employees of the company are beaten up, I don't know whether this scab labour will be in the form of soldiers who must come and work and defend themselves. MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana, you are a seasoned trade unionist. You're not seriously suggesting that the strikers, when they see other people doing their work, must first say oh, no, but remember our strike is illegal, so now we understand, but when it's legal they frown upon it. I mean – MR ZOKWANA: I agree with you, Mr Mpofu. Such a view, as I made that example, there was a stage where the strike was legal, but the strike was faltering and when I came to those shop stewards there was anger that people were going to work and there was protection, but the stand of NUM was guys, don't be angry at those people who go to work; be angry at your failure to make sure that workers understand the strike. Just recently, Chairperson, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | shown that solidarity as another organisation, then you said brotherhood, then I said there are two scenarios that would have made NUM unable to talk to its own members. 1, violence was used. Even people on the koppie were not in [inaudible] NUM would not find it easy to even call to speak to them. To us they were committed into one mission, to make sure that the strike is run the way it was run, and I said the fact that our own shop stewards were killed, the fact that they would not talk to NUM, those, all of those reasons could not make it easy for NUM to talk to anybody, and I use your word by saying those people, yes, they were committed, they were in brotherhood in doing what was un-NUM in character, and I used that word to say generally if workers are on strike and you call some of them, they may not take it kindly, but in this situation it was more than that. MR MPOFU: Okay, once again I'll take the word "yes" from the long answer, and I think you've partly answered my next question, which should be that the strikers would see it as provocation. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I would be |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | then the employer, instead of negotiating, he'd bring scab labour. I don't know of features where the scab labour is used when the strike is illegal, and I don't understand how would that happen in a case where even, or even employees of the company are beaten up, I don't know whether this scab labour will be in the form of soldiers who must come and work and defend themselves. MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana, you are a seasoned trade unionist. You're not seriously suggesting that the strikers, when they see other people doing their work, must first say oh, no, but remember our strike is illegal, so now we understand, but when it's legal they frown upon it. I mean – MR ZOKWANA: I agree with you, Mr Mpofu. Such a view, as I made that example, there was a stage where the strike was legal, but the strike was faltering and when I came to those shop stewards there was anger that people were going to work and there was protection, but the stand of NUM was guys, don't be angry at those people who go to work; be angry at your failure to make sure that workers understand the strike. Just recently, Chairperson, there was a strike by SACCAWU in one of the area, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | shown that solidarity as another organisation, then you said brotherhood, then I said there are two scenarios that would have made NUM unable to talk to its own members. 1, violence was used. Even people on the koppie were not in [inaudible] NUM would not find it easy to even call to speak to them. To us they were committed into one mission, to make sure that the strike is run the way it was run, and I said the fact that our own shop stewards were killed, the fact that they would not talk to NUM, those, all of those reasons could not make it easy for NUM to talk to anybody, and I use your word by saying those people, yes, they were committed, they were in brotherhood in doing what was un-NUM in character, and I used that word to say generally if workers are on strike and you call some of them, they may not take it kindly, but in this situation it was more than that. MR MPOFU: Okay, once again I'll take the word "yes" from the long answer, and I think you've partly answered my next question, which should be that the strikers would see it as provocation. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I would be happy if the counsellor would not choose which word of my |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 | then the employer, instead of negotiating, he'd bring scab labour. I don't know of features where the scab labour is used when the strike is illegal, and I don't understand how would that happen in a case where even, or even employees of the company are beaten up, I don't know whether this scab labour will be in the form of soldiers who must come and work and defend themselves. MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana, you are a seasoned trade unionist. You're not seriously suggesting that the strikers, when they see other people doing their work, must first say oh, no, but remember our strike is illegal, so now we understand, but when it's legal they frown upon it. I mean – MR ZOKWANA: I agree with you, Mr Mpofu. Such a view, as I made that example, there was a stage where the strike was legal, but the strike was faltering and when I came to those shop stewards there was anger that people were going to work and there was protection, but the stand of NUM was guys, don't be angry at those people who go to work: be angry at your failure to make sure that workers understand the strike. Just recently, Chairperson, there was a strike by SACCAWU in one of the area, pharmaceutical companies where I'm, next to where I'm | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | shown that solidarity as another organisation, then you said brotherhood, then I said there are two scenarios that would have made NUM unable to talk to its own members. 1, violence was used. Even people on the koppie were not in [inaudible] NUM would not find it easy to even call to speak to them. To us they were committed into one mission, to make sure that the strike is run the way it was run, and I said the fact that our own shop stewards were killed, the fact that they would not talk to NUM, those, all of those reasons could not make it easy for NUM to talk to anybody, and I use your word by saying those people, yes, they were committed, they were in brotherhood in doing what was un-NUM in character, and I used that word to say generally if workers are on strike and you call some of them, they may not take it kindly, but in this situation it was more than that. MR MPOFU: Okay, once again I'll take the word "yes" from the long answer, and I think you've partly answered my next question, which should be that the strikers would see it as provocation. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I would be happy if the counsellor would not choose which word of my answer he takes as the answer to the question. I put two |

| | Page 4879 | | Page 4881 |
|--|--|--|--|
| 1 | attitude towards NUM, point number 1. Point number 2, by | 1 | exactly what the Chairperson has advised me to do. You |
| 2 | the way, in any strike situation those who may speak with | 2 | gave an answer and I was saying I'll take it as a yes, |
| 3 | anybody should get the mandate of those they are with, and | 3 | because all I said to you is did you say this to Ms Barnes, |
| 4 | they would view it fine if you, a group of them would meet | 4 | then you went on and on, but as part of the answer you said |
| 5 | with anybody who's got a mandate. If that is the answer | 5 | yes, I said those words. So I was basically saying I will |
| 6 | you are taking, I agree with you. If the answer you are | 6 | take that as a yes. Do you accept that? And maybe let me |
| 7 | taking is the one you choose, it's not my answer. | 7 | remind you, in fairness, because a lot has happened. You |
| 8 | MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana, I'm doing this | 8 | say in the answer to Ms Barnes, "In any strike situation |
| 9 | only to try and make sure that we do finish this cross- | 9 | once you call a section of the strikers, your aim is to |
| 10 | examination at some stage. Let me remind you, I asked you | 10 | break the strike." Did you say that? |
| 11 | a very simple question. Did you, when Ms Barnes asked you | 11 | MR ZOKWANA: The answer is no. |
| 12 | a question, say these words, A, B, C, D? It's either yes | 12 | MR MPOFU: You didn't say that? |
| 13 | or no. There's no point number 1 or point number 2. If | 13 | MR ZOKWANA: Yes, because the context you |
| 14 | you said those words to Ms Barnes, then you did – | 14 | are putting is cutting it and denying me some of the |
| 15 | CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, his complaint is | 15 | answers I gave, therefore my answer is no. |
| 16 | that he doesn't always agree with the interpretation you | 16 | MR MPOFU: Do you regard in general in |
| 17 | put on his answer – | 17 10 | the same vein as we spoke about scab labour and "amagundwane" and so on, in general do you regard, would |
| 18 | MR MPOFU: But then he must say no. | 18 19 | you regard, or would strikers regard such action of |
| 19 20 | CHAIRPERSON: - and he said – no well, the trouble is I take it as yes, you say. The way to do | 20 | isolating a section of them away from their brotherhood as |
| 20 | it, if I may suggest to you, is to say to him am I correct, | 20 | provocation? |
| 22 | I take, your answer then is yes. When he gives a long | 22 | MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, it depends. |
| 23 | answer, you think he means yes. You then say, your answer | 23 | Maybe I should frustrate Mr Mpofu unintentionally in my |
| 24 | then is yes, and if he says yes, that's fine; if he says | 24 | answer by saying that if you want to define the components |
| 25 | no, then you've got to go back on it. But he's entitled to | 25 | of brotherhood, it may be informed and cemented by |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | Page 4880 | | Page 4882 |
| 1 | complain about your summarising his evidence in a way that | 1 | religious beliefs. It might be political views. It might |
| 2 | complain about your summarising his evidence in a way that he doesn't agree with, which he thinks creates the wrong | 2 | religious beliefs. It might be political views. It might be, it may be family, trades of those people together. In |
| 2 3 | complain about your summarising his evidence in a way that he doesn't agree with, which he thinks creates the wrong impression. So – | 2 3 | religious beliefs. It might be political views. It might be, it may be family, trades of those people together. In the mountain I doubt if there was brotherhood. If there |
| 2 3 4 | complain about your summarising his evidence in a way that he doesn't agree with, which he thinks creates the wrong impression. So – MR MPOFU: Which I – | 2 3 4 | religious beliefs. It might be political views. It might be, it may be family, trades of those people together. In the mountain I doubt if there was brotherhood. If there was brotherhood, it would have been defined by the |
| 2 3 4 5 | complain about your summarising his evidence in a way that he doesn't agree with, which he thinks creates the wrong impression. So – MR MPOFU: Which I – CHAIRPERSON: But anyway, what I've said | 2 3 4 5 | religious beliefs. It might be political views. It might be, it may be family, trades of those people together. In the mountain I doubt if there was brotherhood. If there was brotherhood, it would have been defined by the willingness of everybody on the koppie, without usage of |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | complain about your summarising his evidence in a way that he doesn't agree with, which he thinks creates the wrong impression. So – MR MPOFU: Which I – CHAIRPERSON: But anyway, what I've said is something that you can bear in mind. | 2 3 4 5 6 | religious beliefs. It might be political views. It might be, it may be family, trades of those people together. In the mountain I doubt if there was brotherhood. If there was brotherhood, it would have been defined by the willingness of everybody on the koppie, without usage of violence, without people killed mercilessly, that people |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 | complain about your summarising his evidence in a way that he doesn't agree with, which he thinks creates the wrong impression. So – MR MPOFU: Which I – CHAIRPERSON: But anyway, what I've said is something that you can bear in mind. MR MPOFU: Thank you. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 | religious beliefs. It might be political views. It might be, it may be family, trades of those people together. In the mountain I doubt if there was brotherhood. If there was brotherhood, it would have been defined by the willingness of everybody on the koppie, without usage of violence, without people killed mercilessly, that people together say here we stand, because we are powerful, we are |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | complain about your summarising his evidence in a way that he doesn't agree with, which he thinks creates the wrong impression. So – MR MPOFU: Which I – CHAIRPERSON: But anyway, what I've said is something that you can bear in mind. MR MPOFU: Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: And we can carry on. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | religious beliefs. It might be political views. It might be, it may be family, trades of those people together. In the mountain I doubt if there was brotherhood. If there was brotherhood, it would have been defined by the willingness of everybody on the koppie, without usage of violence, without people killed mercilessly, that people together say here we stand, because we are powerful, we are rock drillers, and no production will take place without |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | complain about your summarising his evidence in a way that he doesn't agree with, which he thinks creates the wrong impression. So – MR MPOFU: Which I – CHAIRPERSON: But anyway, what I've said is something that you can bear in mind. MR MPOFU: Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: And we can carry on. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | religious beliefs. It might be political views. It might be, it may be family, trades of those people together. In the mountain I doubt if there was brotherhood. If there was brotherhood, it would have been defined by the willingness of everybody on the koppie, without usage of violence, without people killed mercilessly, that people together say here we stand, because we are powerful, we are rock drillers, and no production will take place without us, and therefore we'll use that power without coercion. I |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | complain about your summarising his evidence in a way that he doesn't agree with, which he thinks creates the wrong impression. So – MR MPOFU: Which I – CHAIRPERSON: But anyway, what I've said is something that you can bear in mind. MR MPOFU: Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: And we can carry on. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. MR ZOKWANA: Thank you, Chairperson. I'm | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | religious beliefs. It might be political views. It might be, it may be family, trades of those people together. In the mountain I doubt if there was brotherhood. If there was brotherhood, it would have been defined by the willingness of everybody on the koppie, without usage of violence, without people killed mercilessly, that people together say here we stand, because we are powerful, we are rock drillers, and no production will take place without us, and therefore we'll use that power without coercion. I don't think there was brotherhood in that mountain in the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | complain about your summarising his evidence in a way that he doesn't agree with, which he thinks creates the wrong impression. So – MR MPOFU: Which I – CHAIRPERSON: But anyway, what I've said is something that you can bear in mind. MR MPOFU: Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: And we can carry on. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. MR ZOKWANA: Thank you, Chairperson. I'm here to give evidence on behalf of NUM. If it means I'm up | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | religious beliefs. It might be political views. It might be, it may be family, trades of those people together. In the mountain I doubt if there was brotherhood. If there was brotherhood, it would have been defined by the willingness of everybody on the koppie, without usage of violence, without people killed mercilessly, that people together say here we stand, because we are powerful, we are rock drillers, and no production will take place without us, and therefore we'll use that power without coercion. I don't think there was brotherhood in that mountain in the manner you have defined it, and I disagree with your |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | complain about your summarising his evidence in a way that he doesn't agree with, which he thinks creates the wrong impression. So – MR MPOFU: Which I – CHAIRPERSON: But anyway, what I've said is something that you can bear in mind. MR MPOFU: Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: And we can carry on. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. MR ZOKWANA: Thank you, Chairperson. I'm | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | religious beliefs. It might be political views. It might be, it may be family, trades of those people together. In the mountain I doubt if there was brotherhood. If there was brotherhood, it would have been defined by the willingness of everybody on the koppie, without usage of violence, without people killed mercilessly, that people together say here we stand, because we are powerful, we are rock drillers, and no production will take place without us, and therefore we'll use that power without coercion. I don't think there was brotherhood in that mountain in the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | complain about your summarising his evidence in a way that he doesn't agree with, which he thinks creates the wrong impression. So – MR MPOFU: Which I – CHAIRPERSON: But anyway, what I've said is something that you can bear in mind. MR MPOFU: Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: And we can carry on. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. MR ZOKWANA: Thank you, Chairperson. I'm here to give evidence on behalf of NUM. If it means I'm up to here for a month, I will take a month, Chairperson. I | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | religious beliefs. It might be political views. It might be, it may be family, trades of those people together. In the mountain I doubt if there was brotherhood. If there was brotherhood, it would have been defined by the willingness of everybody on the koppie, without usage of violence, without people killed mercilessly, that people together say here we stand, because we are powerful, we are rock drillers, and no production will take place without us, and therefore we'll use that power without coercion. I don't think there was brotherhood in that mountain in the manner you have defined it, and I disagree with your definition, and then my answer is no. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | complain about your summarising his evidence in a way that he doesn't agree with, which he thinks creates the wrong impression. So – MR MPOFU: Which I – CHAIRPERSON: But anyway, what I've said is something that you can bear in mind. MR MPOFU: Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: And we can carry on. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. MR ZOKWANA: Thank you, Chairperson. I'm here to give evidence on behalf of NUM. If it means I'm up to here for a month, I will take a month, Chairperson. I will not be suiting by giving answers that I don't want to | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | religious beliefs. It might be political views. It might be, it may be family, trades of those people together. In the mountain I doubt if there was brotherhood. If there was brotherhood, it would have been defined by the willingness of everybody on the koppie, without usage of violence, without people killed mercilessly, that people together say here we stand, because we are powerful, we are rock drillers, and no production will take place without us, and therefore we'll use that power without coercion. I don't think there was brotherhood in that mountain in the manner you have defined it, and I disagree with your definition, and then my answer is no. [10:01] MR MPOFU: No Mr Zokwana, you're not |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | complain about your summarising his evidence in a way that he doesn't agree with, which he thinks creates the wrong impression. So – MR MPOFU: Which I – CHAIRPERSON: But anyway, what I've said is something that you can bear in mind. MR MPOFU: Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: And we can carry on. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. MR ZOKWANA: Thank you, Chairperson. I'm here to give evidence on behalf of NUM. If it means I'm up to here for a month, I will take a month, Chairperson. I will not be suiting by giving answers that I don't want to give just to go home. I can stay here as long as Mr Mpofu, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | religious beliefs. It might be political views. It might be, it may be family, trades of those people together. In the mountain I doubt if there was brotherhood. If there was brotherhood, it would have been defined by the willingness of everybody on the koppie, without usage of violence, without people killed mercilessly, that people together say here we stand, because we are powerful, we are rock drillers, and no production will take place without us, and therefore we'll use that power without coercion. I don't think there was brotherhood in that mountain in the manner you have defined it, and I disagree with your definition, and then my answer is no. [10:01] MR MPOFU: No Mr Zokwana, you're not disagreeing with me. I think once again you are |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | complain about your summarising his evidence in a way that he doesn't agree with, which he thinks creates the wrong impression. So – MR MPOFU: Which I – CHAIRPERSON: But anyway, what I've said is something that you can bear in mind. MR MPOFU: Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: And we can carry on. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. MR ZOKWANA: Thank you, Chairperson. I'm here to give evidence on behalf of NUM. If it means I'm up to here for a month, I will take a month, Chairperson. I will not be suiting by giving answers that I don't want to give just to go home. I can stay here as long as Mr Mpofu, as long as I'm given a chance to answer my questions, not | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | religious beliefs. It might be political views. It might be, it may be family, trades of those people together. In the mountain I doubt if there was brotherhood. If there was brotherhood, it would have been defined by the willingness of everybody on the koppie, without usage of violence, without people killed mercilessly, that people together say here we stand, because we are powerful, we are rock drillers, and no production will take place without us, and therefore we'll use that power without coercion. I don't think there was brotherhood in that mountain in the manner you have defined it, and I disagree with your definition, and then my answer is no. [10:01] MR MPOFU: No Mr Zokwana, you're not disagreeing with me. I think once again you are disagreeing with Mr Gcilitshana. It is Mr Gcilitshana who |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | complain about your summarising his evidence in a way that he doesn't agree with, which he thinks creates the wrong impression. So – MR MPOFU: Which I – CHAIRPERSON: But anyway, what I've said is something that you can bear in mind. MR MPOFU: Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: And we can carry on. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. MR ZOKWANA: Thank you, Chairperson. I'm here to give evidence on behalf of NUM. If it means I'm up to here for a month, I will take a month, Chairperson. I will not be suiting by giving answers that I don't want to give just to go home. I can stay here as long as Mr Mpofu, as long as I'm given a chance to answer my questions, not in the way he wants me to answer them. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | religious beliefs. It might be political views. It might be, it may be family, trades of those people together. In the mountain I doubt if there was brotherhood. If there was brotherhood, it would have been defined by the willingness of everybody on the koppie, without usage of violence, without people killed mercilessly, that people together say here we stand, because we are powerful, we are rock drillers, and no production will take place without us, and therefore we'll use that power without coercion. I don't think there was brotherhood in that mountain in the manner you have defined it, and I disagree with your definition, and then my answer is no. [10:01] MR MPOFU: No Mr Zokwana, you're not disagreeing with Mr Gcilitshana. It is Mr Gcilitshana who agreed that the workers at the mountain were in a form of |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | complain about your summarising his evidence in a way that he doesn't agree with, which he thinks creates the wrong impression. So – MR MPOFU: Which I – CHAIRPERSON: But anyway, what I've said is something that you can bear in mind. MR MPOFU: Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: And we can carry on. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. MR ZOKWANA: Thank you, Chairperson. I'm here to give evidence on behalf of NUM. If it means I'm up to here for a month, I will take a month, Chairperson. I will not be suiting by giving answers that I don't want to give just to go home. I can stay here as long as Mr Mpofu, as long as I'm given a chance to answer my questions, not in the way he wants me to answer them. MR MPOFU: Okay, Mr Zokwana – | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | religious beliefs. It might be political views. It might be, it may be family, trades of those people together. In the mountain I doubt if there was brotherhood. If there was brotherhood, it would have been defined by the willingness of everybody on the koppie, without usage of violence, without people killed mercilessly, that people together say here we stand, because we are powerful, we are rock drillers, and no production will take place without us, and therefore we'll use that power without coercion. I don't think there was brotherhood in that mountain in the manner you have defined it, and I disagree with your definition, and then my answer is no. [10:01] MR MPOFU: No Mr Zokwana, you're not disagreeing with me. I think once again you are disagreeing with Mr Gcilitshana. It is Mr Gcilitshana who agreed that the workers at the mountain were in a form of brotherhood. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | complain about your summarising his evidence in a way that he doesn't agree with, which he thinks creates the wrong impression. So – MR MPOFU: Which I – CHAIRPERSON: But anyway, what I've said is something that you can bear in mind. MR MPOFU: Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: And we can carry on. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. MR ZOKWANA: Thank you, Chairperson. I'm here to give evidence on behalf of NUM. If it means I'm up to here for a month, I will take a month, Chairperson. I will not be suiting by giving answers that I don't want to give just to go home. I can stay here as long as Mr Mpofu, as long as I'm given a chance to answer my questions, not in the way he wants me to answer them. MR MPOFU: Okay, Mr Zokwana – CHAIRPERSON: I hope that that threat | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | religious beliefs. It might be political views. It might be, it may be family, trades of those people together. In the mountain I doubt if there was brotherhood. If there was brotherhood, it would have been defined by the willingness of everybody on the koppie, without usage of violence, without people killed mercilessly, that people together say here we stand, because we are powerful, we are rock drillers, and no production will take place without us, and therefore we'll use that power without coercion. I don't think there was brotherhood in that mountain in the manner you have defined it, and I disagree with your definition, and then my answer is no. [10:01] MR MPOFU: No Mr Zokwana, you're not disagreeing with me. I think once again you are disagreeing with Mr Gcilitshana. It is Mr Gcilitshana who agreed that the workers at the mountain were in a form of brotherhood. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I said |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | complain about your summarising his evidence in a way that he doesn't agree with, which he thinks creates the wrong impression. So – MR MPOFU: Which I – CHAIRPERSON: But anyway, what I've said is something that you can bear in mind. MR MPOFU: Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: And we can carry on. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. MR ZOKWANA: Thank you, Chairperson. I'm here to give evidence on behalf of NUM. If it means I'm up to here for a month, I will take a month, Chairperson. I will not be suiting by giving answers that I don't want to give just to go home. I can stay here as long as Mr Mpofu, as long as I'm given a chance to answer my questions, not in the way he wants me to answer them. MR MPOFU: Okay, Mr Zokwana – CHAIRPERSON: I hope that that threat won't be implemented on either side. I don't propose acting as umpire in the time and test MR MPOFU: No – | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | religious beliefs. It might be political views. It might be, it may be family, trades of those people together. In the mountain I doubt if there was brotherhood. If there was brotherhood, it would have been defined by the willingness of everybody on the koppie, without usage of violence, without people killed mercilessly, that people together say here we stand, because we are powerful, we are rock drillers, and no production will take place without us, and therefore we'll use that power without coercion. I don't think there was brotherhood in that mountain in the manner you have defined it, and I disagree with your definition, and then my answer is no. [10:01] MR MPOFU: No Mr Zokwana, you're not disagreeing with me. I think once again you are disagreeing with Mr Gcilitshana. It is Mr Gcilitshana who agreed that the workers at the mountain were in a form of brotherhood. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I said yesterday I'm coming here on behalf of the union and I'm |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | complain about your summarising his evidence in a way that he doesn't agree with, which he thinks creates the wrong impression. So – MR MPOFU: Which I – CHAIRPERSON: But anyway, what I've said is something that you can bear in mind. MR MPOFU: Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: And we can carry on. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. MR ZOKWANA: Thank you, Chairperson. I'm here to give evidence on behalf of NUM. If it means I'm up to here for a month, I will take a month, Chairperson. I will not be suiting by giving answers that I don't want to give just to go home. I can stay here as long as Mr Mpofu, as long as I'm given a chance to answer my questions, not in the way he wants me to answer them. MR MPOFU: Okay, Mr Zokwana – CHAIRPERSON: I hope that that threat won't be implemented on either side. I don't propose acting as umpire in the time and test MR MPOFU: No – CHAIRPERSON: I think we must have some | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | religious beliefs. It might be political views. It might be, it may be family, trades of those people together. In the mountain I doubt if there was brotherhood. If there was brotherhood, it would have been defined by the willingness of everybody on the koppie, without usage of violence, without people killed mercilessly, that people together say here we stand, because we are powerful, we are rock drillers, and no production will take place without us, and therefore we'll use that power without coercion. I don't think there was brotherhood in that mountain in the manner you have defined it, and I disagree with your definition, and then my answer is no. [10:01] MR MPOFU: No Mr Zokwana, you're not disagreeing with me. I think once again you are disagreeing with Mr Gcilitshana. It is Mr Gcilitshana who agreed that the workers at the mountain were in a form of brotherhood. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I said yesterday I'm coming here on behalf of the union and I'm presenting a view as I see it, informed by own experience as a leader in the NUM. I'm not obliged to agree with anybody who has been here before me. I'm putting it to |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | complain about your summarising his evidence in a way that he doesn't agree with, which he thinks creates the wrong impression. So – MR MPOFU: Which I – CHAIRPERSON: But anyway, what I've said is something that you can bear in mind. MR MPOFU: Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: And we can carry on. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. MR ZOKWANA: Thank you, Chairperson. I'm here to give evidence on behalf of NUM. If it means I'm up to here for a month, I will take a month, Chairperson. I will not be suiting by giving answers that I don't want to give just to go home. I can stay here as long as Mr Mpofu, as long as I'm given a chance to answer my questions, not in the way he wants me to answer them. MR MPOFU: Okay, Mr Zokwana – CHAIRPERSON: I hope that that threat won't be implemented on either side. I don't propose acting as umpire in the time and test MR MPOFU: No – CHAIRPERSON: I think we must have some time limits. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | religious beliefs. It might be political views. It might be, it may be family, trades of those people together. In the mountain I doubt if there was brotherhood. If there was brotherhood, it would have been defined by the willingness of everybody on the koppie, without usage of violence, without people killed mercilessly, that people together say here we stand, because we are powerful, we are rock drillers, and no production will take place without us, and therefore we'll use that power without coercion. I don't think there was brotherhood in that mountain in the manner you have defined it, and I disagree with your definition, and then my answer is no. [10:01] MR MPOFU: No Mr Zokwana, you're not disagreeing with me. I think once again you are disagreeing with Mr Gcilitshana. It is Mr Gcilitshana who agreed that the workers at the mountain were in a form of brotherhood. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I said yesterday I'm coming here on behalf of the union and I'm presenting a view as I see it, informed by own experience as a leader in the NUM. I'm not obliged to agree with anybody who has been here before me. I'm putting it to you, Counsellor Mpofu, that I as a person would disagree |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 | complain about your summarising his evidence in a way that he doesn't agree with, which he thinks creates the wrong impression. So – MR MPOFU: Which I – CHAIRPERSON: But anyway, what I've said is something that you can bear in mind. MR MPOFU: Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: And we can carry on. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. MR ZOKWANA: Thank you, Chairperson. I'm here to give evidence on behalf of NUM. If it means I'm up to here for a month, I will take a month, Chairperson. I will not be suiting by giving answers that I don't want to give just to go home. I can stay here as long as Mr Mpofu, as long as I'm given a chance to answer my questions, not in the way he wants me to answer them. MR MPOFU: Okay, Mr Zokwana – CHAIRPERSON: I hope that that threat won't be implemented on either side. I don't propose acting as umpire in the time and test MR MPOFU: No – CHAIRPERSON: I think we must have some time limits. MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, don't worry, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 | religious beliefs. It might be political views. It might be, it may be family, trades of those people together. In the mountain I doubt if there was brotherhood. If there was brotherhood, it would have been defined by the willingness of everybody on the koppie, without usage of violence, without people killed mercilessly, that people together say here we stand, because we are powerful, we are rock drillers, and no production will take place without us, and therefore we'll use that power without coercion. I don't think there was brotherhood in that mountain in the manner you have defined it, and I disagree with your definition, and then my answer is no. [10:01] MR MPOFU: No Mr Zokwana, you're not disagreeing with me. I think once again you are disagreeing with Mr Gcilitshana. It is Mr Gcilitshana who agreed that the workers at the mountain were in a form of brotherhood. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I said yesterday I'm coming here on behalf of the union and I'm presenting a view as I see it, informed by own experience as a leader in the NUM. I'm not obliged to agree with anybody who has been here before me. I'm putting it to you, Counsellor Mpofu, that I as a person would disagree with anybody who says there was brotherhood, there was |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 | complain about your summarising his evidence in a way that he doesn't agree with, which he thinks creates the wrong impression. So – MR MPOFU: Which I – CHAIRPERSON: But anyway, what I've said is something that you can bear in mind. MR MPOFU: Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: And we can carry on. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. MR ZOKWANA: Thank you, Chairperson. I'm here to give evidence on behalf of NUM. If it means I'm up to here for a month, I will take a month, Chairperson. I will not be suiting by giving answers that I don't want to give just to go home. I can stay here as long as Mr Mpofu, as long as I'm given a chance to answer my questions, not in the way he wants me to answer them. MR MPOFU: Okay, Mr Zokwana – CHAIRPERSON: I hope that that threat won't be implemented on either side. I don't propose acting as umpire in the time and test MR MPOFU: No – CHAIRPERSON: I think we must have some time limits. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | religious beliefs. It might be political views. It might be, it may be family, trades of those people together. In the mountain I doubt if there was brotherhood. If there was brotherhood, it would have been defined by the willingness of everybody on the koppie, without usage of violence, without people killed mercilessly, that people together say here we stand, because we are powerful, we are rock drillers, and no production will take place without us, and therefore we'll use that power without coercion. I don't think there was brotherhood in that mountain in the manner you have defined it, and I disagree with your definition, and then my answer is no. [10:01] MR MPOFU: No Mr Zokwana, you're not disagreeing with me. I think once again you are disagreeing with Mr Gcilitshana. It is Mr Gcilitshana who agreed that the workers at the mountain were in a form of brotherhood. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I said yesterday I'm coming here on behalf of the union and I'm presenting a view as I see it, informed by own experience as a leader in the NUM. I'm not obliged to agree with anybody who has been here before me. I'm putting it to you, Counsellor Mpofu, that I as a person would disagree |

| | | 1 | |
|--|---|--|---|
| | Page 4883 | | Page 4885 |
| 1 | forced others to go on strike, threatening them. There's | 1 | undermine that unity, or those numbers, will be seen as |
| 2 | no unity there. What is there is a use of force, use of | 2 | provocation, or at least unwelcome? Let's not put it more |
| 3 | violence, to coerce others against their will. That is not | 3 | than that. |
| 4 | unity. It might be those who use force, but not those who | 4 | MR ZOKWANA: I mean that is obvious, Mr |
| 5 | are coerced to join the process. You can't say when you | 5 | Mpofu. As I said to you that striking workers will not |
| 6 | make [inaudible] you say that I'm going along with you | 6 | take kind to a situation where production continues, but it |
| 7 | because we're in brotherhood. | 7 | depends how they respond to that and I said in NUM if we |
| 8 | MR MPOFU: Ja, you mentioned COSATU. Are | 8 | were to withdraw and go back and regroup and come back |
| 9 | you aware, or did you, like most South Africans, recently | 9 | strong, we'll never use violence. There's a saying, Mr |
| 10 | in the truck drivers strike, did you see the visuals of the | 10 | Mpofu, in Sotho, which has guided us, which says [African |
| 11 | gentleman who was removed from a moving truck and all the | 11 | language], meaning that when two rams are fighting and one |
| 12 | truck drivers whose trucks were burnt throughout the | 12 | moves back, he's not intending to run, but to gather more |
| 13 | country during the strike, and let me, are you also aware | 13 | strength. |
| 14 | that in the security guard strike 59 people were killed, | 14 | MR MPOFU: So we'll come back to – |
| 15 | most of whom were either scab labourers or, or rather scab | 15 | MR ZOKWANA: I'm raising this, |
| 16 | labour or people who were working? | 16 | Chairperson, because it has guided us as NUM. If we feel |
| 17 | MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, the scenario | 17 | that we are weak, rather than plunging into a fight we are |
| 18 | the counsel is using is what I brought to the Commission, | 18 | going to lose where numbers don't save us, we just move |
| 19 | and if my words is that that driver who was driving a | 19 | back like that ram and gather more strength and new plans, |
| 20 | truck, while at the stop he saw, approached by strikers, | 20 | and rejoin the war in the second negotiations. We never |
| | | | |
| 21 | and he left the truck in motion and the police has to go | 21 | appreciate violence. |
| 22 | and make sure that he climb and then stop the truck, and | 22 | MR MPOFU: Well, all I can tell you is |
| 23 | those are features of strikes NUM will never approve of. | 23 | that Mr Khekheleza doesn't subscribe to that theory. He |
| 24 | Those are features COSATU has been condemning in almost all | 24 | thinks you just fight on, whatever the numbers are, without |
| 25 | our meetings we have been, that you have a right to strike; | 25 | - |
| | | | |
| | Page 4884 | | Page 4886 |
| 1 | Page 4884 that right does not give you the right to put undue | 1 | Page 4886 MR ZOKWANA: Let me assist the senior |
| 1 2 | that right does not give you the right to put undue | 1 2 | MR ZOKWANA: Let me assist the senior |
| | that right does not give you the right to put undue pressure on others. And I can assure you, Chairperson, you | | MR ZOKWANA: Let me assist the senior counsel, because I was present when that evidence was |
| 2 | that right does not give you the right to put undue pressure on others. And I can assure you, Chairperson, you won't find such examples in NUM. | 2 | MR ZOKWANA: Let me assist the senior counsel, because I was present when that evidence was given. His version was that as a man from Pondoland he |
| 2 3 4 | that right does not give you the right to put undue pressure on others. And I can assure you, Chairperson, you won't find such examples in NUM. MR MPOFU: Would you agree that as a | 2 3 4 | MR ZOKWANA: Let me assist the senior counsel, because I was present when that evidence was given. His version was that as a man from Pondoland he even said [African language] and I made a scenario, that, |
| 2 3 4 5 | that right does not give you the right to put undue pressure on others. And I can assure you, Chairperson, you won't find such examples in NUM. MR MPOFU: Would you agree that as a general statement, the only weapon that the workers have in | 2 3 4 5 | MR ZOKWANA: Let me assist the senior counsel, because I was present when that evidence was given. His version was that as a man from Pondoland he even said [African language] and I made a scenario, that, Chairperson, in my view he was saying that being faced with |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | that right does not give you the right to put undue pressure on others. And I can assure you, Chairperson, you won't find such examples in NUM. MR MPOFU: Would you agree that as a general statement, the only weapon that the workers have in an industrial setting is their unity and cohesion? | 2 3 4 5 6 | MR ZOKWANA: Let me assist the senior counsel, because I was present when that evidence was given. His version was that as a man from Pondoland he even said [African language] and I made a scenario, that, Chairperson, in my view he was saying that being faced with the crowd that were approaching the office, he did not have |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 | that right does not give you the right to put undue pressure on others. And I can assure you, Chairperson, you won't find such examples in NUM. MR MPOFU: Would you agree that as a general statement, the only weapon that the workers have in an industrial setting is their unity and cohesion? MR ZOKWANA: If that unity is defined in | 2 3 4 5 6 7 | MR ZOKWANA: Let me assist the senior counsel, because I was present when that evidence was given. His version was that as a man from Pondoland he even said [African language] and I made a scenario, that, Chairperson, in my view he was saying that being faced with the crowd that were approaching the office, he did not have to count how many they were, for he knew that there is a |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | that right does not give you the right to put undue pressure on others. And I can assure you, Chairperson, you won't find such examples in NUM. MR MPOFU: Would you agree that as a general statement, the only weapon that the workers have in an industrial setting is their unity and cohesion? MR ZOKWANA: If that unity is defined in the, by my definition, I'll agree with you. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | MR ZOKWANA: Let me assist the senior counsel, because I was present when that evidence was given. His version was that as a man from Pondoland he even said [African language] and I made a scenario, that, Chairperson, in my view he was saying that being faced with the crowd that were approaching the office, he did not have to count how many they were, for he knew that there is a weakness also in numbers as their plan, and he stood his |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | that right does not give you the right to put undue pressure on others. And I can assure you, Chairperson, you won't find such examples in NUM. MR MPOFU: Would you agree that as a general statement, the only weapon that the workers have in an industrial setting is their unity and cohesion? MR ZOKWANA: If that unity is defined in the, by my definition, I'll agree with you. MR MPOFU: Okay. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | MR ZOKWANA: Let me assist the senior counsel, because I was present when that evidence was given. His version was that as a man from Pondoland he even said [African language] and I made a scenario, that, Chairperson, in my view he was saying that being faced with the crowd that were approaching the office, he did not have to count how many they were, for he knew that there is a weakness also in numbers as their plan, and he stood his ground. He was not speaking about NUM using that if you |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | that right does not give you the right to put undue pressure on others. And I can assure you, Chairperson, you won't find such examples in NUM. MR MPOFU: Would you agree that as a general statement, the only weapon that the workers have in an industrial setting is their unity and cohesion? MR ZOKWANA: If that unity is defined in the, by my definition, I'll agree with you. MR MPOFU: Okay. MR ZOKWANA: Not unity that is informed | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | MR ZOKWANA: Let me assist the senior counsel, because I was present when that evidence was given. His version was that as a man from Pondoland he even said [African language] and I made a scenario, that, Chairperson, in my view he was saying that being faced with the crowd that were approaching the office, he did not have to count how many they were, for he knew that there is a weakness also in numbers as their plan, and he stood his ground. He was not speaking about NUM using that if you are weak you just, if you fail to garner support you must |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | that right does not give you the right to put undue pressure on others. And I can assure you, Chairperson, you won't find such examples in NUM. MR MPOFU: Would you agree that as a general statement, the only weapon that the workers have in an industrial setting is their unity and cohesion? MR ZOKWANA: If that unity is defined in the, by my definition, I'll agree with you. MR MPOFU: Okay. MR ZOKWANA: Not unity that is informed by people fearing others. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | MR ZOKWANA: Let me assist the senior counsel, because I was present when that evidence was given. His version was that as a man from Pondoland he even said [African language] and I made a scenario, that, Chairperson, in my view he was saying that being faced with the crowd that were approaching the office, he did not have to count how many they were, for he knew that there is a weakness also in numbers as their plan, and he stood his ground. He was not speaking about NUM using that if you are weak you just, if you fail to garner support you must kill people, and Khekheleza has not shown that he has been |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | that right does not give you the right to put undue pressure on others. And I can assure you, Chairperson, you won't find such examples in NUM. MR MPOFU: Would you agree that as a general statement, the only weapon that the workers have in an industrial setting is their unity and cohesion? MR ZOKWANA: If that unity is defined in the, by my definition, I'll agree with you. MR MPOFU: Okay. MR ZOKWANA: Not unity that is informed by people fearing others. MR MPOFU: And do you also agree that | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | MR ZOKWANA: Let me assist the senior counsel, because I was present when that evidence was given. His version was that as a man from Pondoland he even said [African language] and I made a scenario, that, Chairperson, in my view he was saying that being faced with the crowd that were approaching the office, he did not have to count how many they were, for he knew that there is a weakness also in numbers as their plan, and he stood his ground. He was not speaking about NUM using that if you are weak you just, if you fail to garner support you must kill people, and Khekheleza has not shown that he has been able or influenced NUM to attack those who were beating |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | that right does not give you the right to put undue pressure on others. And I can assure you, Chairperson, you won't find such examples in NUM. MR MPOFU: Would you agree that as a general statement, the only weapon that the workers have in an industrial setting is their unity and cohesion? MR ZOKWANA: If that unity is defined in the, by my definition, I'll agree with you. MR MPOFU: Okay. MR ZOKWANA: Not unity that is informed by people fearing others. MR MPOFU: And do you also agree that their strength, the strength of the workers is the most | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | MR ZOKWANA: Let me assist the senior counsel, because I was present when that evidence was given. His version was that as a man from Pondoland he even said [African language] and I made a scenario, that, Chairperson, in my view he was saying that being faced with the crowd that were approaching the office, he did not have to count how many they were, for he knew that there is a weakness also in numbers as their plan, and he stood his ground. He was not speaking about NUM using that if you are weak you just, if you fail to garner support you must kill people, and Khekheleza has not shown that he has been able or influenced NUM to attack those who were beating other people. If that is, I think that we differ in the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | that right does not give you the right to put undue pressure on others. And I can assure you, Chairperson, you won't find such examples in NUM. MR MPOFU: Would you agree that as a general statement, the only weapon that the workers have in an industrial setting is their unity and cohesion? MR ZOKWANA: If that unity is defined in the, by my definition, I'll agree with you. MR MPOFU: Okay. MR ZOKWANA: Not unity that is informed by people fearing others. MR MPOFU: And do you also agree that their strength, the strength of the workers is the most vulnerable sector, although you don't agree that they are | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | MR ZOKWANA: Let me assist the senior counsel, because I was present when that evidence was given. His version was that as a man from Pondoland he even said [African language] and I made a scenario, that, Chairperson, in my view he was saying that being faced with the crowd that were approaching the office, he did not have to count how many they were, for he knew that there is a weakness also in numbers as their plan, and he stood his ground. He was not speaking about NUM using that if you are weak you just, if you fail to garner support you must kill people, and Khekheleza has not shown that he has been able or influenced NUM to attack those who were beating other people. If that is, I think that we differ in the way of the understanding of what, of the term he used. He |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | that right does not give you the right to put undue pressure on others. And I can assure you, Chairperson, you won't find such examples in NUM. MR MPOFU: Would you agree that as a general statement, the only weapon that the workers have in an industrial setting is their unity and cohesion? MR ZOKWANA: If that unity is defined in the, by my definition, I'll agree with you. MR MPOFU: Okay. MR ZOKWANA: Not unity that is informed by people fearing others. MR MPOFU: And do you also agree that their strength, the strength of the workers is the most vulnerable sector, although you don't agree that they are the most vulnerable sector, as the most vulnerable sector | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | MR ZOKWANA: Let me assist the senior counsel, because I was present when that evidence was given. His version was that as a man from Pondoland he even said [African language] and I made a scenario, that, Chairperson, in my view he was saying that being faced with the crowd that were approaching the office, he did not have to count how many they were, for he knew that there is a weakness also in numbers as their plan, and he stood his ground. He was not speaking about NUM using that if you are weak you just, if you fail to garner support you must kill people, and Khekheleza has not shown that he has been able or influenced NUM to attack those who were beating other people. If that is, I think that we differ in the way of the understanding of what, of the term he used. He said [African language]. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | that right does not give you the right to put undue pressure on others. And I can assure you, Chairperson, you won't find such examples in NUM. MR MPOFU: Would you agree that as a general statement, the only weapon that the workers have in an industrial setting is their unity and cohesion? MR ZOKWANA: If that unity is defined in the, by my definition, I'll agree with you. MR MPOFU: Okay. MR ZOKWANA: Not unity that is informed by people fearing others. MR MPOFU: And do you also agree that their strength, the strength of the workers is the most vulnerable sector, although you don't agree that they are the most vulnerable sector, as the most vulnerable sector of the three, their strength is in numbers? | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | MR ZOKWANA: Let me assist the senior counsel, because I was present when that evidence was given. His version was that as a man from Pondoland he even said [African language] and I made a scenario, that, Chairperson, in my view he was saying that being faced with the crowd that were approaching the office, he did not have to count how many they were, for he knew that there is a weakness also in numbers as their plan, and he stood his ground. He was not speaking about NUM using that if you are weak you just, if you fail to garner support you must kill people, and Khekheleza has not shown that he has been able or influenced NUM to attack those who were beating other people. If that is, I think that we differ in the way of the understanding of what, of the term he used. He said [African language]. MR MPOFU: Okay – |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | that right does not give you the right to put undue pressure on others. And I can assure you, Chairperson, you won't find such examples in NUM. MR MPOFU: Would you agree that as a general statement, the only weapon that the workers have in an industrial setting is their unity and cohesion? MR ZOKWANA: If that unity is defined in the, by my definition, I'll agree with you. MR MPOFU: Okay. MR ZOKWANA: Not unity that is informed by people fearing others. MR MPOFU: And do you also agree that their strength, the strength of the workers is the most vulnerable sector, although you don't agree that they are the most vulnerable sector, as the most vulnerable sector of the three, their strength is in numbers? MR ZOKWANA: Again, Mr Mpofu, I want to | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | MR ZOKWANA: Let me assist the senior counsel, because I was present when that evidence was given. His version was that as a man from Pondoland he even said [African language] and I made a scenario, that, Chairperson, in my view he was saying that being faced with the crowd that were approaching the office, he did not have to count how many they were, for he knew that there is a weakness also in numbers as their plan, and he stood his ground. He was not speaking about NUM using that if you are weak you just, if you fail to garner support you must kill people, and Khekheleza has not shown that he has been able or influenced NUM to attack those who were beating other people. If that is, I think that we differ in the way of the understanding of what, of the term he used. He said [African language]. MR MPOFU: Okay – MR ZOKWANA: That's what he said, he said |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | that right does not give you the right to put undue pressure on others. And I can assure you, Chairperson, you won't find such examples in NUM. MR MPOFU: Would you agree that as a general statement, the only weapon that the workers have in an industrial setting is their unity and cohesion? MR ZOKWANA: If that unity is defined in the, by my definition, I'll agree with you. MR MPOFU: Okay. MR ZOKWANA: Not unity that is informed by people fearing others. MR MPOFU: And do you also agree that their strength, the strength of the workers is the most vulnerable sector, although you don't agree that they are the most vulnerable sector, as the most vulnerable sector of the three, their strength is in numbers? MR ZOKWANA: Again, Mr Mpofu, I want to say I never put a view that says workers have got the same | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | MR ZOKWANA: Let me assist the senior counsel, because I was present when that evidence was given. His version was that as a man from Pondoland he even said [African language] and I made a scenario, that, Chairperson, in my view he was saying that being faced with the crowd that were approaching the office, he did not have to count how many they were, for he knew that there is a weakness also in numbers as their plan, and he stood his ground. He was not speaking about NUM using that if you are weak you just, if you fail to garner support you must kill people, and Khekheleza has not shown that he has been able or influenced NUM to attack those who were beating other people. If that is, I think that we differ in the way of the understanding of what, of the term he used. He said [African language]. MR MPOFU: Okay – MR ZOKWANA: That's what he said, he said from the – |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | that right does not give you the right to put undue pressure on others. And I can assure you, Chairperson, you won't find such examples in NUM. MR MPOFU: Would you agree that as a general statement, the only weapon that the workers have in an industrial setting is their unity and cohesion? MR ZOKWANA: If that unity is defined in the, by my definition, I'll agree with you. MR MPOFU: Okay. MR ZOKWANA: Not unity that is informed by people fearing others. MR MPOFU: And do you also agree that their strength, the strength of the workers is the most vulnerable sector, although you don't agree that they are the most vulnerable sector, as the most vulnerable sector of the three, their strength is in numbers? MR ZOKWANA: Again, Mr Mpofu, I want to say I never put a view that says workers have got the same power as to government, or therefore I agree with it if you | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | MR ZOKWANA: Let me assist the senior counsel, because I was present when that evidence was given. His version was that as a man from Pondoland he even said [African language] and I made a scenario, that, Chairperson, in my view he was saying that being faced with the crowd that were approaching the office, he did not have to count how many they were, for he knew that there is a weakness also in numbers as their plan, and he stood his ground. He was not speaking about NUM using that if you are weak you just, if you fail to garner support you must kill people, and Khekheleza has not shown that he has been able or influenced NUM to attack those who were beating other people. If that is, I think that we differ in the way of the understanding of what, of the term he used. He said [African language]. MR MPOFU: Okay – MR ZOKWANA: That's what he said, he said from the – MR MPOFU: Chairman, I won't complain. I |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | that right does not give you the right to put undue pressure on others. And I can assure you, Chairperson, you won't find such examples in NUM. MR MPOFU: Would you agree that as a general statement, the only weapon that the workers have in an industrial setting is their unity and cohesion? MR ZOKWANA: If that unity is defined in the, by my definition, I'll agree with you. MR MPOFU: Okay. MR ZOKWANA: Not unity that is informed by people fearing others. MR MPOFU: And do you also agree that their strength, the strength of the workers is the most vulnerable sector, although you don't agree that they are the most vulnerable sector, as the most vulnerable sector of the three, their strength is in numbers? MR ZOKWANA: Again, Mr Mpofu, I want to say I never put a view that says workers have got the same power as to government, or therefore I agree with it if you say that workers at all times, unless organised, unless | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | MR ZOKWANA: Let me assist the senior counsel, because I was present when that evidence was given. His version was that as a man from Pondoland he even said [African language] and I made a scenario, that, Chairperson, in my view he was saying that being faced with the crowd that were approaching the office, he did not have to count how many they were, for he knew that there is a weakness also in numbers as their plan, and he stood his ground. He was not speaking about NUM using that if you are weak you just, if you fail to garner support you must kill people, and Khekheleza has not shown that he has been able or influenced NUM to attack those who were beating other people. If that is, I think that we differ in the way of the understanding of what, of the term he used. He said [African language]. MR MPOFU: Okay – MR ZOKWANA: That's what he said, he said from the – MR MPOFU: Chairman, I won't complain. I think I asked for that one. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | that right does not give you the right to put undue pressure on others. And I can assure you, Chairperson, you won't find such examples in NUM. MR MPOFU: Would you agree that as a general statement, the only weapon that the workers have in an industrial setting is their unity and cohesion? MR ZOKWANA: If that unity is defined in the, by my definition, I'll agree with you. MR MPOFU: Okay. MR ZOKWANA: Not unity that is informed by people fearing others. MR MPOFU: And do you also agree that their strength, the strength of the workers is the most vulnerable sector, although you don't agree that they are the most vulnerable sector, as the most vulnerable sector of the three, their strength is in numbers? MR ZOKWANA: Again, Mr Mpofu, I want to say I never put a view that says workers have got the same power as to government, or therefore I agree with it if you say that workers at all times, unless organised, unless united, unless under a union, they remain vulnerable. But | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | MR ZOKWANA: Let me assist the senior counsel, because I was present when that evidence was given. His version was that as a man from Pondoland he even said [African language] and I made a scenario, that, Chairperson, in my view he was saying that being faced with the crowd that were approaching the office, he did not have to count how many they were, for he knew that there is a weakness also in numbers as their plan, and he stood his ground. He was not speaking about NUM using that if you are weak you just, if you fail to garner support you must kill people, and Khekheleza has not shown that he has been able or influenced NUM to attack those who were beating other people. If that is, I think that we differ in the way of the understanding of what, of the term he used. He said [African language]. MR MPOFU: Okay – MR ZOKWANA: That's what he said, he said from the – MR MPOFU: Chairman, I won't complain. I think I asked for that one. MR ZOKWANA: - the Pondoland, it's not – |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | that right does not give you the right to put undue pressure on others. And I can assure you, Chairperson, you won't find such examples in NUM. MR MPOFU: Would you agree that as a general statement, the only weapon that the workers have in an industrial setting is their unity and cohesion? MR ZOKWANA: If that unity is defined in the, by my definition, I'll agree with you. MR MPOFU: Okay. MR ZOKWANA: Not unity that is informed by people fearing others. MR MPOFU: And do you also agree that their strength, the strength of the workers is the most vulnerable sector, although you don't agree that they are the most vulnerable sector, as the most vulnerable sector of the three, their strength is in numbers? MR ZOKWANA: Again, Mr Mpofu, I want to say I never put a view that says workers have got the same power as to government, or therefore I agree with it if you say that workers at all times, unless organised, unless united, unless under a union, they remain vulnerable. But if the, to answer your question, yes I agree, the only | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | MR ZOKWANA: Let me assist the senior counsel, because I was present when that evidence was given. His version was that as a man from Pondoland he even said [African language] and I made a scenario, that, Chairperson, in my view he was saying that being faced with the crowd that were approaching the office, he did not have to count how many they were, for he knew that there is a weakness also in numbers as their plan, and he stood his ground. He was not speaking about NUM using that if you are weak you just, if you fail to garner support you must kill people, and Khekheleza has not shown that he has been able or influenced NUM to attack those who were beating other people. If that is, I think that we differ in the way of the understanding of what, of the term he used. He said [African language]. MR MPOFU: Okay – MR ZOKWANA: That's what he said, he said from the – MR MPOFU: Chairman, I won't complain. I think I asked for that one. MR ZOKWANA: - the Pondoland, it's not – MR MPOFU: I shouldn't have made any |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | that right does not give you the right to put undue pressure on others. And I can assure you, Chairperson, you won't find such examples in NUM. MR MPOFU: Would you agree that as a general statement, the only weapon that the workers have in an industrial setting is their unity and cohesion? MR ZOKWANA: If that unity is defined in the, by my definition, I'll agree with you. MR MPOFU: Okay. MR ZOKWANA: Not unity that is informed by people fearing others. MR MPOFU: And do you also agree that their strength, the strength of the workers is the most vulnerable sector, although you don't agree that they are the most vulnerable sector, as the most vulnerable sector of the three, their strength is in numbers? MR ZOKWANA: Again, Mr Mpofu, I want to say I never put a view that says workers have got the same power as to government, or therefore I agree with it if you say that workers at all times, unless organised, unless united, unless under a union, they remain vulnerable. But if the, to answer your question, yes I agree, the only power workers have is their labour power. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | MR ZOKWANA: Let me assist the senior counsel, because I was present when that evidence was given. His version was that as a man from Pondoland he even said [African language] and I made a scenario, that, Chairperson, in my view he was saying that being faced with the crowd that were approaching the office, he did not have to count how many they were, for he knew that there is a weakness also in numbers as their plan, and he stood his ground. He was not speaking about NUM using that if you are weak you just, if you fail to garner support you must kill people, and Khekheleza has not shown that he has been able or influenced NUM to attack those who were beating other people. If that is, I think that we differ in the way of the understanding of what, of the term he used. He said [African language]. MR MPOFU: Okay – MR ZOKWANA: That's what he said, he said from the – MR MPOFU: Chairman, I won't complain. I think I asked for that one. MR MPOFU: I shouldn't have made any remark. Okay, I'll withdraw that one. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | that right does not give you the right to put undue pressure on others. And I can assure you, Chairperson, you won't find such examples in NUM. MR MPOFU: Would you agree that as a general statement, the only weapon that the workers have in an industrial setting is their unity and cohesion? MR ZOKWANA: If that unity is defined in the, by my definition, I'll agree with you. MR MPOFU: Okay. MR ZOKWANA: Not unity that is informed by people fearing others. MR MPOFU: And do you also agree that their strength, the strength of the workers is the most vulnerable sector, although you don't agree that they are the most vulnerable sector, as the most vulnerable sector of the three, their strength is in numbers? MR ZOKWANA: Again, Mr Mpofu, I want to say I never put a view that says workers have got the same power as to government, or therefore I agree with it if you say that workers at all times, unless organised, unless united, unless under a union, they remain vulnerable. But if the, to answer your question, yes I agree, the only | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | MR ZOKWANA: Let me assist the senior counsel, because I was present when that evidence was given. His version was that as a man from Pondoland he even said [African language] and I made a scenario, that, Chairperson, in my view he was saying that being faced with the crowd that were approaching the office, he did not have to count how many they were, for he knew that there is a weakness also in numbers as their plan, and he stood his ground. He was not speaking about NUM using that if you are weak you just, if you fail to garner support you must kill people, and Khekheleza has not shown that he has been able or influenced NUM to attack those who were beating other people. If that is, I think that we differ in the way of the understanding of what, of the term he used. He said [African language]. MR MPOFU: Okay – MR ZOKWANA: That's what he said, he said from the – MR MPOFU: Chairman, I won't complain. I think I asked for that one. MR ZOKWANA: - the Pondoland, it's not – MR MPOFU: I shouldn't have made any |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 | that right does not give you the right to put undue pressure on others. And I can assure you, Chairperson, you won't find such examples in NUM. MR MPOFU: Would you agree that as a general statement, the only weapon that the workers have in an industrial setting is their unity and cohesion? MR ZOKWANA: If that unity is defined in the, by my definition, I'll agree with you. MR MPOFU: Okay. MR ZOKWANA: Not unity that is informed by people fearing others. MR MPOFU: And do you also agree that their strength, the strength of the workers is the most vulnerable sector, although you don't agree that they are the most vulnerable sector, as the most vulnerable sector of the three, their strength is in numbers? MR ZOKWANA: Again, Mr Mpofu, I want to say I never put a view that says workers have got the same power as to government, or therefore I agree with it if you say that workers at all times, unless organised, unless united, unless under a union, they remain vulnerable. But if the, to answer your question, yes I agree, the only power workers have is their labour power. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | MR ZOKWANA: Let me assist the senior counsel, because I was present when that evidence was given. His version was that as a man from Pondoland he even said [African language] and I made a scenario, that, Chairperson, in my view he was saying that being faced with the crowd that were approaching the office, he did not have to count how many they were, for he knew that there is a weakness also in numbers as their plan, and he stood his ground. He was not speaking about NUM using that if you are weak you just, if you fail to garner support you must kill people, and Khekheleza has not shown that he has been able or influenced NUM to attack those who were beating other people. If that is, I think that we differ in the way of the understanding of what, of the term he used. He said [African language]. MR MPOFU: Okay – MR ZOKWANA: That's what he said, he said from the – MR MPOFU: Chairman, I won't complain. I think I asked for that one. MR MPOFU: I shouldn't have made any remark. Okay, I'll withdraw that one. |

| | | | |
|---------|---|----|---|
| | Page 4887 | | Page 4889 |
| 1 | MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson. | 1 | distinction from the point of view of the strikers to bear |
| 2 | CHAIRPERSON: [Inaudible] | 2 | any significance at all? |
| 3 | MR MPOFU: Ja, okay, okay, okay. Now the | 3 | MR ZOKWANA: I don't think, Chairperson, |
| 4 | issue I'm canvassing with you, Mr Zokwana, is simply this. | 4 | I have to justify usage of violence by a section of |
| 5 | From the answers you've given me you understand what from | 5 | workers. RDOs as a section of workers decided to take a |
| 6 | the point of view of the strikers is viewed as provocation, | 6 | strike and there is nowhere it has been shown that they |
| 7 | rightly or wrongly. Now what I want to put, do you think | 7 | have consulted their fellow workers to take the same |
| 8 | it was therefore wise for the NUM, knowing what you know, | 8 | strike. In all the meetings, in all delegations to |
| 9 | and when there's a strike, to actively, not just oppose the | 9 | management, they said we are earning R4 000, we want |
| 10 | strike but actively go and take people who are NUM members | 10 | R12 500. You cannot therefore expect me when you choose to |
| 11 | and people who are not NUM members, for them to work and | 11 | demand something, that I will just follow you because |
| 12 | weaken the strike? | 12 | you've demanded that. So in this case we had a strike of |
| 13 | MR ZOKWANA: I can say, Sir, again repeat | 13 | RDOs that took place, led by them. When the company I |
| 14 | what I said before. What the branch of NUM did conforms | 14 | think issued threats to dismiss, it's then that they |
| 15 | with our principles. It conforms with it in the sense that | 15 | followed, the same manner they did, Chairperson, in Impala, |
| 16 | you know we need to understand, maybe my understanding of a | 16 | and to me the two are related, and I think the end of this |
| 17 | strike and yours may differ. You are a trained lawyer and | 17 | Commission must be able to find if these machine drillers |
| 18 | I am a mere trade unionist. | 18 | were acting on their own, were not advised by somebody. My |
| 19 | MR MPOFU: I'm also a former trade | 19 | own view as a layman is that they were not alone; they were |
| 20 | unionist. | 20 | being assisted. Somebody was hiding behind the forest, |
| 21 | MR ZOKWANA: And the times may have | 21 | waiting for this to happen, for him to match the major |
| 22 | changed, or maybe not within the industry I'm in, or the | 22 | union. My answer therefore, Sir, is that it would have |
| 23 | training may differ. In NUM a strike can only occur if all | 23 | been wrong for the RDOs to have expected others to |
| 24 | due processes have been followed, Chairperson, and no | 24 | understand why they are on strike. It would have been |
| 25 | formula has been found to find the two parties in agreeing | 25 | wrong of them to expect other workers to follow suit. It |
| | Page 4888 | | Page 4890 |
| 1 | or disagreeing, and the right to strike is only confined to | 1 | would have been wrong of them to be angry at those who are |
| 2 | those who believe that what they were looking for has not | 2 | working. |
| 3 | been achieved, and I'm not going to stand here, | 3 | MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana, I just want to |
| 4 | Chairperson, to conform to a situation that says some | 4 | assure you, you have made it clear before and just now that |
| 5 | people have rights over others. Every employee of a | 5 | you believe in this third force theory, that there was a |
| 6 | company has got an obligation, because they will sign a | 6 | third force. We'll deal with that in due course, I can |
| 7 | contract, to present himself to work. A failure to do so | 7 | assure you. What we are dealing with now – |
| 8 | may render that contract null and void, or it can be | 8 | MR ZOKWANA: The answer to your question, |
| 9 | cancelled. Therefore NUM would not sit back to expose | 9 | Sir, is I think if the strikers would have been angry at |
| 10 | those it leads to a situation where without processes | 10 | those who were going to work, my answer, it would have been |
| 11 | followed, not being at work. NUM did not push people, | 11 | wrong of them to believe that they were not supposed to go |
| 12 | Chairperson, from their rooms, and say come back to work. | 12 | to work. I have answered your question. |
| 13 | NUM was assisting those who were willing to go to work, and | 13 | MR MPOFU: Thank you. Thank you. Okay, |
| 14 | the manner they did it was to call a mass meeting, to use a | 14 | I'll rephrase the question because I think it was |
| 15 | loudhailer and say those who want to go to work, not | 15 | distracted by the other things. What I'm putting to you, |
| 16 | forcing them from their rooms, they were saying those who | 16 | \ensuremath{Mr} Zokwana, is that the \ensuremath{NUM} – \ensuremath{let} look, the \ensuremath{NUM} s actions |
| 17 | want to go to work, we'll assist you, we'll accompany you | 17 | in actively assisting people to go to work, knowing that |
| 18 | to go to work. So nobody can come and claim he was forced | 18 | from the strikers' point of view that would be seen as |
| 19 | against his will by NUM shop stewards to be at work. They | 19 | something that will weaken the strike, was unwise. It |
| 20 | accepted the willing. | 20 | might be legal and all these things that you are saying. |
| 21 | MR MPOFU: And do you really think that | 21 | That's what I said, and you've already - just hang on, |
| 22 | the strikers would differentiate and say oh no, those | 22 | please. You've already answered that and given all these |
| 23 | people, it's fine that they go to work and weaken the | 23 | scenarios. Now all I want to ask you now is would your |
| 24 | strike, because they assisting the willing as opposed to - | 24 | answer be different if I show you that the reasons that you |
| 25 | I mean really, do you, are you seriously making that | 25 | have given are not valid? For example that the RDOs had |
| Α | RCHIVE FOR JUSTICE | | |

| 1 | Page 4891 | 1 | Page 4893 |
|---|---|--|--|
| | consulted with other RDOs throughout the other plants, if I | 1 | Sir, I repeat, no consultation was done. To expect |
| | could show you that you're wrong about that. 2, if I could | 2 | somebody to follow you when you are walking, when he |
| | show you that you are wrong that they actually went and used the loudhailer in the hostels to encourage people to | 3 | doesn't know where you are going, would not be fair on that |
| | go to work, not necessarily just helping the, the so-called | 4 5 | person. MR MPOFU: Right, is to round off this |
| | winning, and thirdly, if I show you that the NUM assisted | 5 6 | MR MPOFU: Right, ja to round off this point, I'm going to put to you, and invite your comment, |
| | not only the people it leads, as you say, but also non- | 7 | what I'm going to argue at the end of the case in respect |
| | members of the NUM, if I showed you those three pieces of | 8 | of this aspect, and then you can comment. I'm going to |
| | evidence, would that change your answer? | 9 | argue that typically, or generally strike violence is |
| 9 10 | MR ZOKWANA: It will not change it, Sir, | 9 10 | usually associated with these issues that you and I have |
| | for one reason. Maybe we don't listen to each other. I | 11 | been discussing this morning, scab labour, "amagundwane," |
| | said RDOs on their own agreement in different – I'm aware | 12 | or people being seen as dissenters, or some other form of |
| | of this main point you are putting – did not only, it began | 13 | trying to break the strength of the strikers. Sorry, if I |
| | in Karee when they met with Mr Da Costa. Then it spread to | 14 | may, before you answer, you can just answer the whole |
| | other shafts of Lonmin. Yes, I agree with you, RDOs as a | 15 | thing, and the sting of that argument will be that the NUM |
| | group of workers were part of this and believed that it was | 16 | in acting as it did, knowing what it knows about the |
| | the right thing to do. I agree with that with you. | 17 | behaviour of strikers, knew that the strikers would regard |
| | [10:21] What I disagree with you is where you said it | 18 | their actions as provocation. So you can comment. |
| | was, where I differ is this that they were supposed | 19 | MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, in trying to |
| | therefore, beyond consulting among themselves as a group of | 20 | answer the question I will use two scenarios. As a |
| | workers, to have consulted other workers like stop team | 21 | sportsperson at a very junior level at school I was always |
| | workers, winch operators, any other worker on the mine, and | 22 | advised that it is never right for you to retaliate when |
| | say guys we're on strike, we would like you to join us on | 23 | your opponent has kicked you, for if you do so you remove |
| | this strike, and if there's agreement to that position and | 24 | the power of the referee, by the way you're undermining |
| | if you can show me that they did that, I may reconsider my | 25 | that there is a person of authority on the field. You |
| | | | , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , |
| | Page 4892 | | Page 4894 |
| 1 | answor My answor still stands it could have been wrong | | |
| ~ | answer. My answer still stands, it could have been wrong | 1 | cannot, I don't think you can argue that because something |
| | of them after only consulting among themselves, to have | 2 | is done wrong by somebody, he deserves to die, my first |
| 3 | of them after only consulting among themselves, to have urged everybody to follow suit, and I've said again, Mr | 2 3 | is done wrong by somebody, he deserves to die, my first point. My second point would be this, Mr Mpofu. I don't |
| 3 4 | of them after only consulting among themselves, to have urged everybody to follow suit, and I've said again, Mr Mpofu, that yes, NUM shop stewards using such hailer, they | 2 3 4 | is done wrong by somebody, he deserves to die, my first point. My second point would be this, Mr Mpofu. I don't think your argument seeks to say people have a right to do |
| 3 4 5 | of them after only consulting among themselves, to have urged everybody to follow suit, and I've said again, Mr Mpofu, that yes, NUM shop stewards using such hailer, they even requested security office, were saying to workers | 2 3 4 5 | is done wrong by somebody, he deserves to die, my first point. My second point would be this, Mr Mpofu. I don't think your argument seeks to say people have a right to do whatever they want, even to kill others, no matter how |
| 3 4 5 6 | of them after only consulting among themselves, to have urged everybody to follow suit, and I've said again, Mr Mpofu, that yes, NUM shop stewards using such hailer, they even requested security office, were saying to workers those who want to go to work – they didn't say NUM members | 2 3 4 5 6 | is done wrong by somebody, he deserves to die, my first point. My second point would be this, Mr Mpofu. I don't think your argument seeks to say people have a right to do whatever they want, even to kill others, no matter how provoked they are, and I hope that when that, when you put |
| 3 4 5 6 7 | of them after only consulting among themselves, to have urged everybody to follow suit, and I've said again, Mr Mpofu, that yes, NUM shop stewards using such hailer, they even requested security office, were saying to workers those who want to go to work – they didn't say NUM members – avail yourselves, NUM will assist you to go to work, and | 2 3 4 5 6 7 | is done wrong by somebody, he deserves to die, my first point. My second point would be this, Mr Mpofu. I don't think your argument seeks to say people have a right to do whatever they want, even to kill others, no matter how provoked they are, and I hope that when that, when you put that view, that argument of yours, I think NUM through |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 | of them after only consulting among themselves, to have urged everybody to follow suit, and I've said again, Mr Mpofu, that yes, NUM shop stewards using such hailer, they even requested security office, were saying to workers those who want to go to work – they didn't say NUM members – avail yourselves, NUM will assist you to go to work, and I'm saying that was conforming to the agreement we have | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | is done wrong by somebody, he deserves to die, my first point. My second point would be this, Mr Mpofu. I don't think your argument seeks to say people have a right to do whatever they want, even to kill others, no matter how provoked they are, and I hope that when that, when you put that view, that argument of yours, I think NUM through itself or through its legal team will show to you that the |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | of them after only consulting among themselves, to have urged everybody to follow suit, and I've said again, Mr Mpofu, that yes, NUM shop stewards using such hailer, they even requested security office, were saying to workers those who want to go to work – they didn't say NUM members – avail yourselves, NUM will assist you to go to work, and I'm saying that was conforming to the agreement we have signed with the company, and the reason being that, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | is done wrong by somebody, he deserves to die, my first point. My second point would be this, Mr Mpofu. I don't think your argument seeks to say people have a right to do whatever they want, even to kill others, no matter how provoked they are, and I hope that when that, when you put that view, that argument of yours, I think NUM through itself or through its legal team will show to you that the same, even if – that is my view, Chairperson – even if |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | of them after only consulting among themselves, to have urged everybody to follow suit, and I've said again, Mr Mpofu, that yes, NUM shop stewards using such hailer, they even requested security office, were saying to workers those who want to go to work – they didn't say NUM members – avail yourselves, NUM will assist you to go to work, and I'm saying that was conforming to the agreement we have signed with the company, and the reason being that, Chairperson, there have been instances where unions have | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | is done wrong by somebody, he deserves to die, my first point. My second point would be this, Mr Mpofu. I don't think your argument seeks to say people have a right to do whatever they want, even to kill others, no matter how provoked they are, and I hope that when that, when you put that view, that argument of yours, I think NUM through itself or through its legal team will show to you that the same, even if – that is my view, Chairperson – even if there were no people called to go to work, violence was |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | of them after only consulting among themselves, to have urged everybody to follow suit, and I've said again, Mr Mpofu, that yes, NUM shop stewards using such hailer, they even requested security office, were saying to workers those who want to go to work – they didn't say NUM members – avail yourselves, NUM will assist you to go to work, and I'm saying that was conforming to the agreement we have signed with the company, and the reason being that, Chairperson, there have been instances where unions have been on the verge of being sued by employers for being part | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | is done wrong by somebody, he deserves to die, my first point. My second point would be this, Mr Mpofu. I don't think your argument seeks to say people have a right to do whatever they want, even to kill others, no matter how provoked they are, and I hope that when that, when you put that view, that argument of yours, I think NUM through itself or through its legal team will show to you that the same, even if – that is my view, Chairperson – even if there were no people called to go to work, violence was going to accompany this strike for two reasons, for two |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | of them after only consulting among themselves, to have urged everybody to follow suit, and I've said again, Mr Mpofu, that yes, NUM shop stewards using such hailer, they even requested security office, were saying to workers those who want to go to work – they didn't say NUM members – avail yourselves, NUM will assist you to go to work, and I'm saying that was conforming to the agreement we have signed with the company, and the reason being that, Chairperson, there have been instances where unions have been on the verge of being sued by employers for being part of illegal strikes, for the loss of production. But what | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | is done wrong by somebody, he deserves to die, my first point. My second point would be this, Mr Mpofu. I don't think your argument seeks to say people have a right to do whatever they want, even to kill others, no matter how provoked they are, and I hope that when that, when you put that view, that argument of yours, I think NUM through itself or through its legal team will show to you that the same, even if – that is my view, Chairperson – even if there were no people called to go to work, violence was going to accompany this strike for two reasons, for two reasons. It had been shown, Chairperson, here that when |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | of them after only consulting among themselves, to have urged everybody to follow suit, and I've said again, Mr Mpofu, that yes, NUM shop stewards using such hailer, they even requested security office, were saying to workers those who want to go to work – they didn't say NUM members – avail yourselves, NUM will assist you to go to work, and I'm saying that was conforming to the agreement we have signed with the company, and the reason being that, Chairperson, there have been instances where unions have been on the verge of being sued by employers for being part of illegal strikes, for the loss of production. But what was key to NUM on that bat, what was key was that tags have | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | is done wrong by somebody, he deserves to die, my first point. My second point would be this, Mr Mpofu. I don't think your argument seeks to say people have a right to do whatever they want, even to kill others, no matter how provoked they are, and I hope that when that, when you put that view, that argument of yours, I think NUM through itself or through its legal team will show to you that the same, even if – that is my view, Chairperson – even if there were no people called to go to work, violence was going to accompany this strike for two reasons, for two reasons. It had been shown, Chairperson, here that when these NUM shop stewards were assisting these people, even |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | of them after only consulting among themselves, to have urged everybody to follow suit, and I've said again, Mr Mpofu, that yes, NUM shop stewards using such hailer, they even requested security office, were saying to workers those who want to go to work – they didn't say NUM members – avail yourselves, NUM will assist you to go to work, and I'm saying that was conforming to the agreement we have signed with the company, and the reason being that, Chairperson, there have been instances where unions have been on the verge of being sued by employers for being part of illegal strikes, for the loss of production. But what was key to NUM on that bat, what was key was that tags have been used by companies, or may be used by companies to cut | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | is done wrong by somebody, he deserves to die, my first point. My second point would be this, Mr Mpofu. I don't think your argument seeks to say people have a right to do whatever they want, even to kill others, no matter how provoked they are, and I hope that when that, when you put that view, that argument of yours, I think NUM through itself or through its legal team will show to you that the same, even if – that is my view, Chairperson – even if there were no people called to go to work, violence was going to accompany this strike for two reasons, for two reasons. It had been shown, Chairperson, here that when these NUM shop stewards were assisting these people, even before the strikers knew that NUM was to intervene, the |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | of them after only consulting among themselves, to have urged everybody to follow suit, and I've said again, Mr Mpofu, that yes, NUM shop stewards using such hailer, they even requested security office, were saying to workers those who want to go to work – they didn't say NUM members – avail yourselves, NUM will assist you to go to work, and I'm saying that was conforming to the agreement we have signed with the company, and the reason being that, Chairperson, there have been instances where unions have been on the verge of being sued by employers for being part of illegal strikes, for the loss of production. But what was key to NUM on that bat, what was key was that tags have been used by companies, or may be used by companies to cut their labour cost by using an illegal strike action as the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | is done wrong by somebody, he deserves to die, my first point. My second point would be this, Mr Mpofu. I don't think your argument seeks to say people have a right to do whatever they want, even to kill others, no matter how provoked they are, and I hope that when that, when you put that view, that argument of yours, I think NUM through itself or through its legal team will show to you that the same, even if – that is my view, Chairperson – even if there were no people called to go to work, violence was going to accompany this strike for two reasons, for two reasons. It had been shown, Chairperson, here that when these NUM shop stewards were assisting these people, even before the strikers knew that NUM was to intervene, the strikers were carrying assegaais and sticks, threatening |
| 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | of them after only consulting among themselves, to have urged everybody to follow suit, and I've said again, Mr Mpofu, that yes, NUM shop stewards using such hailer, they even requested security office, were saying to workers those who want to go to work – they didn't say NUM members – avail yourselves, NUM will assist you to go to work, and I'm saying that was conforming to the agreement we have signed with the company, and the reason being that, Chairperson, there have been instances where unions have been on the verge of being sued by employers for being part of illegal strikes, for the loss of production. But what was key to NUM on that bat, what was key was that tags have been used by companies, or may be used by companies to cut their labour cost by using an illegal strike action as the means to dismiss workers without paying them their | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | is done wrong by somebody, he deserves to die, my first point. My second point would be this, Mr Mpofu. I don't think your argument seeks to say people have a right to do whatever they want, even to kill others, no matter how provoked they are, and I hope that when that, when you put that view, that argument of yours, I think NUM through itself or through its legal team will show to you that the same, even if – that is my view, Chairperson – even if there were no people called to go to work, violence was going to accompany this strike for two reasons, for two reasons. It had been shown, Chairperson, here that when these NUM shop stewards were assisting these people, even before the strikers knew that NUM was to intervene, the strikers were carrying assegaais and sticks, threatening others. So violence was bent. That's what I'm saying to |
| 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | of them after only consulting among themselves, to have urged everybody to follow suit, and I've said again, Mr Mpofu, that yes, NUM shop stewards using such hailer, they even requested security office, were saying to workers those who want to go to work – they didn't say NUM members – avail yourselves, NUM will assist you to go to work, and I'm saying that was conforming to the agreement we have signed with the company, and the reason being that, Chairperson, there have been instances where unions have been on the verge of being sued by employers for being part of illegal strikes, for the loss of production. But what was key to NUM on that bat, what was key was that tags have been used by companies, or may be used by companies to cut their labour cost by using an illegal strike action as the means to dismiss workers without paying them their severance packages, and there's a, as a disciplined union | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | is done wrong by somebody, he deserves to die, my first point. My second point would be this, Mr Mpofu. I don't think your argument seeks to say people have a right to do whatever they want, even to kill others, no matter how provoked they are, and I hope that when that, when you put that view, that argument of yours, I think NUM through itself or through its legal team will show to you that the same, even if – that is my view, Chairperson – even if there were no people called to go to work, violence was going to accompany this strike for two reasons, for two reasons. It had been shown, Chairperson, here that when these NUM shop stewards were assisting these people, even before the strikers knew that NUM was to intervene, the strikers were carrying assegaais and sticks, threatening others. So violence was bent. That's what I'm saying to you. |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | of them after only consulting among themselves, to have urged everybody to follow suit, and I've said again, Mr Mpofu, that yes, NUM shop stewards using such hailer, they even requested security office, were saying to workers those who want to go to work – they didn't say NUM members – avail yourselves, NUM will assist you to go to work, and I'm saying that was conforming to the agreement we have signed with the company, and the reason being that, Chairperson, there have been instances where unions have been on the verge of being sued by employers for being part of illegal strikes, for the loss of production. But what was key to NUM on that bat, what was key was that tags have been used by companies, or may be used by companies to cut their labour cost by using an illegal strike action as the means to dismiss workers without paying them their severance packages, and there's a, as a disciplined union we would not have been part of that action. So my answer | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | is done wrong by somebody, he deserves to die, my first point. My second point would be this, Mr Mpofu. I don't think your argument seeks to say people have a right to do whatever they want, even to kill others, no matter how provoked they are, and I hope that when that, when you put that view, that argument of yours, I think NUM through itself or through its legal team will show to you that the same, even if – that is my view, Chairperson – even if there were no people called to go to work, violence was going to accompany this strike for two reasons, for two reasons. It had been shown, Chairperson, here that when these NUM shop stewards were assisting these people, even before the strikers knew that NUM was to intervene, the strikers were carrying assegaais and sticks, threatening others. So violence was bent. That's what I'm saying to you. MR MPOFU: Ja. |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | of them after only consulting among themselves, to have urged everybody to follow suit, and I've said again, Mr Mpofu, that yes, NUM shop stewards using such hailer, they even requested security office, were saying to workers those who want to go to work – they didn't say NUM members – avail yourselves, NUM will assist you to go to work, and I'm saying that was conforming to the agreement we have signed with the company, and the reason being that, Chairperson, there have been instances where unions have been on the verge of being sued by employers for being part of illegal strikes, for the loss of production. But what was key to NUM on that bat, what was key was that tags have been used by companies, or may be used by companies to cut their labour cost by using an illegal strike action as the means to dismiss workers without paying them their severance packages, and there's a, as a disciplined union we would not have been part of that action. So my answer to you, Mr Mpofu, all this long, is that it would have been | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | is done wrong by somebody, he deserves to die, my first point. My second point would be this, Mr Mpofu. I don't think your argument seeks to say people have a right to do whatever they want, even to kill others, no matter how provoked they are, and I hope that when that, when you put that view, that argument of yours, I think NUM through itself or through its legal team will show to you that the same, even if – that is my view, Chairperson – even if there were no people called to go to work, violence was going to accompany this strike for two reasons, for two reasons. It had been shown, Chairperson, here that when these NUM shop stewards were assisting these people, even before the strikers knew that NUM was to intervene, the strikers were carrying assegaais and sticks, threatening others. So violence was bent. That's what I'm saying to you. MR MPOFU: Ja. MR ZOKWANA: If you follow what has |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | of them after only consulting among themselves, to have urged everybody to follow suit, and I've said again, Mr Mpofu, that yes, NUM shop stewards using such hailer, they even requested security office, were saying to workers those who want to go to work – they didn't say NUM members – avail yourselves, NUM will assist you to go to work, and I'm saying that was conforming to the agreement we have signed with the company, and the reason being that, Chairperson, there have been instances where unions have been on the verge of being sued by employers for being part of illegal strikes, for the loss of production. But what was key to NUM on that bat, what was key was that tags have been used by companies, or may be used by companies to cut their labour cost by using an illegal strike action as the means to dismiss workers without paying them their severance packages, and there's a, as a disciplined union we would not have been part of that action. So my answer to you, Mr Mpofu, all this long, is that it would have been wrong on the part of the RDOs to expect everybody else, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | is done wrong by somebody, he deserves to die, my first point. My second point would be this, Mr Mpofu. I don't think your argument seeks to say people have a right to do whatever they want, even to kill others, no matter how provoked they are, and I hope that when that, when you put that view, that argument of yours, I think NUM through itself or through its legal team will show to you that the same, even if – that is my view, Chairperson – even if there were no people called to go to work, violence was going to accompany this strike for two reasons, for two reasons. It had been shown, Chairperson, here that when these NUM shop stewards were assisting these people, even before the strikers knew that NUM was to intervene, the strikers were carrying assegaais and sticks, threatening others. So violence was bent. That's what I'm saying to you. MR MPOFU: Ja. MR ZOKWANA: If you follow what has happened in Impala, Chairperson, without shop stewards in |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | of them after only consulting among themselves, to have urged everybody to follow suit, and I've said again, Mr Mpofu, that yes, NUM shop stewards using such hailer, they even requested security office, were saying to workers those who want to go to work – they didn't say NUM members – avail yourselves, NUM will assist you to go to work, and I'm saying that was conforming to the agreement we have signed with the company, and the reason being that, Chairperson, there have been instances where unions have been on the verge of being sued by employers for being part of illegal strikes, for the loss of production. But what was key to NUM on that bat, what was key was that tags have been used by companies, or may be used by companies to cut their labour cost by using an illegal strike action as the means to dismiss workers without paying them their severance packages, and there's a, as a disciplined union we would not have been part of that action. So my answer to you, Mr Mpofu, all this long, is that it would have been | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | is done wrong by somebody, he deserves to die, my first point. My second point would be this, Mr Mpofu. I don't think your argument seeks to say people have a right to do whatever they want, even to kill others, no matter how provoked they are, and I hope that when that, when you put that view, that argument of yours, I think NUM through itself or through its legal team will show to you that the same, even if – that is my view, Chairperson – even if there were no people called to go to work, violence was going to accompany this strike for two reasons, for two reasons. It had been shown, Chairperson, here that when these NUM shop stewards were assisting these people, even before the strikers knew that NUM was to intervene, the strikers were carrying assegaais and sticks, threatening others. So violence was bent. That's what I'm saying to you. MR MPOFU: Ja. MR ZOKWANA: If you follow what has |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | of them after only consulting among themselves, to have urged everybody to follow suit, and I've said again, Mr Mpofu, that yes, NUM shop stewards using such hailer, they even requested security office, were saying to workers those who want to go to work – they didn't say NUM members – avail yourselves, NUM will assist you to go to work, and I'm saying that was conforming to the agreement we have signed with the company, and the reason being that, Chairperson, there have been instances where unions have been on the verge of being sued by employers for being part of illegal strikes, for the loss of production. But what was key to NUM on that bat, what was key was that tags have been used by companies, or may be used by companies to cut their labour cost by using an illegal strike action as the means to dismiss workers without paying them their severance packages, and there's a, as a disciplined union we would not have been part of that action. So my answer to you, Mr Mpofu, all this long, is that it would have been wrong on the part of the RDOs to expect everybody else, when they only contact among themselves, to follow them | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | is done wrong by somebody, he deserves to die, my first point. My second point would be this, Mr Mpofu. I don't think your argument seeks to say people have a right to do whatever they want, even to kill others, no matter how provoked they are, and I hope that when that, when you put that view, that argument of yours, I think NUM through itself or through its legal team will show to you that the same, even if – that is my view, Chairperson – even if there were no people called to go to work, violence was going to accompany this strike for two reasons, for two reasons. It had been shown, Chairperson, here that when these NUM shop stewards were assisting these people, even before the strikers knew that NUM was to intervene, the strikers were carrying assegaais and sticks, threatening others. So violence was bent. That's what I'm saying to you. MR MPOFU: Ja. MR ZOKWANA: If you follow what has happened in Impala, Chairperson, without shop stewards in Impala doing what other shop stewards did in Lonmin, the |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | of them after only consulting among themselves, to have urged everybody to follow suit, and I've said again, Mr Mpofu, that yes, NUM shop stewards using such hailer, they even requested security office, were saying to workers those who want to go to work – they didn't say NUM members – avail yourselves, NUM will assist you to go to work, and I'm saying that was conforming to the agreement we have signed with the company, and the reason being that, Chairperson, there have been instances where unions have been on the verge of being sued by employers for being part of illegal strikes, for the loss of production. But what was key to NUM on that bat, what was key was that tags have been used by companies, or may be used by companies to cut their labour cost by using an illegal strike action as the means to dismiss workers without paying them their severance packages, and there's a, as a disciplined union we would not have been part of that action. So my answer to you, Mr Mpofu, all this long, is that it would have been wrong on the part of the RDOs to expect everybody else, when they only contact among themselves, to follow them suit, and there's something called in law secondary strike | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | is done wrong by somebody, he deserves to die, my first point. My second point would be this, Mr Mpofu. I don't think your argument seeks to say people have a right to do whatever they want, even to kill others, no matter how provoked they are, and I hope that when that, when you put that view, that argument of yours, I think NUM through itself or through its legal team will show to you that the same, even if – that is my view, Chairperson – even if there were no people called to go to work, violence was going to accompany this strike for two reasons, for two reasons. It had been shown, Chairperson, here that when these NUM shop stewards were assisting these people, even before the strikers knew that NUM was to intervene, the strikers were carrying assegaais and sticks, threatening others. So violence was bent. That's what I'm saying to you. MR MPOFU: Ja. MR ZOKWANA: If you follow what has happened in Impala, Chairperson, without shop stewards in Impala doing what other shop stewards did in Lonmin, the same fate that happened in Lonmin befell our shop stewards. |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 | of them after only consulting among themselves, to have urged everybody to follow suit, and I've said again, Mr Mpofu, that yes, NUM shop stewards using such hailer, they even requested security office, were saying to workers those who want to go to work – they didn't say NUM members – avail yourselves, NUM will assist you to go to work, and I'm saying that was conforming to the agreement we have signed with the company, and the reason being that, Chairperson, there have been instances where unions have been on the verge of being sued by employers for being part of illegal strikes, for the loss of production. But what was key to NUM on that bat, what was key was that tags have been used by companies, or may be used by companies to cut their labour cost by using an illegal strike action as the means to dismiss workers without paying them their severance packages, and there's a, as a disciplined union we would not have been part of that action. So my answer to you, Mr Mpofu, all this long, is that it would have been wrong on the part of the RDOs to expect everybody else, when they only contact among themselves, to follow them suit, and there's something called in law secondary strike actions and you can only apply that part if the strike is | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | is done wrong by somebody, he deserves to die, my first point. My second point would be this, Mr Mpofu. I don't think your argument seeks to say people have a right to do whatever they want, even to kill others, no matter how provoked they are, and I hope that when that, when you put that view, that argument of yours, I think NUM through itself or through its legal team will show to you that the same, even if – that is my view, Chairperson – even if there were no people called to go to work, violence was going to accompany this strike for two reasons, for two reasons. It had been shown, Chairperson, here that when these NUM shop stewards were assisting these people, even before the strikers knew that NUM was to intervene, the strikers were carrying assegaais and sticks, threatening others. So violence was bent. That's what I'm saying to you. MR MPOFU: Ja. MR ZOKWANA: If you follow what has happened in Impala, Chairperson, without shop stewards in Impala doing what other shop stewards did in Lonmin, the same fate that happened in Lonmin befell our shop stewards. I don't think it should fit in this Commission, |

| | | r | |
|--|--|--|---|
| | Page 4895 | | Page 4897 |
| 1 | murder and disregarding of the law, I don't think that, | 1 | vis-à-vis a phenomenon that is creeping within trade |
| 2 | Chairperson, it should be the area, but if that is brought | 2 | unions, a phenomenon of family trade unionism, [inaudible] |
| 3 | forward by the counsel on behalf of the strikers, on behalf | 3 | unionism, often just using their spouses as business |
| 4 | of the families, because to me, I may be wrong, | 4 | partners, and how that can influence the urge to grow at |
| 5 | Chairperson, they look like a triumvirate of firms. I may | 5 | all cost, even if it means the murdering of people. And |
| 6 | be wrong. I will withdraw if it is wrong. | 6 | I'm raising this, Chairperson, because it can answer the |
| 7 | MR MPOFU: I'm going to argue further | 7 | behaviour of, my behaviour or some of us as to how do we |
| 8 | that the provocation, the main provocation which was | 8 | regard a union. Do we see it as a business or do we see it |
| 9 | demonstrated, or meted out by the NUM, was on the 11th when | 9 | as a union? If we see it as a union, Chairperson, what |
| 10 | it shot the people, a topic to which we will come, but in | 10 | would be key is the unity of workers, their safety. You |
| 11 | respect of what we are discussing now I'll say that it was | 11 | may never ever sit back when you know that they may lose |
| 12 | also provocative to do something which you knowingly knew | 12 | their jobs or be killed. |
| 13 | was calculated to break the strike. | 13 | MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana, please, you must |
| 14 | MR ZOKWANA: Thanks. Let me respond to | 14 | be patient with me. We're going to come to the question of |
| 15 | that by saying this, that, Chairperson, Ms Barnes I think | 15 | spreading of lies. |
| 16 | when she cross-examined me wanted me to agree with her that | 16 | MR ZOKWANA: I will be – I'm sorry, Sir, |
| 17 | it is wrong during a situation like the one prevailing on | 17 | I will be – I promise to be patient. |
| 18 | Lonmin, to make unsubstantiated statements, and I'm saying | 18 | MR MPOFU: Thank you. We will come to |
| 19 | that the singing of songs by the un-NUM in the presence by | 19 | the question of spreading of lies, including by you, and we |
| 20 | participation of AMCU leadership, was provocative. The | 20 | will come to that. Please be, just take my word for it. |
| 21 | spreading of lies to the fact that two people have been | 21 | The issue I'm dealing with now is simply this, that what I |
| 22 | killed, telling those who are already angry, was not meant | 22 | will argue is that that provocation – and I take your point |
| 23 | to build peace at all. The insinuation that NUM was part | 23 | about the killing and so on. Let's assume that there are |
| 24 | of management, were in, on the same bed, was not helping | 24 | no killings, that's why I didn't use the word "kill." |
| 25 | NUM. It was designed – that is my view – to prevent NUM as | 25 | CHAIRPERSON: - make that assumption if |
| | | | |
| | | | D 4000 |
| 1 | Page 4896 a union that is not standing for those workers. It's a | 1 | Page 4898 we know there was killing. I mean it doesn't help us in |
| 1 | a union that is not standing for those workers. It's a | 1 | we know there was killing. I mean it doesn't help us in |
| 2 | a union that is not standing for those workers. It's a question that I'm having. I hope by the end of this | 2 | we know there was killing. I mean it doesn't help us in this inquiry to say, where there is a background of |
| 2 3 | a union that is not standing for those workers. It's a question that I'm having. I hope by the end of this Commission, Chairperson, we'd be able to find out what were | 2 3 | we know there was killing. I mean it doesn't help us in this inquiry to say, where there is a background of killing, to say well let's assume there wasn't any killing. |
| 2 3 4 | a union that is not standing for those workers. It's a question that I'm having. I hope by the end of this Commission, Chairperson, we'd be able to find out what were the ulterior motives of those who were doing that, AMCU in | 2 3 4 | we know there was killing. I mean it doesn't help us in this inquiry to say, where there is a background of killing, to say well let's assume there wasn't any killing. I mean I don't see how that helps us. You can't wish away |
| 2 3 | a union that is not standing for those workers. It's a question that I'm having. I hope by the end of this Commission, Chairperson, we'd be able to find out what were the ulterior motives of those who were doing that, AMCU in particular in this case. I don't think that it should only | 2 3 | we know there was killing. I mean it doesn't help us in this inquiry to say, where there is a background of killing, to say well let's assume there wasn't any killing. I mean I don't see how that helps us. You can't wish away something that happened. Who was responsible for – |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | a union that is not standing for those workers. It's a question that I'm having. I hope by the end of this Commission, Chairperson, we'd be able to find out what were the ulterior motives of those who were doing that, AMCU in particular in this case. I don't think that it should only be the question of you proving that NUM did that, and if | 2 3 4 5 | we know there was killing. I mean it doesn't help us in this inquiry to say, where there is a background of killing, to say well let's assume there wasn't any killing. I mean I don't see how that helps us. You can't wish away |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 | a union that is not standing for those workers. It's a question that I'm having. I hope by the end of this Commission, Chairperson, we'd be able to find out what were the ulterior motives of those who were doing that, AMCU in particular in this case. I don't think that it should only be the question of you proving that NUM did that, and if you presented that I think NUM will come along to show that | 2 3 4 5 6 | we know there was killing. I mean it doesn't help us in this inquiry to say, where there is a background of killing, to say well let's assume there wasn't any killing. I mean I don't see how that helps us. You can't wish away something that happened. Who was responsible for – MR MPOFU: It did not happen. That's the issue. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | a union that is not standing for those workers. It's a question that I'm having. I hope by the end of this Commission, Chairperson, we'd be able to find out what were the ulterior motives of those who were doing that, AMCU in particular in this case. I don't think that it should only be the question of you proving that NUM did that, and if you presented that I think NUM will come along to show that the real, real provocation that you have alluded to, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 | we know there was killing. I mean it doesn't help us in this inquiry to say, where there is a background of killing, to say well let's assume there wasn't any killing. I mean I don't see how that helps us. You can't wish away something that happened. Who was responsible for – MR MPOFU: It did not happen. That's the issue. CHAIRPERSON: Hang on. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 | a union that is not standing for those workers. It's a question that I'm having. I hope by the end of this Commission, Chairperson, we'd be able to find out what were the ulterior motives of those who were doing that, AMCU in particular in this case. I don't think that it should only be the question of you proving that NUM did that, and if you presented that I think NUM will come along to show that | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | we know there was killing. I mean it doesn't help us in this inquiry to say, where there is a background of killing, to say well let's assume there wasn't any killing. I mean I don't see how that helps us. You can't wish away something that happened. Who was responsible for – MR MPOFU: It did not happen. That's the issue. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | a union that is not standing for those workers. It's a question that I'm having. I hope by the end of this Commission, Chairperson, we'd be able to find out what were the ulterior motives of those who were doing that, AMCU in particular in this case. I don't think that it should only be the question of you proving that NUM did that, and if you presented that I think NUM will come along to show that the real, real, real provocation that you have alluded to, which maybe you may have some, it is to say that these guys | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | <pre>we know there was killing. I mean it doesn't help us in this inquiry to say, where there is a background of killing, to say well let's assume there wasn't any killing. I mean I don't see how that helps us. You can't wish away something that happened. Who was responsible for – MR MPOFU: It did not happen. That's the issue. CHAIRPERSON: Hang on. MR MPOFU: The people were just shot and</pre> |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | a union that is not standing for those workers. It's a question that I'm having. I hope by the end of this Commission, Chairperson, we'd be able to find out what were the ulterior motives of those who were doing that, AMCU in particular in this case. I don't think that it should only be the question of you proving that NUM did that, and if you presented that I think NUM will come along to show that the real, real, real provocation that you have alluded to, which maybe you may have some, it is to say that these guys were angry because NUM shop stewards assisted, abated, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | <pre>we know there was killing. I mean it doesn't help us in this inquiry to say, where there is a background of killing, to say well let's assume there wasn't any killing. I mean I don't see how that helps us. You can't wish away something that happened. Who was responsible for – MR MPOFU: It did not happen. That's the issue. CHAIRPERSON: Hang on. MR MPOFU: The people were just shot and not killed.</pre> |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | a union that is not standing for those workers. It's a question that I'm having. I hope by the end of this Commission, Chairperson, we'd be able to find out what were the ulterior motives of those who were doing that, AMCU in particular in this case. I don't think that it should only be the question of you proving that NUM did that, and if you presented that I think NUM will come along to show that the real, real, real provocation that you have alluded to, which maybe you may have some, it is to say that these guys were angry because NUM shop stewards assisted, abated, caused people to go to work. It is what statement they | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | <pre>we know there was killing. I mean it doesn't help us in this inquiry to say, where there is a background of killing, to say well let's assume there wasn't any killing. I mean I don't see how that helps us. You can't wish away something that happened. Who was responsible for – MR MPOFU: It did not happen. That's the issue. CHAIRPERSON: Hang on. MR MPOFU: The people were just shot and not killed. CHAIRPERSON: I think, I'm not confining</pre> |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | a union that is not standing for those workers. It's a question that I'm having. I hope by the end of this Commission, Chairperson, we'd be able to find out what were the ulterior motives of those who were doing that, AMCU in particular in this case. I don't think that it should only be the question of you proving that NUM did that, and if you presented that I think NUM will come along to show that the real, real, real provocation that you have alluded to, which maybe you may have some, it is to say that these guys were angry because NUM shop stewards assisted, abated, caused people to go to work. It is what statement they gave when they were asked initially. Maybe they said so | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | we know there was killing. I mean it doesn't help us in this inquiry to say, where there is a background of killing, to say well let's assume there wasn't any killing. I mean I don't see how that helps us. You can't wish away something that happened. Who was responsible for – MR MPOFU: It did not happen. That's the issue. CHAIRPERSON: Hang on. MR MPOFU: The people were just shot and not killed. CHAIRPERSON: I think, I'm not confining myself to that. There was not only the absence of killing |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | a union that is not standing for those workers. It's a question that I'm having. I hope by the end of this Commission, Chairperson, we'd be able to find out what were the ulterior motives of those who were doing that, AMCU in particular in this case. I don't think that it should only be the question of you proving that NUM did that, and if you presented that I think NUM will come along to show that the real, real provocation that you have alluded to, which maybe you may have some, it is to say that these guys were angry because NUM shop stewards assisted, abated, caused people to go to work. It is what statement they gave when they were asked initially. Maybe they said so before they were thrown the lies that NUM has killed some | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | <pre>we know there was killing. I mean it doesn't help us in this inquiry to say, where there is a background of killing, to say well let's assume there wasn't any killing. I mean I don't see how that helps us. You can't wish away something that happened. Who was responsible for – MR MPOFU: It did not happen. That's the issue. CHAIRPERSON: Hang on. MR MPOFU: The people were just shot and not killed. CHAIRPERSON: I think, I'm not confining myself to that. There was not only the absence of killing on the 11th, but there were other killings that are</pre> |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | a union that is not standing for those workers. It's a question that I'm having. I hope by the end of this Commission, Chairperson, we'd be able to find out what were the ulterior motives of those who were doing that, AMCU in particular in this case. I don't think that it should only be the question of you proving that NUM did that, and if you presented that I think NUM will come along to show that the real, real, real provocation that you have alluded to, which maybe you may have some, it is to say that these guys were angry because NUM shop stewards assisted, abated, caused people to go to work. It is what statement they gave when they were asked initially. Maybe they said so before they were thrown the lies that NUM has killed some of them. But I wonder again if they knew themselves that | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | we know there was killing. I mean it doesn't help us in this inquiry to say, where there is a background of killing, to say well let's assume there wasn't any killing. I mean I don't see how that helps us. You can't wish away something that happened. Who was responsible for – MR MPOFU: It did not happen. That's the issue. CHAIRPERSON: Hang on. MR MPOFU: The people were just shot and not killed. CHAIRPERSON: I think, I'm not confining myself to that. There was not only the absence of killing on the 11th, but there were other killings that are relevant, and we can't wish away those. They happened. If |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | a union that is not standing for those workers. It's a question that I'm having. I hope by the end of this Commission, Chairperson, we'd be able to find out what were the ulterior motives of those who were doing that, AMCU in particular in this case. I don't think that it should only be the question of you proving that NUM did that, and if you presented that I think NUM will come along to show that the real, real, real provocation that you have alluded to, which maybe you may have some, it is to say that these guys were angry because NUM shop stewards assisted, abated, caused people to go to work. It is what statement they gave when they were asked initially. Maybe they said so before they were thrown the lies that NUM has killed some of them. But I wonder again if they knew themselves that they were marching and that was that some, one of you is | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | we know there was killing. I mean it doesn't help us in this inquiry to say, where there is a background of killing, to say well let's assume there wasn't any killing. I mean I don't see how that helps us. You can't wish away something that happened. Who was responsible for – MR MPOFU: It did not happen. That's the issue. CHAIRPERSON: Hang on. MR MPOFU: The people were just shot and not killed. CHAIRPERSON: I think, I'm not confining myself to that. There was not only the absence of killing on the 11th, but there were other killings that are relevant, and we can't wish away those. They happened. If your question is confined to – |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | a union that is not standing for those workers. It's a question that I'm having. I hope by the end of this Commission, Chairperson, we'd be able to find out what were the ulterior motives of those who were doing that, AMCU in particular in this case. I don't think that it should only be the question of you proving that NUM did that, and if you presented that I think NUM will come along to show that the real, real provocation that you have alluded to, which maybe you may have some, it is to say that these guys were angry because NUM shop stewards assisted, abated, caused people to go to work. It is what statement they gave when they were asked initially. Maybe they said so before they were thrown the lies that NUM has killed some of them. But I wonder again if they knew themselves that they were marching and that was that some, one of you is killed, why didn't they ask who amongst of us is no longer | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | we know there was killing. I mean it doesn't help us in this inquiry to say, where there is a background of killing, to say well let's assume there wasn't any killing. I mean I don't see how that helps us. You can't wish away something that happened. Who was responsible for – MR MPOFU: It did not happen. That's the issue. CHAIRPERSON: Hang on. MR MPOFU: The people were just shot and not killed. CHAIRPERSON: I think, I'm not confining myself to that. There was not only the absence of killing on the 11th, but there were other killings that are relevant, and we can't wish away those. They happened. If your question is confined to – MR MPOFU: To the 11th. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | a union that is not standing for those workers. It's a question that I'm having. I hope by the end of this Commission, Chairperson, we'd be able to find out what were the ulterior motives of those who were doing that, AMCU in particular in this case. I don't think that it should only be the question of you proving that NUM did that, and if you presented that I think NUM will come along to show that the real, real, real provocation that you have alluded to, which maybe you may have some, it is to say that these guys were angry because NUM shop stewards assisted, abated, caused people to go to work. It is what statement they gave when they were asked initially. Maybe they said so before they were thrown the lies that NUM has killed some of them. But I wonder again if they knew themselves that they were marching and that was that some, one of you is killed, why didn't they ask who amongst of us is no longer amongst us? But nonetheless I know, Sir, it is also easy | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | we know there was killing. I mean it doesn't help us in this inquiry to say, where there is a background of killing, to say well let's assume there wasn't any killing. I mean I don't see how that helps us. You can't wish away something that happened. Who was responsible for – MR MPOFU: It did not happen. That's the issue. CHAIRPERSON: Hang on. MR MPOFU: The people were just shot and not killed. CHAIRPERSON: I think, I'm not confining myself to that. There was not only the absence of killing on the 11th, but there were other killings that are relevant, and we can't wish away those. They happened. If your question is confined to – MR MPOFU: To the 11th. CHAIRPERSON: - to ignoring the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | a union that is not standing for those workers. It's a question that I'm having. I hope by the end of this Commission, Chairperson, we'd be able to find out what were the ulterior motives of those who were doing that, AMCU in particular in this case. I don't think that it should only be the question of you proving that NUM did that, and if you presented that I think NUM will come along to show that the real, real, real provocation that you have alluded to, which maybe you may have some, it is to say that these guys were angry because NUM shop stewards assisted, abated, caused people to go to work. It is what statement they gave when they were asked initially. Maybe they said so before they were thrown the lies that NUM has killed some of them. But I wonder again if they knew themselves that they were marching and that was that some, one of you is killed, why didn't they ask who amongst of us is no longer amongst us? But nonetheless I know, Sir, it is also easy to lie because when you lie those you lie to sometimes, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | we know there was killing. I mean it doesn't help us in this inquiry to say, where there is a background of killing, to say well let's assume there wasn't any killing. I mean I don't see how that helps us. You can't wish away something that happened. Who was responsible for – MR MPOFU: It did not happen. That's the issue. CHAIRPERSON: Hang on. MR MPOFU: The people were just shot and not killed. CHAIRPERSON: I think, I'm not confining myself to that. There was not only the absence of killing on the 11th, but there were other killings that are relevant, and we can't wish away those. They happened. If your question is confined to – MR MPOFU: To the 11th. CHAIRPERSON: - to ignoring the allegation that there was killing by NUM – |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | a union that is not standing for those workers. It's a question that I'm having. I hope by the end of this Commission, Chairperson, we'd be able to find out what were the ulterior motives of those who were doing that, AMCU in particular in this case. I don't think that it should only be the question of you proving that NUM did that, and if you presented that I think NUM will come along to show that the real, real, real provocation that you have alluded to, which maybe you may have some, it is to say that these guys were angry because NUM shop stewards assisted, abated, caused people to go to work. It is what statement they gave when they were asked initially. Maybe they said so before they were thrown the lies that NUM has killed some of them. But I wonder again if they knew themselves that they were marching and that was that some, one of you is killed, why didn't they ask who amongst of us is no longer amongst us? But nonetheless I know, Sir, it is also easy to lie because when you lie those you lie to sometimes, most cases they believe the lie, unless the truth is told, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | we know there was killing. I mean it doesn't help us in this inquiry to say, where there is a background of killing, to say well let's assume there wasn't any killing. I mean I don't see how that helps us. You can't wish away something that happened. Who was responsible for – MR MPOFU: It did not happen. That's the issue. CHAIRPERSON: Hang on. MR MPOFU: The people were just shot and not killed. CHAIRPERSON: I think, I'm not confining myself to that. There was not only the absence of killing on the 11th, but there were other killings that are relevant, and we can't wish away those. They happened. If your question is confined to – MR MPOFU: To the 11th. CHAIRPERSON: - to ignoring the allegation that there was killing by NUM – MR MPOFU: That's all. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | a union that is not standing for those workers. It's a question that I'm having. I hope by the end of this Commission, Chairperson, we'd be able to find out what were the ulterior motives of those who were doing that, AMCU in particular in this case. I don't think that it should only be the question of you proving that NUM did that, and if you presented that I think NUM will come along to show that the real, real, real provocation that you have alluded to, which maybe you may have some, it is to say that these guys were angry because NUM shop stewards assisted, abated, caused people to go to work. It is what statement they gave when they were asked initially. Maybe they said so before they were thrown the lies that NUM has killed some of them. But I wonder again if they knew themselves that they were marching and that was that some, one of you is killed, why didn't they ask who amongst of us is no longer amongst us? But nonetheless I know, Sir, it is also easy to lie because when you lie those you lie to sometimes, most cases they believe the lie, unless the truth is told, and the point I'm putting is this, that you are welcome, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | we know there was killing. I mean it doesn't help us in this inquiry to say, where there is a background of killing, to say well let's assume there wasn't any killing. I mean I don't see how that helps us. You can't wish away something that happened. Who was responsible for – MR MPOFU: It did not happen. That's the issue. CHAIRPERSON: Hang on. MR MPOFU: The people were just shot and not killed. CHAIRPERSON: I think, I'm not confining myself to that. There was not only the absence of killing on the 11th, but there were other killings that are relevant, and we can't wish away those. They happened. If your question is confined to – MR MPOFU: To the 11th. CHAIRPERSON: - to ignoring the allegation that there was killing by NUM – MR MPOFU: That's all. CHAIRPERSON: - of two strikers on the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | a union that is not standing for those workers. It's a question that I'm having. I hope by the end of this Commission, Chairperson, we'd be able to find out what were the ulterior motives of those who were doing that, AMCU in particular in this case. I don't think that it should only be the question of you proving that NUM did that, and if you presented that I think NUM will come along to show that the real, real, real provocation that you have alluded to, which maybe you may have some, it is to say that these guys were angry because NUM shop stewards assisted, abated, caused people to go to work. It is what statement they gave when they were asked initially. Maybe they said so before they were thrown the lies that NUM has killed some of them. But I wonder again if they knew themselves that they were marching and that was that some, one of you is killed, why didn't they ask who amongst of us is no longer amongst us? But nonetheless I know, Sir, it is also easy to lie because when you lie those you lie to sometimes, most cases they believe the lie, unless the truth is told, and the point I'm putting is this, that you are welcome, Sir, to bring that view, and I think NUM would be able to | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | we know there was killing. I mean it doesn't help us in this inquiry to say, where there is a background of killing, to say well let's assume there wasn't any killing. I mean I don't see how that helps us. You can't wish away something that happened. Who was responsible for – MR MPOFU: It did not happen. That's the issue. CHAIRPERSON: Hang on. MR MPOFU: The people were just shot and not killed. CHAIRPERSON: I think, I'm not confining myself to that. There was not only the absence of killing on the 11th, but there were other killings that are relevant, and we can't wish away those. They happened. If your question is confined to – MR MPOFU: To the 11th. CHAIRPERSON: - to ignoring the allegation that there was killing by NUM – MR MPOFU: That's all. CHAIRPERSON: - of two strikers on the 11th, then obviously you can carry on with the question. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | a union that is not standing for those workers. It's a question that I'm having. I hope by the end of this Commission, Chairperson, we'd be able to find out what were the ulterior motives of those who were doing that, AMCU in particular in this case. I don't think that it should only be the question of you proving that NUM did that, and if you presented that I think NUM will come along to show that the real, real, real provocation that you have alluded to, which maybe you may have some, it is to say that these guys were angry because NUM shop stewards assisted, abated, caused people to go to work. It is what statement they gave when they were asked initially. Maybe they said so before they were thrown the lies that NUM has killed some of them. But I wonder again if they knew themselves that they were marching and that was that some, one of you is killed, why didn't they ask who amongst of us is no longer amongst us? But nonetheless I know, Sir, it is also easy to lie because when you lie those you lie to sometimes, most cases they believe the lie, unless the truth is told, and the point I'm putting is this, that you are welcome, Sir, to bring that view, and I think NUM would be able to show that all that is not going to qualify the extent to | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | we know there was killing. I mean it doesn't help us in this inquiry to say, where there is a background of killing, to say well let's assume there wasn't any killing. I mean I don't see how that helps us. You can't wish away something that happened. Who was responsible for – MR MPOFU: It did not happen. That's the issue. CHAIRPERSON: Hang on. MR MPOFU: The people were just shot and not killed. CHAIRPERSON: I think, I'm not confining myself to that. There was not only the absence of killing on the 11th, but there were other killings that are relevant, and we can't wish away those. They happened. If your question is confined to – MR MPOFU: To the 11th. CHAIRPERSON: - to ignoring the allegation that there was killing by NUM – MR MPOFU: That's all. CHAIRPERSON: - of two strikers on the 11th, then obviously you can carry on with the question. MR MPOFU: Thank you. Let's more than |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | a union that is not standing for those workers. It's a question that I'm having. I hope by the end of this Commission, Chairperson, we'd be able to find out what were the ulterior motives of those who were doing that, AMCU in particular in this case. I don't think that it should only be the question of you proving that NUM did that, and if you presented that I think NUM will come along to show that the real, real, real provocation that you have alluded to, which maybe you may have some, it is to say that these guys were angry because NUM shop stewards assisted, abated, caused people to go to work. It is what statement they gave when they were asked initially. Maybe they said so before they were thrown the lies that NUM has killed some of them. But I wonder again if they knew themselves that they were marching and that was that some, one of you is killed, why didn't they ask who amongst of us is no longer amongst us? But nonetheless I know, Sir, it is also easy to lie because when you lie those you lie to sometimes, most cases they believe the lie, unless the truth is told, and the point I'm putting is this, that you are welcome, Sir, to bring that view, and I think NUM would be able to show that all that is not going to qualify the extent to which violence was used. And lastly, Sir, one of the key | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | we know there was killing. I mean it doesn't help us in this inquiry to say, where there is a background of killing, to say well let's assume there wasn't any killing. I mean I don't see how that helps us. You can't wish away something that happened. Who was responsible for – MR MPOFU: It did not happen. That's the issue. CHAIRPERSON: Hang on. MR MPOFU: The people were just shot and not killed. CHAIRPERSON: I think, I'm not confining myself to that. There was not only the absence of killing on the 11th, but there were other killings that are relevant, and we can't wish away those. They happened. If your question is confined to – MR MPOFU: To the 11th. CHAIRPERSON: - to ignoring the allegation that there was killing by NUM – MR MPOFU: That's all. CHAIRPERSON: - of two strikers on the 11th, then obviously you can carry on with the question. MR MPOFU: Thank you. Let's more than assume; let's accept, maybe that's better, that the two |

| | Page 4899 | | Page 4901 |
|--|---|--|---|
| 1 | fact that these people were shot at by NUM, two of them | 1 | I can't be able to pre-empt what that evidence will come up |
| 2 | were seriously injured and hospitalised, was itself | 2 | to be at the end. |
| 3 | provocation. It might well be that if they were killed, it | 3 | MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana, I accept that you |
| 4 | would have been bigger provocation, but that was | 4 | cannot know what the fate of the evidence is, and if it is |
| 5 | nevertheless provocation. Would you accept that? | 5 | not true, don't comment on it, okay, but if it is true, |
| 6 | MR ZOKWANA: No, no, Sir, I have, I think | 6 | would you change your answer? |
| 7 | NUM has shown the fact that that is an issue you are going | 7 | MR ZOKWANA: I intend not to comment on |
| 8 | to raise and I'm sure it will be engaged at that point. | 8 | that. |
| 9 | What I'm putting to you is this, that even the marching of | 9 | MR MPOFU: Yes, that's what I said. You |
| 10 | people armed to NUM offices was as well provocation to | 10 | don't want to answer that question. |
| 11 | those stewards who were in the office. So I think when we | 11 | MR ZOKWANA: Yes. |
| 12 | debate it I think we will be able as NUM to show to you | 12 | MR MPOFU: Okay. Now I want to put to |
| 13 | this, that we believe that well they may have regarded it | 13 | you that it is clear from the evidence that you've given |
| 14 | as such, those stewards in the office had been shown by the | 14 | that you, you personally, and the NUM regarded this strike |
| 15 | statements of the people who have been before me, they saw | 15 | as an AMCU strike, and that that was the real reason why |
| 16 | it as so that you can just march to somebody's place | 16 | you acted in the ways you did in respect of the strike. |
| 17 | allocated to lawfully and threaten to burn it. The extent | 17 | MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I would always |
| 18 | thereof I think is for argument. But again, Mr Mpofu, I'm | 18 | avoid having been called upon to retrench my earlier |
| 19 | sure when we argue that point, we need to look at to what | 19 | statement I made during the SAFM discussion to make |
| 20 | extent could therefore those lies being toxic, could have | 20 | conclusions not based on fact. I think the Commission that |
| 21 | made the situation worse to people who know that here we | 21 | will go through this, will find the similarities between |
| 22 | are, two of us have been killed by those guys in the | 22 | the strike in Impala and the strike in Lonmin, especially |
| 23 | office. What extent could those lies play the role? I'm | 23 | what could have happened after the strike, who was able to |
| 24 | saying that when you argue that point I'm sure all those | 24 | address those members on the mountain, the singing of |
| 25 | things will be taken into account. | 25 | songs, all those things, but I still remain to say the |
| | | | |
| | Dogo 4000 | | Daga 4002 |
| 1 | Page 4900 MR MPOFU: Would your answer be different | 1 | Page 4902 strike was a strike of RDOs initially, that turned violent. |
| 1 | MR MPOFU: Would your answer be different | 1 | strike was a strike of RDOs initially, that turned violent. |
| | 5 | | |
| 2 | MR MPOFU: Would your answer be different if I tell you that the evidence which we will lead will show that at least one of the people who were injured was | 2 | strike was a strike of RDOs initially, that turned violent. AMCU emerged as the beneficiary of the strike after the |
| 2 3 | MR MPOFU: Would your answer be different if I tell you that the evidence which we will lead will | 2 3 | strike was a strike of RDOs initially, that turned violent. AMCU emerged as the beneficiary of the strike after the strike. Whether they could have been part of the strike, |
| 2 3 4 | MR MPOFU: Would your answer be different if I tell you that the evidence which we will lead will show that at least one of the people who were injured was found by the NUM members and hacked while he was lying | 2 3 4 | strike was a strike of RDOs initially, that turned violent. AMCU emerged as the beneficiary of the strike after the strike. Whether they could have been part of the strike, I'm not in a position to put that as a fact, Mr Mpofu, but |
| 2 3 4 5 | MR MPOFU: Would your answer be different if I tell you that the evidence which we will lead will show that at least one of the people who were injured was found by the NUM members and hacked while he was lying down, bleeding, and possibly left for dead? | 2 3 4 5 | strike was a strike of RDOs initially, that turned violent. AMCU emerged as the beneficiary of the strike after the strike. Whether they could have been part of the strike, I'm not in a position to put that as a fact, Mr Mpofu, but I'm sure when the rat is dead you don't see it, just smell |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | MR MPOFU: Would your answer be different if I tell you that the evidence which we will lead will show that at least one of the people who were injured was found by the NUM members and hacked while he was lying down, bleeding, and possibly left for dead? MR ZOKWANA: I can't comment on that. | 2 3 4 5 6 | strike was a strike of RDOs initially, that turned violent. AMCU emerged as the beneficiary of the strike after the strike. Whether they could have been part of the strike, I'm not in a position to put that as a fact, Mr Mpofu, but I'm sure when the rat is dead you don't see it, just smell and tell something wrong is happening. I'm not saying AMCU |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 | MR MPOFU: Would your answer be different if I tell you that the evidence which we will lead will show that at least one of the people who were injured was found by the NUM members and hacked while he was lying down, bleeding, and possibly left for dead? MR ZOKWANA: I can't comment on that. I'm sure as you are saying you're going to give evidence to | 2 3 4 5 6 7 | strike was a strike of RDOs initially, that turned violent. AMCU emerged as the beneficiary of the strike after the strike. Whether they could have been part of the strike, I'm not in a position to put that as a fact, Mr Mpofu, but I'm sure when the rat is dead you don't see it, just smell and tell something wrong is happening. I'm not saying AMCU is smelling. I'm making a, the way of saying is that there |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | MR MPOFU: Would your answer be different if I tell you that the evidence which we will lead will show that at least one of the people who were injured was found by the NUM members and hacked while he was lying down, bleeding, and possibly left for dead? MR ZOKWANA: I can't comment on that. I'm sure as you are saying you're going to give evidence to that, maybe the person will come and give evidence. I | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | strike was a strike of RDOs initially, that turned violent. AMCU emerged as the beneficiary of the strike after the strike. Whether they could have been part of the strike, I'm not in a position to put that as a fact, Mr Mpofu, but I'm sure when the rat is dead you don't see it, just smell and tell something wrong is happening. I'm not saying AMCU is smelling. I'm making a, the way of saying is that there are more reasons for me to believe that by the end of the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | MR MPOFU: Would your answer be different if I tell you that the evidence which we will lead will show that at least one of the people who were injured was found by the NUM members and hacked while he was lying down, bleeding, and possibly left for dead? MR ZOKWANA: I can't comment on that. I'm sure as you are saying you're going to give evidence to that, maybe the person will come and give evidence. I can't at this point comment on that. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | strike was a strike of RDOs initially, that turned violent. AMCU emerged as the beneficiary of the strike after the strike. Whether they could have been part of the strike, I'm not in a position to put that as a fact, Mr Mpofu, but I'm sure when the rat is dead you don't see it, just smell and tell something wrong is happening. I'm not saying AMCU is smelling. I'm making a, the way of saying is that there are more reasons for me to believe that by the end of the Commission when all evidence is collected, we'll be able to |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | MR MPOFU: Would your answer be different if I tell you that the evidence which we will lead will show that at least one of the people who were injured was found by the NUM members and hacked while he was lying down, bleeding, and possibly left for dead? MR ZOKWANA: I can't comment on that. I'm sure as you are saying you're going to give evidence to that, maybe the person will come and give evidence. I can't at this point comment on that. [10:41] MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying, Mr Zokwana, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | strike was a strike of RDOs initially, that turned violent. AMCU emerged as the beneficiary of the strike after the strike. Whether they could have been part of the strike, I'm not in a position to put that as a fact, Mr Mpofu, but I'm sure when the rat is dead you don't see it, just smell and tell something wrong is happening. I'm not saying AMCU is smelling. I'm making a, the way of saying is that there are more reasons for me to believe that by the end of the Commission when all evidence is collected, we'll be able to find whether this is not a new form of organising, that |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | MR MPOFU: Would your answer be different if I tell you that the evidence which we will lead will show that at least one of the people who were injured was found by the NUM members and hacked while he was lying down, bleeding, and possibly left for dead? MR ZOKWANA: I can't comment on that. I'm sure as you are saying you're going to give evidence to that, maybe the person will come and give evidence. I can't at this point comment on that. [10:41] MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying, Mr Zokwana, sorry, maybe we don't understand each other. Assume for | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | strike was a strike of RDOs initially, that turned violent. AMCU emerged as the beneficiary of the strike after the strike. Whether they could have been part of the strike, I'm not in a position to put that as a fact, Mr Mpofu, but I'm sure when the rat is dead you don't see it, just smell and tell something wrong is happening. I'm not saying AMCU is smelling. I'm making a, the way of saying is that there are more reasons for me to believe that by the end of the Commission when all evidence is collected, we'll be able to find whether this is not a new form of organising, that when you fail to organise workers, you unleash this kind of |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | MR MPOFU: Would your answer be different if I tell you that the evidence which we will lead will show that at least one of the people who were injured was found by the NUM members and hacked while he was lying down, bleeding, and possibly left for dead? MR ZOKWANA: I can't comment on that. I'm sure as you are saying you're going to give evidence to that, maybe the person will come and give evidence. I can't at this point comment on that. [10:41] MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying, Mr Zokwana, sorry, maybe we don't understand each other. Assume for now that that will be the evidence and it will be | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | strike was a strike of RDOs initially, that turned violent. AMCU emerged as the beneficiary of the strike after the strike. Whether they could have been part of the strike, I'm not in a position to put that as a fact, Mr Mpofu, but I'm sure when the rat is dead you don't see it, just smell and tell something wrong is happening. I'm not saying AMCU is smelling. I'm making a, the way of saying is that there are more reasons for me to believe that by the end of the Commission when all evidence is collected, we'll be able to find whether this is not a new form of organising, that when you fail to organise workers, you unleash this kind of strikes with aim of you emerging the victory. I'm not |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | MR MPOFU: Would your answer be different if I tell you that the evidence which we will lead will show that at least one of the people who were injured was found by the NUM members and hacked while he was lying down, bleeding, and possibly left for dead? MR ZOKWANA: I can't comment on that. I'm sure as you are saying you're going to give evidence to that, maybe the person will come and give evidence. I can't at this point comment on that. [10:41] MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying, Mr Zokwana, sorry, maybe we don't understand each other. Assume for now that that will be the evidence and it will be established; it may not be, but would your answer be | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | strike was a strike of RDOs initially, that turned violent. AMCU emerged as the beneficiary of the strike after the strike. Whether they could have been part of the strike, I'm not in a position to put that as a fact, Mr Mpofu, but I'm sure when the rat is dead you don't see it, just smell and tell something wrong is happening. I'm not saying AMCU is smelling. I'm making a, the way of saying is that there are more reasons for me to believe that by the end of the Commission when all evidence is collected, we'll be able to find whether this is not a new form of organising, that when you fail to organise workers, you unleash this kind of strikes with aim of you emerging the victory. I'm not saying AMCU is behind the strike. I'm not saying AMCU is |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | MR MPOFU: Would your answer be different if I tell you that the evidence which we will lead will show that at least one of the people who were injured was found by the NUM members and hacked while he was lying down, bleeding, and possibly left for dead? MR ZOKWANA: I can't comment on that. I'm sure as you are saying you're going to give evidence to that, maybe the person will come and give evidence. I can't at this point comment on that. [10:41] MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying, Mr Zokwana, sorry, maybe we don't understand each other. Assume for now that that will be the evidence and it will be established; it may not be, but would your answer be different as to the extent of the provocation? | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | strike was a strike of RDOs initially, that turned violent. AMCU emerged as the beneficiary of the strike after the strike. Whether they could have been part of the strike, I'm not in a position to put that as a fact, Mr Mpofu, but I'm sure when the rat is dead you don't see it, just smell and tell something wrong is happening. I'm not saying AMCU is smelling. I'm making a, the way of saying is that there are more reasons for me to believe that by the end of the Commission when all evidence is collected, we'll be able to find whether this is not a new form of organising, that when you fail to organise workers, you unleash this kind of strikes with aim of you emerging the victory. I'm not saying AMCU is behind the strike. I'm not saying AMCU is behind the killing. I can't make that – I don't have |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | MR MPOFU: Would your answer be different if I tell you that the evidence which we will lead will show that at least one of the people who were injured was found by the NUM members and hacked while he was lying down, bleeding, and possibly left for dead? MR ZOKWANA: I can't comment on that. I'm sure as you are saying you're going to give evidence to that, maybe the person will come and give evidence. I can't at this point comment on that. [10:41] MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying, Mr Zokwana, sorry, maybe we don't understand each other. Assume for now that that will be the evidence and it will be established; it may not be, but would your answer be different as to the extent of the provocation? MR ZOKWANA: I'm not in a position, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | strike was a strike of RDOs initially, that turned violent. AMCU emerged as the beneficiary of the strike after the strike. Whether they could have been part of the strike, I'm not in a position to put that as a fact, Mr Mpofu, but I'm sure when the rat is dead you don't see it, just smell and tell something wrong is happening. I'm not saying AMCU is smelling. I'm making a, the way of saying is that there are more reasons for me to believe that by the end of the Commission when all evidence is collected, we'll be able to find whether this is not a new form of organising, that when you fail to organise workers, you unleash this kind of strikes with aim of you emerging the victory. I'm not saying AMCU is behind the strike. I'm not saying AMCU is behind the killing. I can't make that – I don't have evidence at my disposal, Chairperson. I'm avoiding being |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | MR MPOFU: Would your answer be different if I tell you that the evidence which we will lead will show that at least one of the people who were injured was found by the NUM members and hacked while he was lying down, bleeding, and possibly left for dead? MR ZOKWANA: I can't comment on that. I'm sure as you are saying you're going to give evidence to that, maybe the person will come and give evidence. I can't at this point comment on that. [10:41] MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying, Mr Zokwana, sorry, maybe we don't understand each other. Assume for now that that will be the evidence and it will be established; it may not be, but would your answer be different as to the extent of the provocation? MR ZOKWANA: I'm not in a position, Chairperson, to predict that before even that evidence is | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | strike was a strike of RDOs initially, that turned violent. AMCU emerged as the beneficiary of the strike after the strike. Whether they could have been part of the strike, I'm not in a position to put that as a fact, Mr Mpofu, but I'm sure when the rat is dead you don't see it, just smell and tell something wrong is happening. I'm not saying AMCU is smelling. I'm making a, the way of saying is that there are more reasons for me to believe that by the end of the Commission when all evidence is collected, we'll be able to find whether this is not a new form of organising, that when you fail to organise workers, you unleash this kind of strikes with aim of you emerging the victory. I'm not saying AMCU is behind the strike. I'm not saying AMCU is behind the killing. I can't make that – I don't have evidence at my disposal, Chairperson. I'm avoiding being called upon to apologise. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | MR MPOFU: Would your answer be different if I tell you that the evidence which we will lead will show that at least one of the people who were injured was found by the NUM members and hacked while he was lying down, bleeding, and possibly left for dead? MR ZOKWANA: I can't comment on that. I'm sure as you are saying you're going to give evidence to that, maybe the person will come and give evidence. I can't at this point comment on that. [10:41] MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying, Mr Zokwana, sorry, maybe we don't understand each other. Assume for now that that will be the evidence and it will be established; it may not be, but would your answer be different as to the extent of the provocation? MR ZOKWANA: I'm not in a position, Chairperson, to predict that before even that evidence is led. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | strike was a strike of RDOs initially, that turned violent. AMCU emerged as the beneficiary of the strike after the strike. Whether they could have been part of the strike, I'm not in a position to put that as a fact, Mr Mpofu, but I'm sure when the rat is dead you don't see it, just smell and tell something wrong is happening. I'm not saying AMCU is smelling. I'm making a, the way of saying is that there are more reasons for me to believe that by the end of the Commission when all evidence is collected, we'll be able to find whether this is not a new form of organising, that when you fail to organise workers, you unleash this kind of strikes with aim of you emerging the victory. I'm not saying AMCU is behind the strike. I'm not saying AMCU is behind the killing. I can't make that – I don't have evidence at my disposal, Chairperson. I'm avoiding being called upon to apologise. MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana – |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | MR MPOFU: Would your answer be different if I tell you that the evidence which we will lead will show that at least one of the people who were injured was found by the NUM members and hacked while he was lying down, bleeding, and possibly left for dead? MR ZOKWANA: I can't comment on that. I'm sure as you are saying you're going to give evidence to that, maybe the person will come and give evidence. I can't at this point comment on that. [10:41] MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying, Mr Zokwana, sorry, maybe we don't understand each other. Assume for now that that will be the evidence and it will be established; it may not be, but would your answer be different as to the extent of the provocation? MR ZOKWANA: I'm not in a position, Chairperson, to predict that before even that evidence is led. MR MPOFU: I'm going to take it you don't | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | strike was a strike of RDOs initially, that turned violent. AMCU emerged as the beneficiary of the strike after the strike. Whether they could have been part of the strike, I'm not in a position to put that as a fact, Mr Mpofu, but I'm sure when the rat is dead you don't see it, just smell and tell something wrong is happening. I'm not saying AMCU is smelling. I'm making a, the way of saying is that there are more reasons for me to believe that by the end of the Commission when all evidence is collected, we'll be able to find whether this is not a new form of organising, that when you fail to organise workers, you unleash this kind of strikes with aim of you emerging the victory. I'm not saying AMCU is behind the strike. I'm not saying AMCU is behind the killing. I can't make that – I don't have evidence at my disposal, Chairperson. I'm avoiding being called upon to apologise. MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana – MR ZOKWANA: Yes, Sir. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | MR MPOFU: Would your answer be different if I tell you that the evidence which we will lead will show that at least one of the people who were injured was found by the NUM members and hacked while he was lying down, bleeding, and possibly left for dead? MR ZOKWANA: I can't comment on that. I'm sure as you are saying you're going to give evidence to that, maybe the person will come and give evidence. I can't at this point comment on that. [10:41] MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying, Mr Zokwana, sorry, maybe we don't understand each other. Assume for now that that will be the evidence and it will be established; it may not be, but would your answer be different as to the extent of the provocation? MR ZOKWANA: I'm not in a position, Chairperson, to predict that before even that evidence is led. MR MPOFU: I'm going to take it you don't want to answer the question. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | strike was a strike of RDOs initially, that turned violent. AMCU emerged as the beneficiary of the strike after the strike. Whether they could have been part of the strike, I'm not in a position to put that as a fact, Mr Mpofu, but I'm sure when the rat is dead you don't see it, just smell and tell something wrong is happening. I'm not saying AMCU is smelling. I'm making a, the way of saying is that there are more reasons for me to believe that by the end of the Commission when all evidence is collected, we'll be able to find whether this is not a new form of organising, that when you fail to organise workers, you unleash this kind of strikes with aim of you emerging the victory. I'm not saying AMCU is behind the strike. I'm not saying AMCU is behind the killing. I can't make that – I don't have evidence at my disposal, Chairperson. I'm avoiding being called upon to apologise. MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana – MR ZOKWANA: Yes, Sir. MR MPOFU: Please listen to me carefully. I'm going to argue, and I'm going to base that on not only what you believe or believed, but also on what you said, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | MR MPOFU: Would your answer be different if I tell you that the evidence which we will lead will show that at least one of the people who were injured was found by the NUM members and hacked while he was lying down, bleeding, and possibly left for dead? MR ZOKWANA: I can't comment on that. I'm sure as you are saying you're going to give evidence to that, maybe the person will come and give evidence. I can't at this point comment on that. [10:41] MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying, Mr Zokwana, sorry, maybe we don't understand each other. Assume for now that that will be the evidence and it will be established; it may not be, but would your answer be different as to the extent of the provocation? MR ZOKWANA: I'm not in a position, Chairperson, to predict that before even that evidence is led. MR MPOFU: I'm going to take it you don't want to answer the question. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, you know in | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | strike was a strike of RDOs initially, that turned violent. AMCU emerged as the beneficiary of the strike after the strike. Whether they could have been part of the strike, I'm not in a position to put that as a fact, Mr Mpofu, but I'm sure when the rat is dead you don't see it, just smell and tell something wrong is happening. I'm not saying AMCU is smelling. I'm making a, the way of saying is that there are more reasons for me to believe that by the end of the Commission when all evidence is collected, we'll be able to find whether this is not a new form of organising, that when you fail to organise workers, you unleash this kind of strikes with aim of you emerging the victory. I'm not saying AMCU is behind the strike. I'm not saying AMCU is behind the killing. I can't make that – I don't have evidence at my disposal, Chairperson. I'm avoiding being called upon to apologise. MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana – MR ZOKWANA: Yes, Sir. MR MPOFU: Please listen to me carefully. I'm going to argue, and I'm going to base that on not only |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | MR MPOFU: Would your answer be different if I tell you that the evidence which we will lead will show that at least one of the people who were injured was found by the NUM members and hacked while he was lying down, bleeding, and possibly left for dead? MR ZOKWANA: I can't comment on that. I'm sure as you are saying you're going to give evidence to that, maybe the person will come and give evidence. I can't at this point comment on that. [10:41] MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying, Mr Zokwana, sorry, maybe we don't understand each other. Assume for now that that will be the evidence and it will be established; it may not be, but would your answer be different as to the extent of the provocation? MR ZOKWANA: I'm not in a position, Chairperson, to predict that before even that evidence is led. MR MPOFU: I'm going to take it you don't want to answer the question. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, you know in some of the – I'm not a sangoma to throw bones and | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | strike was a strike of RDOs initially, that turned violent. AMCU emerged as the beneficiary of the strike after the strike. Whether they could have been part of the strike, I'm not in a position to put that as a fact, Mr Mpofu, but I'm sure when the rat is dead you don't see it, just smell and tell something wrong is happening. I'm not saying AMCU is smelling. I'm making a, the way of saying is that there are more reasons for me to believe that by the end of the Commission when all evidence is collected, we'll be able to find whether this is not a new form of organising, that when you fail to organise workers, you unleash this kind of strikes with aim of you emerging the victory. I'm not saying AMCU is behind the strike. I'm not saying AMCU is behind the killing. I can't make that – I don't have evidence at my disposal, Chairperson. I'm avoiding being called upon to apologise. MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana – MR ZOKWANA: Yes, Sir. MR MPOFU: Please listen to me carefully. I'm going to argue, and I'm going to base that on not only what you believe or believed, but also on what you said, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 | MR MPOFU: Would your answer be different if I tell you that the evidence which we will lead will show that at least one of the people who were injured was found by the NUM members and hacked while he was lying down, bleeding, and possibly left for dead? MR ZOKWANA: I can't comment on that. I'm sure as you are saying you're going to give evidence to that, maybe the person will come and give evidence. I can't at this point comment on that. [10:41] MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying, Mr Zokwana, sorry, maybe we don't understand each other. Assume for now that that will be the evidence and it will be established; it may not be, but would your answer be different as to the extent of the provocation? MR ZOKWANA: I'm not in a position, Chairperson, to predict that before even that evidence is led. MR MPOFU: I'm going to take it you don't want to answer the question. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, you know in some of the – I'm not a sangoma to throw bones and understand what would the after effects of that evidence. The evidence has not been presented, Chairperson, and that person, and the version you created had been, is true, if | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | strike was a strike of RDOs initially, that turned violent. AMCU emerged as the beneficiary of the strike after the strike. Whether they could have been part of the strike, I'm not in a position to put that as a fact, Mr Mpofu, but I'm sure when the rat is dead you don't see it, just smell and tell something wrong is happening. I'm not saying AMCU is smelling. I'm making a, the way of saying is that there are more reasons for me to believe that by the end of the Commission when all evidence is collected, we'll be able to find whether this is not a new form of organising, that when you fail to organise workers, you unleash this kind of strikes with aim of you emerging the victory. I'm not saying AMCU is behind the strike. I'm not saying AMCU is behind the killing. I can't make that – I don't have evidence at my disposal, Chairperson. I'm avoiding being called upon to apologise. MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana – MR ZOKWANA: Yes, Sir. MR MPOFU: Please listen to me carefully. I'm going to argue, and I'm going to base that on not only what you believe or believed, but also on what you said, that it was your view that this was an AMCU thing. Yes or |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 | MR MPOFU: Would your answer be different if I tell you that the evidence which we will lead will show that at least one of the people who were injured was found by the NUM members and hacked while he was lying down, bleeding, and possibly left for dead? MR ZOKWANA: I can't comment on that. I'm sure as you are saying you're going to give evidence to that, maybe the person will come and give evidence. I can't at this point comment on that. [10:41] MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying, Mr Zokwana, sorry, maybe we don't understand each other. Assume for now that that will be the evidence and it will be established; it may not be, but would your answer be different as to the extent of the provocation? MR ZOKWANA: I'm not in a position, Chairperson, to predict that before even that evidence is led. MR MPOFU: I'm going to take it you don't want to answer the question. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, you know in some of the – I'm not a sangoma to throw bones and understand what would the after effects of that evidence. The evidence has not been presented, Chairperson, and that | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | strike was a strike of RDOs initially, that turned violent. AMCU emerged as the beneficiary of the strike after the strike. Whether they could have been part of the strike, I'm not in a position to put that as a fact, Mr Mpofu, but I'm sure when the rat is dead you don't see it, just smell and tell something wrong is happening. I'm not saying AMCU is smelling. I'm making a, the way of saying is that there are more reasons for me to believe that by the end of the Commission when all evidence is collected, we'll be able to find whether this is not a new form of organising, that when you fail to organise workers, you unleash this kind of strikes with aim of you emerging the victory. I'm not saying AMCU is behind the strike. I'm not saying AMCU is behind the killing. I can't make that – I don't have evidence at my disposal, Chairperson. I'm avoiding being called upon to apologise. MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana – MR ZOKWANA: Yes, Sir. MR MPOFU: Please listen to me carefully. I'm going to argue, and I'm going to base that on not only what you believe or believed, but also on what you said, that it was your view that this was an AMCU thing. Yes or no? |

| Page 4903 Page 4903 1 this Commission. 1 that as a person I did believe then. After withdrawing 2 MR MPOFU: No, no – 2 that as a person I did believe then. After withdrawing 3 MR ZOKWANA: Because I withdrew that 3 but Lonmin is here, he can sort of, say that statement. 4 statement and I was called upon to withdraw it; I withdrew 4 MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana, please Sir – 5 it. 5 MR ZOKWANA: For one reason, Chairperson 6 MR MPOFU: No, my understanding is that 6 the Lonmin executive has not yet withdrawn his view. I 7 you withdrew the allegation that AMCU killed people. 8 whether he still believes. 9 allegation that AMCU was behind the strike. I withdrew 9 MR MPOFU: I'm sorry, Sir, I'm not going 10 to let you get away with this one. I'm putting it to you 11 that you are evaling this question deliberately. You 12 MR MOFU: Okay, let's put it like this 13 CHAIRPERSON: I'm sorry, Mr Mpofu, I 14 then, instead of quibbling about what you withdrew. Untill 14 don't see the evasion. When he says the representative of clearly saying, | n, say of e hat |
|---|-----------------------------|
| 3 MR ZOKWANA: Because I withdrew that 4 statement and I was called upon to withdraw it; I withdrew 5 it. 6 MR MPOFU: No, my understanding is that 7 you withdrew the allegation that AMCU killed people. 8 MR ZOKWANA: No, I withdrew the 9 allegation that AMCU was behind the strike. I withdrew the 10 that, and I said up until such time that evidence is MR MPOFU: I'm sorry, Sir, I'm not going 10 that, and I said up until such time that evidence is MR MPOFU: I'm sorry, Sir, I'm not going 11 that, and I said up until such time that evidence is MR MPOFU: I'm sorry, Sir, I'm not going 12 MR MPOFU: Okay, let's put it like this 1 that you are evading this question deliberately. You 11 then, instead of quibbling about what you withdrew. Until 1 that you are evasion. When he says the representative 1 13 then, correct? I don't see the evasion. When he says, "I believe it, he's 16 MR ZOKWANA: I suspected that. 17 17 MR MPOFU: Did you believe it, Mr 18 18 don't belie | n, say of e hat |
| 4 statement and I was called upon to withdraw it; I withdrew 4 MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana, please Sir – 5 It. 5 MR ZOKWANA: For one reason, Chairperson 6 MR MPOFU: No, my understanding is that 5 MR ZOKWANA: For one reason, Chairperson 7 you withdrew the allegation that AMCU killed people. 8 MR MPOFU: The voltarian mine, so I cannot be here therefore to so 8 MR ZOKWANA: No, I withdrew the 9 Whether he still believes. 9 allegation that AMCU was behind the strike. I withdrew 9 MR MPOFU: I'm sorry, Sir, I'm not going 10 that, and I said up until such time that evidence is 10 to let you get away with this one. I'm putting it to you 11 then, instead of quibbling about what you withdrew. Until 13 CHAIRPERSON: I'm sorry, Mr Mpofu, I 14 then strike, correct? 15 Lonmin can say whether his client still believes that, he's 16 MR MPOFU: Did you believe it, Mr 18 don't believe it anymore. I withdrew," I'm afraid I don't 17 MR MPOFU: Did you believe it, Mr 18 don't believe it anymore. I withdrew," I'm afraid I don't | of e hat |
| 5 it. 5 MR ZOKWANA: For one reason, Chairperson 6 MR MPOFU: No, my understanding is that 6 the Lonmin executive has not yet withdrawn his view. I 7 you withdrew the allegation that AMCU killed people. 7 have withdrawn mine, so I cannot be here therefore to sa 8 MR ZOKWANA: No, I withdrew the 8 whether he still believes. 9 allegation that AMCU was behind the strike. I withdrew 9 MR MPOFU: I'm sorry, Sir, I'm not going 10 that, and I said up until such time that evidence is 10 to let you get away with this one. I'm putting it to you 11 presented, can that stand. 11 that you are evading this question deliberately. You 12 MR MPOFU: Okay, let's put it like this 12 repeatedly said – 13 then, instead of quibbiling about what you withdrew. Until 13 CHAIRPERSON: I'm sorry, Mr Mpofu, I 14 the point of that withdrawal you believed that. 16 MR ZOKWANA: I suspected that. 16 clearly saying, "They did believe it; whether they still 17 MR MPOFU: Did you believe it, Mr 17 believe it, I don't know." He | of e hat |
| 6 MR MPOFU: No, my understanding is that 6 the Lonmin executive has not yet withdrawn his view. 1 7 you withdrew the allegation that AMCU killed people. 7 have withdrawn mine, so 1 cannot be here therefore to sa 8 MR ZOKWANA: No, 1 withdrew the 8 whether he still believes. 9 allegation that AMCU was behind the strike. I withdrew 9 MR MPOFU: I'm sorry, Sir, I'm not going 10 that, and I said up until such time that evidence is 10 to let you get away with this one. I'm putting it to you 11 presented, can that stand. 11 that you are evading this question deliberately. You 12 MR MPOFU: Okay, let's put it like this 12 repeatedly said – 13 then, instead of quibbling about what you withdrew. Until 13 CHAIRPERSON: I'm sorry, Mr Mpofu, I 14 the point of that withdrawal you believed that. 16 clearly saying, "They did believe it; whether they still 17 MR MPOFU: Did you believe it, Mr 17 believe it, I don't know." He says, 'I believe it. I 18 Zokwana? Sir, I have been called upon 12 don't believe it anymore. 12 don't believe it anymore, until | of e hat |
| 7 you withdrew the allegation that AMCU killed people. 7 have withdrawn mine, so I cannot be here therefore to so whether he still believes. 8 MR ZOKWANA: No, I withdrew the 8 9 allegation that AMCU was behind the strike. I withdrew 9 MR MPOFU: I'm sorry, Sir, I'm not going 10 that, and I said up until such time that evidence is 9 MR MPOFU: I'm sorry, Sir, I'm not going 11 presented, can that stand. 11 that, instead of quibbling about what you withdrew. Until 11 that you are evading this question deliberately. You 12 MR MPOFU: Okay, let's put it like this 12 repeatedly said – 13 then, instead of quibbling about what you withdrew. Until 13 CHAIRPERSON: I'm sorry, Mr Mpofu, I 14 the point of that withdrawal you believed that. 16 clearly saying, "They did believe it; whether they still 16 MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I have been called upon 18 don't believe it, anymore. 19 see evasion. If there's something I've overlooked, please 20 to withdraw. When you withdraw something, you can't go and 20 draw it to my attention, but I don't think on the material 10 21 </td <td>of e hat</td> | of e hat |
| 8 MR ZOKWANA: No, I withdrew the 8 whether he still believes. 9 allegation that AMCU was behind the strike. I withdrew 9 MR MPOFU: I'm sorry, Sir, I'm not going 10 that, and I said up until such time that evidence is 10 to let you get away with this one. I'm putting it to you 11 presented, can that stand. 11 that you are evading this question deliberately. You 12 MR MPOFU: Okay, let's put it like this 12 repeatedly said – 13 then, instead of quibbling about what you withdrew. Until 14 don't see the evasion. When he says the representative of Lonmin can say whether his client still believes that, he's 16 MR ZOKWANA: I suspected that. 16 clearly saying, "They did believe it; whether they still 17 MR MPOFU: Did you believe it, Mr 17 believe it anymore. I withdrew," I'm afraid I don't 18 Zokwana? 18 don't believe it anymore. I withdrew," I'm afraid I don't 19 MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I have been called upon 19 see evasion. If there's something I've overlooked, please 20 to withdraw. When you withdraw something, you can't go and 20 draw it to my attention, but I don't think on the mater | of e hat |
| 9 allegation that AMCU was behind the strike. I withdrew 9 MR MPOFU: I'm sorry, Sir, I'm not going 10 that, and I said up until such time that evidence is 10 to let you get away with this one. I'm putting it to you 11 presented, can that stand. 11 that you are evading this question deliberately. You 12 MR MPOFU: Okay, let's put it like this 12 repeatedly said – 13 then, instead of quibbling about what you withdrew. Until 14 don't see the evasion. When he says the representative of Lonmin can say whether his client still believes that, he's 15 behind the strike, correct? 15 Lonmin can say whether his client still believe att, he's 16 MR ZOKWANA: I suspected that. 16 clearly saying, "They did believe it; whether they still 17 MR MPOFU: Did you believe it, Mr 17 believe it, I don't know." He says, "I believed it. I 18 Zokwana? 18 don't believe it anymore. I withdrew," I'm afraid I don't 19 MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I have been called upon 19 see evasion. If there's something I've overlooked, please 20 to withdraw. When you withdraw something, you can't go and 20 don't believe ut 21 <td>e hat</td> | e hat |
| 10 that, and I said up until such time that evidence is 10 to let you get away with this one. I'm putting it to you 11 presented, can that stand. 11 then, instead of quibbling about what you withdrew. Until 13 then, instead of quibbling about what you withdrew. Until 12 MR MPOFU: Okay, let's put it like this 14 the point of that withdrawal you believed that the AMCU was 11 the point of that withdrawal you believed that. 13 CHAIRPERSON: I'm sorry, Mr Mpofu, I 14 the point of that withdrawal you believed that. 14 don't see the evasion. When he says the representative of clearly saying, "They did believe it; whether they still 17 MR ZOKWANA: I suspected that. 16 clearly saying, "They did believe it; whether they still 18 Zokwana? 18 don't believe it, I don't know." He says, "I believed it. I 18 Kowtharw. When you withdraw something, you can't go and 20 draw it to my attention, but I don't think on the material 21 say you believe. I don't believe it anymore, until proof 21 before us at the moment I can allow you to put to him th 22 MR MPOFU: Okay, you don't believe it 23 MR MPOFU: Okay, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana, | e hat |
| 11 presented, can that stand. 11 that you are evading this question deliberately. You 12 MR MPOFU: Okay, let's put it like this 12 repeatedly said – 13 then, instead of quibbling about what you withdrew. Until 14 thet point of that withdrawal you believed that the AMCU was 15 behind the strike, correct? 13 CHAIRPERSON: I'm sorry, Mr Mpofu, I 16 MR ZOKWANA: I suspected that. 16 clearly saying, "They did believe it; whether they still 17 MR MPOFU: Did you believe it, Mr 17 believei it, I don't know." He says, "I believed it. I 18 Zokwana? 18 don't believe it, anymore. I withdrew, "I'm afraid I don't 12 say you believe. I don't believe it anymore, until proof 20 draw it to my attention, but I don't think on the material 12 say you believe. I don't believe it 23 MR MPOFU: Okay, you don't believe it 23 MR MPOFU: Okay, you don't believe it. 23 MR MPOFU: Okay, Chairperson, there is 24 anymore – 24 something you've overlooked, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana, me rephrase the question. You have accepted to the 25 <td< td=""><td>e hat</td></td<> | e hat |
| 12 MR MPOFU: Okay, let's put it like this 12 repeatedly said – 13 then, instead of quibbling about what you withdrew. Until 13 CHAIRPERSON: I'm sorry, Mr Mpofu, I 14 the point of that withdrawal you believed that the AMCU was 14 don't see the evasion. When he says the representative of don't see the evasion. When he says the representative of clearly saying, "They did believe it; whether they still 16 MR ZOKWANA: I suspected that. 16 clearly saying, "They did believe it; whether they still 17 MR MPOFU: Did you believe it, Mr 17 believe it, I don't know." He says, "I believed it. I 18 Zokwana? 18 don't believe it anymore. I withdrew," I'm afraid I don't 19 MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I have been called upon 20 draw it to my attention, but I don't think on the material 21 is there that it is AMCU. 23 MR MPOFU: Okay, you don't believe it 23 23 MR MPOFU: Okay, you don't believe it, at an 23 MR MPOFU: Okay, Chairperson, Mr Zokwana, 25 CHAIRPERSON: - a different question. 25 MR MPOFU: Okay, Chairperson, Mr Zokwana, 26 CHAIRPERSON: | e hat |
| 13 then, instead of quibbling about what you withdrew. Until 13 CHAIRPERSON: I'm sorry, Mr Mpofu, I 14 the point of that withdrawal you believed that the AMCU was 14 don't see the evasion. When he says the representative of clearly saying, "They did believe it; whether they still 15 behind the strike, correct? 15 Lonmin can say whether his client still believes that, he's 16 MR ZOKWANA: I suspected that. 16 clearly saying, "They did believe it; whether they still 17 MR MPOFU: Did you believe it, Mr 17 believe it, I don't know." He says, "I believed it. I 18 Zokwana? 18 don't believe it anymore. I withdrew," I'm afraid I don't 19 MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I have been called upon 19 see evasion. If there's something I've overlooked, please 20 to withdraw. When you withdraw something, you can't go and 20 draw it to my attention, but I don't think on the material 21 is there that it is AMCU. 23 MR MPOFU: Okay, you don't believe it 23 MR MPOFU: Okay, you don't believe it 23 MR MPOFU: Okay, Chairperson, Mr Zokwana, 25 CHAIRPERSON: - a different question. 25 m | e hat |
| 14the point of that withdrawal you believed that the AMCU was14don't see the evasion. When he says the representative of15behind the strike, correct?14don't see the evasion. When he says the representative of16MR ZOKWANA:I suspected that.15Lonmin can say whether his client still believes that, he's17MR MPOFU:Did you believe it, Mr16clearly saying, "They did believe it; whether they still18Zokwana?18don't believe it, I don't know." He says, "I believed it. I19MR ZOKWANA:Sir, I have been called upon19see evasion. If there's something I've overlooked, please20to withdraw. When you withdraw something, you can't go and20draw it to my attention, but I don't think on the material21say you believe. I don't believe it anymore, until proof22before us at the moment I can allow you to put to him th23MR MPOFU:Okay, you don't believe it23MR MPOFU:Okay, Chairperson, there is24anymore –23MR MPOFU:Okay, chairperson. Mr Zokwana,2525CHAIRPERSON:- a different question.23MR MPOFU:Nu have accepted to the14You were asked whether, before you withdrew it, at an2chairperson at least that you believed that AMCU was beh2earlier stage did you believe it?2the strike. All I'm saying to you is that to your | e hat |
| 15behind the strike, correct?15Lonmin can say whether his client still believes that, he's16MR ZOKWANA:I suspected that.15Lonmin can say whether his client still believes that, he's17MR MPOFU:Did you believe it, Mr16clearly saying, "They did believe it; whether they still18Zokwana?18don't believe it, I don't know." He says, "I believed it. I19MR ZOKWANA:Sir, I have been called upon1820to withdraw. When you withdraw something, you can't go and20draw it to my attention, but I don't think on the material21say you believe. I don't believe it anymore, until proof20draw it to my attention, but I don't think on the material23MR MPOFU:Okay, you don't believe it23MR MPOFU:Okay, Chairperson, there is24anymore –23MR MPOFU:Okay, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana,25CHAIRPERSON:- a different question.23MR MPOFU:Okay, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana,26rephrase the question.25earlier stage did you believe it?411You were asked whether, before you withdrew it, at an2Page 4904Page 49042the strike. All I'm saying to you is that to your2the strike. All I'm saying to you is that to your | e hat |
| 16MR ZOKWANA:I suspected that.16clearly saying, "They did believe it; whether they still17MR MPOFU:Did you believe it, Mr16clearly saying, "They did believe it; whether they still18Zokwana?17believe it, I don't know." He says, "I believed it. I19MR ZOKWANA:Sir, I have been called upon1820to withdraw. When you withdraw something, you can't go and20draw it to my attention, but I don't think on the material21say you believe. I don't believe it anymore, until proof21before us at the moment I can allow you to put to him the23MR MPOFU:Okay, you don't believe it23MR MPOFU:Okay, Chairperson, there is24anymore –24something you've overlooked, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana,25CHAIRPERSON:- a different question.25MR MPOFU:Okay, that an2You were asked whether, before you withdrew it, at an1Chairperson at least that you believed that AMCU was beh2earlier stage did you believe it?2the strike. All I'm saying to you is that to your | e hat |
| 17MR MPOFU:Did you believe it, Mr17believe it, I don't know." He says, "I believed it. I18Zokwana?18don't believe it anymore. I withdrew," I'm afraid I don't19MR ZOKWANA:Sir, I have been called upon19see evasion. If there's something I've overlooked, please20to withdraw. When you withdraw something, you can't go and20draw it to my attention, but I don't think on the material21say you believe. I don't believe it anymore, until proof21before us at the moment I can allow you to put to him th22is there that it is AMCU.23MR MPOFU:Okay, you don't believe it23MR MPOFU:Okay, you don't believe it23MR MPOFU:Okay, Chairperson, there is24anymore –24something you've overlooked, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana,25CHAIRPERSON:- a different question.25me rephrase the question. You have accepted to thePage 49041You were asked whether, before you withdrew it, at an1Chairperson at least that you believed that AMCU was beh2earlier stage did you believe it?2the strike. All I'm saying to you is that to your | hat |
| 18 Zokwana? 18 don't believe it anymore. I withdrew," I'm afraid I don't 19 MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I have been called upon 19 see evasion. If there's something I've overlooked, please 20 to withdraw. When you withdraw something, you can't go and 19 see evasion. If there's something I've overlooked, please 20 to withdraw. When you withdraw something, you can't go and 20 draw it to my attention, but I don't think on the material 21 say you believe. I don't believe it anymore, until proof 20 draw it to my attention, but I don't think on the material 23 MR MPOFU: Okay, you don't believe it 23 MR MPOFU: Okay, Chairperson, there is 24 anymore – 23 CHAIRPERSON: - a different question. 24 something you've overlooked, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana, 25 CHAIRPERSON: - a different question. 25 me rephrase the question. You have accepted to the Page 4904 1 You were asked whether, before you withdrew it, at an 2 Chairperson at least that you believed that AMCU was beh 2 earlier stage did you believe it? 2 the strike. All I'm saying to you is that to your | hat |
| 19MR ZOKWANA:Sir, I have been called upon to withdraw. When you withdraw something, you can't go and say you believe. I don't believe it anymore, until proof is there that it is AMCU.19see evasion. If there's something I've overlooked, please draw it to my attention, but I don't think on the material before us at the moment I can allow you to put to him the he's deliberately evading the question.23MR MPOFU:Okay, you don't believe it anymore –23MR MPOFU:Okay, chairperson, there is something you've overlooked, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana, me rephrase the question. You have accepted to the241You were asked whether, before you withdrew it, at an 2Page 4904 a12Chairperson at least that you believe it?2 | hat |
| 20to withdraw. When you withdraw something, you can't go and say you believe. I don't believe it anymore, until proof20draw it to my attention, but I don't think on the material before us at the moment I can allow you to put to him th he's deliberately evading the question.23MR MPOFU:Okay, you don't believe it anymore –23MR MPOFU:Okay, Chairperson, there is something you've overlooked, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana, me rephrase the question.25CHAIRPERSON: chairperson:- a different question.25Something you've overlooked, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana, me rephrase the question.1You were asked whether, before you withdrew it, at an e earlier stage did you believe it?Page 4904 t t1Chairperson at least that you believed that AMCU was beh the strike. All I'm saying to you is that to your | hat |
| 21say you believe. I don't believe it anymore, until proof21before us at the moment I can allow you to put to him the22is there that it is AMCU.21before us at the moment I can allow you to put to him the23MR MPOFU:Okay, you don't believe it23MR MPOFU:Okay, Chairperson, there is24anymore –25CHAIRPERSON:- a different question.25something you've overlooked, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana,25CHAIRPERSON:- a different question.25me rephrase the question.You were asked whether, before you withdrew it, at an2You were asked whether, before you withdrew it, at an2Chairperson at least that you believed that AMCU was beh2the strike. All I'm saying to you is that to your | hat |
| is there that it is AMCU. MR MPOFU: Okay, you don't believe it anymore - CHAIRPERSON: - a different question. Page 4904 You were asked whether, before you withdrew it, at an earlier stage did you believe it? be's deliberately evading the question. MR MPOFU: Okay, Chairperson, there is something you've overlooked, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana, me rephrase the question. You have accepted to the Chairperson at least that you believed that AMCU was beh the strike. All I'm saying to you is that to your | |
| 23 MR MPOFU: Okay, you don't believe it 23 MR MPOFU: Okay, Chairperson, there is 24 anymore – 25 CHAIRPERSON: - a different question. 24 something you've overlooked, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana, 25 CHAIRPERSON: - a different question. 25 me rephrase the question. You have accepted to the 1 You were asked whether, before you withdrew it, at an 2 Chairperson at least that you believed that AMCU was beh 2 earlier stage did you believe it? 2 the strike. All I'm saying to you is that to your | lo+ |
| 24 anymore – 24 something you've overlooked, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana, 25 CHAIRPERSON: - a different question. 25 me rephrase the question. You have accepted to the 26 Page 4904 Page 4904 Page 4904 1 You were asked whether, before you withdrew it, at an 2 the strike. All I'm saying to you is that to your | lot |
| 25 CHAIRPERSON: - a different question. 25 me rephrase the question. You have accepted to the 24 Page 4904 Page 4904 1 You were asked whether, before you withdrew it, at an 1 2 earlier stage did you believe it? 2 2 the strike. All I'm saying to you is that to your | 10+ |
| Page 4904 1 You were asked whether, before you withdrew it, at an 2 earlier stage did you believe it? Page 4904 1 Chairperson at least that you believed that AMCU was beh 2 the strike. All I'm saying to you is that to your | , iet |
| 1You were asked whether, before you withdrew it, at an1Chairperson at least that you believed that AMCU was beh2earlier stage did you believe it?2the strike. All I'm saying to you is that to your | |
| 2 earlier stage did you believe it? 2 the strike. All I'm saying to you is that to your | 1906 |
| | nind |
| | |
| 3 MR ZOKWANA: I did. 3 knowledge, Lonmin believed the same thing. | |
| 4 CHAIRPERSON: You say you no longer 4 MR ZOKWANA: I repeat, Sir, again, | |
| 5 believe it, you – 5 Chairperson, I had those beliefs up until the day when I | |
| 6 MR ZOKWANA: I did. I did, Sir. 6 was called upon to withdraw my statement, and I cannot s | say |
| 7 MR MPOFU: Thank you, and as you know, 7 that I do believe AMCU was behind the strike without | |
| 8 even using similar metaphors as you have just used now, 8 presenting evidence, as I was shown. Whether Lonmin st | ill |
| 9 Lonmin also believed that this was an AMCU thing. 9 believes or not, I don't think the onus is on me to speak | |
| 10MR ZOKWANA:I think Lonmin is a better10on their behalf.11place to explain that.I'm explaining what I believed.11MR MPOFU:Okay, Mr Zokwana, can you | |
| 11place to explain that. I'm explaining what I believed.11MR MPOFU:Okay, Mr Zokwana, can you12MR MPOFU:No, Sir –12disabuse your mind about what Lonmin still believes or | |
| 12 MR WFORD. No, Sil – 12 Usables your mind about what commits in believes of 13 MR ZOKWANA: I can't speak on behalf of 13 currently believes or whatever. Let me just finish the | |
| 14 Lonmin. I don't know what they believed. That statement 14 question. I'm just begging you to do that. What they | |
| 15 was made and the person, unless Lonmin's senior counsel can 15 still believe or what they believe today and so on, let's | |
| 16 confirm that his client who has mandated this, can say he 16 take that out of the equation. Am I correct that during | |
| 17 believes so. I was, and I was called even when I quoted 17 the time of your belief that AMCU was behind the strike, | |
| 18 that statement withdraw, and I did withdraw. I can't stand 18 which expired at the point of your withdrawal, to your | |
| 19 by that anymore.19 knowledge Lonmin believed the same thing? | |
| 20 MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana, you are evading my 20 MR ZOKWANA: Mr Mpofu, trying to answer | |
| 21 question intentionally. How many times did you say to Ms 21 you as best as I can, I repeat again, I extended my belief | |
| 22 Barnes "I was not the only one who believed that AMCU was 22 to say that I was not the only one who believed so, and I | |
| 23 behind this, even Lonmin did?" Now when I'm asking you, 23 withdraw that belief even that Lonmin could have believed | b |
| 24 suddenly you have this – 24 it's so, but it's up to Lonmin to say if they still believe | |
| 25 MR ZOKWANA: I can only speak of, say 25 in what they believed in. | |

Marikana Commission of Inquiry

| | Page 4907 | | Page 4909 |
|--|---|--|--|
| 1 | MR MPOFU: Well, having clarified the | 1 | all he's evading. All I'm saying is that he, when Ms |
| 2 | question now, I'm going to suggest to the Commission later | 2 | Barnes asked him in a different context, he said "I was not |
| 3 | that you are evading this question, and base that on the | 3 | the only one," and quoted this, and all I'm asking him now |
| 4 | fact that you repeatedly, but repeatedly said to Ms Barnes | 4 | is to say, and now he says no, Lonmin will answer for |
| 5 | when she was putting this proposition to you, that you were | 5 | themselves and what have you. |
| 6 | not the only one, and you cited the fact that somebody from | 6 | CHAIRPERSON: That's the point I want to |
| 7 | Lonmin said this thing reeks of AMCU. | 7 | put to you, is I think you've made the point that you |
| 8 | MR ZOKWANA: And I repeat to say, Sir, | 8 | wanted to make. |
| 9 | it, and I think in the record of the Commission that will | 9 | MR MPOFU: Thank you. Thank you, Chair. |
| 10 | be shown and in the same record it will show that I did | 10 | CHAIRPERSON: And I don't think we need |
| 11 | retract that statement. | 11 | to spend any time repeating it and underlining it over and |
| 12 | MR MPOFU: And I'm going to argue that | 12 | over again. |
| 13 | this common belief between yourselves and Lonmin that this | 13 | MR MPOFU: No. |
| 14 | was an AMCU thing, formed one of the bases for what | 14 | CHAIRPERSON: It doesn't get any |
| 15 | yesterday we described as the unholy alliance in respect of | 15 | stronger. It is either strong already, or it's not. |
| 16 | the strike. | 16 | MR MPOFU: Yes, fair enough. |
| 17 | MR ZOKWANA: I think NUM will be equally | 17 | CHAIRPERSON: Alright, so on that note, |
| 18 | be able to argue that you have not shown any shrink of | 18 | would it be appropriate for us, before you move on to the |
| 19 20 | evidence that there was such an alliance which you describe | 19 20 | next point, to take the tea adjournment? |
| | as unholy. CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, in an endeavour | 20 21 | MR MPOFU: It will, Chairperson, yes. CHAIRPERSON: Alright, we take the tea |
| 21 22 | CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, in an endeavour to cut the cross-examination at this point short, it's | 21 | adjournment. |
| 22 | obvious that the witness was referring to the statement | 22 | [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] |
| 23 24 | which appears at page 76 of exhibit XX2, which is the, it | 23 | [11:31] CHAIRPERSON: The Commission resumes, |
| 24 | was an email sent by Mr Frank Russo-Bello to Mr Ian Farmer, | 25 | you're still under oath, Mr Zokwana. Mr Mpofu, are you |
| 20 | | 20 | |
| | Page 4908 | | Da 4040 |
| 1 | | | Page 4910 |
| 1 | which was discovered, as I understand it, by Lonmin, and | 1 | ready to move on to the next point? |
| 2 | | 1 2 | - |
| | which was discovered, as I understand it, by Lonmin, and | | ready to move on to the next point? |
| 2 | which was discovered, as I understand it, by Lonmin, and which is as I've said at pages 76, 75 and 76 – | 2 | ready to move on to the next point? MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson. Mr |
| 2 3 | which was discovered, as I understand it, by Lonmin, and which is as I've said at pages 76, 75 and 76 – MR MPOFU: Ja. | 2 3 | ready to move on to the next point? MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana, the essence of what I was putting to you was that |
| 2 3 4 | which was discovered, as I understand it, by Lonmin, and which is as I've said at pages 76, 75 and 76 – MR MPOFU: Ja. CHAIRPERSON: - of exhibit XX2, and there | 2 3 4 | ready to move on to the next point? MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana, the essence of what I was putting to you was that the common belief which you and Lonmin held regarding this |
| 2 3 4 5 | which was discovered, as I understand it, by Lonmin, and which is as I've said at pages 76, 75 and 76 – MR MPOFU: Ja. CHAIRPERSON: - of exhibit XX2, and there Mr Russo-Bello says that, it's the second paragraph on page 76, "I would like to say, and have indicated as much to Barnard," that's obviously to Mr Mokwena, as you know, | 2 3 4 5 | ready to move on to the next point? MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana, the essence of what I was putting to you was that the common belief which you and Lonmin held regarding this being an AMCU strike, was one of the bases of what I will |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | which was discovered, as I understand it, by Lonmin, and which is as I've said at pages 76, 75 and 76 – MR MPOFU: Ja. CHAIRPERSON: - of exhibit XX2, and there Mr Russo-Bello says that, it's the second paragraph on page 76, "I would like to say, and have indicated as much to Barnard," that's obviously to Mr Mokwena, as you know, "that this whole thing reeks of AMCU involvement and | 2 3 4 5 6 | ready to move on to the next point? MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana, the essence of what I was putting to you was that the common belief which you and Lonmin held regarding this being an AMCU strike, was one of the bases of what I will allege at the end to be the collusion or alliance between Lonmin and the NUM, and I just want to expand on that before you respond by saying that for different reasons the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | which was discovered, as I understand it, by Lonmin, and which is as I've said at pages 76, 75 and 76 – MR MPOFU: Ja. CHAIRPERSON: - of exhibit XX2, and there Mr Russo-Bello says that, it's the second paragraph on page 76, "I would like to say, and have indicated as much to Barnard," that's obviously to Mr Mokwena, as you know, "that this whole thing reeks of AMCU involvement and orchestration, and is almost a carbon copy of what | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | ready to move on to the next point? MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana, the essence of what I was putting to you was that the common belief which you and Lonmin held regarding this being an AMCU strike, was one of the bases of what I will allege at the end to be the collusion or alliance between Lonmin and the NUM, and I just want to expand on that before you respond by saying that for different reasons the NUM was therefore prepared to work as one team, to put it |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | which was discovered, as I understand it, by Lonmin, and which is as I've said at pages 76, 75 and 76 – MR MPOFU: Ja. CHAIRPERSON: - of exhibit XX2, and there Mr Russo-Bello says that, it's the second paragraph on page 76, "I would like to say, and have indicated as much to Barnard," that's obviously to Mr Mokwena, as you know, "that this whole thing reeks of AMCU involvement and orchestration, and is almost a carbon copy of what transpired at Impala." Now that seems to be what the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | ready to move on to the next point? MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana, the essence of what I was putting to you was that the common belief which you and Lonmin held regarding this being an AMCU strike, was one of the bases of what I will allege at the end to be the collusion or alliance between Lonmin and the NUM, and I just want to expand on that before you respond by saying that for different reasons the NUM was therefore prepared to work as one team, to put it mildly, with Lonmin in crushing or opposing the strike. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | which was discovered, as I understand it, by Lonmin, and which is as I've said at pages 76, 75 and 76 – MR MPOFU: Ja. CHAIRPERSON: - of exhibit XX2, and there Mr Russo-Bello says that, it's the second paragraph on page 76, "I would like to say, and have indicated as much to Barnard," that's obviously to Mr Mokwena, as you know, "that this whole thing reeks of AMCU involvement and orchestration, and is almost a carbon copy of what transpired at Impala." Now that seems to be what the witness was referring to, so he was entitled to say that it | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | ready to move on to the next point? MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana, the essence of what I was putting to you was that the common belief which you and Lonmin held regarding this being an AMCU strike, was one of the bases of what I will allege at the end to be the collusion or alliance between Lonmin and the NUM, and I just want to expand on that before you respond by saying that for different reasons the NUM was therefore prepared to work as one team, to put it mildly, with Lonmin in crushing or opposing the strike. Now you can comment. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | which was discovered, as I understand it, by Lonmin, and which is as I've said at pages 76, 75 and 76 – MR MPOFU: Ja. CHAIRPERSON: - of exhibit XX2, and there Mr Russo-Bello says that, it's the second paragraph on page 76, "I would like to say, and have indicated as much to Barnard," that's obviously to Mr Mokwena, as you know, "that this whole thing reeks of AMCU involvement and orchestration, and is almost a carbon copy of what transpired at Impala." Now that seems to be what the witness was referring to, so he was entitled to say that it appears from the discovered documents of Lonmin that in an | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | ready to move on to the next point? MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana, the essence of what I was putting to you was that the common belief which you and Lonmin held regarding this being an AMCU strike, was one of the bases of what I will allege at the end to be the collusion or alliance between Lonmin and the NUM, and I just want to expand on that before you respond by saying that for different reasons the NUM was therefore prepared to work as one team, to put it mildly, with Lonmin in crushing or opposing the strike. Now you can comment. MR TIP SC: Chair, before the comment is |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | which was discovered, as I understand it, by Lonmin, and which is as I've said at pages 76, 75 and 76 – MR MPOFU: Ja. CHAIRPERSON: - of exhibit XX2, and there Mr Russo-Bello says that, it's the second paragraph on page 76, "I would like to say, and have indicated as much to Barnard," that's obviously to Mr Mokwena, as you know, "that this whole thing reeks of AMCU involvement and orchestration, and is almost a carbon copy of what transpired at Impala." Now that seems to be what the witness was referring to, so he was entitled to say that it appears from the discovered documents of Lonmin that in an internal email from one Lonmin official to another, that | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | ready to move on to the next point? MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana, the essence of what I was putting to you was that the common belief which you and Lonmin held regarding this being an AMCU strike, was one of the bases of what I will allege at the end to be the collusion or alliance between Lonmin and the NUM, and I just want to expand on that before you respond by saying that for different reasons the NUM was therefore prepared to work as one team, to put it mildly, with Lonmin in crushing or opposing the strike. Now you can comment. MR TIP SC: Chair, before the comment is given could I ask the question to be clarified? |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | which was discovered, as I understand it, by Lonmin, and which is as I've said at pages 76, 75 and 76 – MR MPOFU: Ja. CHAIRPERSON: - of exhibit XX2, and there Mr Russo-Bello says that, it's the second paragraph on page 76, "I would like to say, and have indicated as much to Barnard," that's obviously to Mr Mokwena, as you know, "that this whole thing reeks of AMCU involvement and orchestration, and is almost a carbon copy of what transpired at Impala." Now that seems to be what the witness was referring to, so he was entitled to say that it appears from the discovered documents of Lonmin that in an internal email from one Lonmin official to another, that view was expressed; I wasn't alone in thinking that. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | ready to move on to the next point? MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana, the essence of what I was putting to you was that the common belief which you and Lonmin held regarding this being an AMCU strike, was one of the bases of what I will allege at the end to be the collusion or alliance between Lonmin and the NUM, and I just want to expand on that before you respond by saying that for different reasons the NUM was therefore prepared to work as one team, to put it mildly, with Lonmin in crushing or opposing the strike. Now you can comment. MR TIP SC: Chair, before the comment is given could I ask the question to be clarified? MR MPOFU: Okay. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | which was discovered, as I understand it, by Lonmin, and which is as I've said at pages 76, 75 and 76 – MR MPOFU: Ja. CHAIRPERSON: - of exhibit XX2, and there Mr Russo-Bello says that, it's the second paragraph on page 76, "I would like to say, and have indicated as much to Barnard," that's obviously to Mr Mokwena, as you know, "that this whole thing reeks of AMCU involvement and orchestration, and is almost a carbon copy of what transpired at Impala." Now that seems to be what the witness was referring to, so he was entitled to say that it appears from the discovered documents of Lonmin that in an internal email from one Lonmin official to another, that view was expressed; I wasn't alone in thinking that. That's all he said. Now I don't know that the point needs | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | ready to move on to the next point?MR MPOFU:Thank you, Chairperson. MrZokwana, the essence of what I was putting to you was that the common belief which you and Lonmin held regarding this being an AMCU strike, was one of the bases of what I will allege at the end to be the collusion or alliance between Lonmin and the NUM, and I just want to expand on that before you respond by saying that for different reasons the NUM was therefore prepared to work as one team, to put it mildly, with Lonmin in crushing or opposing the strike. Now you can comment.MR TIP SC:Chair, before the comment is given could I ask the question to be clarified? MR TIP SC:MR TIP SC:The position is that, as it |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | which was discovered, as I understand it, by Lonmin, and which is as I've said at pages 76, 75 and 76 – MR MPOFU: Ja. CHAIRPERSON: - of exhibit XX2, and there Mr Russo-Bello says that, it's the second paragraph on page 76, "I would like to say, and have indicated as much to Barnard," that's obviously to Mr Mokwena, as you know, "that this whole thing reeks of AMCU involvement and orchestration, and is almost a carbon copy of what transpired at Impala." Now that seems to be what the witness was referring to, so he was entitled to say that it appears from the discovered documents of Lonmin that in an internal email from one Lonmin official to another, that view was expressed; I wasn't alone in thinking that. That's all he said. Now I don't know that the point needs to be taken much further. I don't want to stop you | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | ready to move on to the next point?MR MPOFU:Thank you, Chairperson. MrZokwana, the essence of what I was putting to you was that the common belief which you and Lonmin held regarding this being an AMCU strike, was one of the bases of what I will allege at the end to be the collusion or alliance between Lonmin and the NUM, and I just want to expand on that before you respond by saying that for different reasons the NUM was therefore prepared to work as one team, to put it mildly, with Lonmin in crushing or opposing the strike.Now you can comment.MR TIP SC:MR TIP SC:Chair, before the comment is given could I ask the question to be clarified? MR TIP SC:MR TIP SC:The position is that, as it has been remarked already, the email in question from Mr |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | which was discovered, as I understand it, by Lonmin, and which is as I've said at pages 76, 75 and 76 – MR MPOFU: Ja. CHAIRPERSON: - of exhibit XX2, and there Mr Russo-Bello says that, it's the second paragraph on page 76, "I would like to say, and have indicated as much to Barnard," that's obviously to Mr Mokwena, as you know, "that this whole thing reeks of AMCU involvement and orchestration, and is almost a carbon copy of what transpired at Impala." Now that seems to be what the witness was referring to, so he was entitled to say that it appears from the discovered documents of Lonmin that in an internal email from one Lonmin official to another, that view was expressed; I wasn't alone in thinking that. That's all he said. Now I don't know that the point needs to be taken much further. I don't want to stop you completely, but I would suggest if we focus on that, we | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | ready to move on to the next point? MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana, the essence of what I was putting to you was that the common belief which you and Lonmin held regarding this being an AMCU strike, was one of the bases of what I will allege at the end to be the collusion or alliance between Lonmin and the NUM, and I just want to expand on that before you respond by saying that for different reasons the NUM was therefore prepared to work as one team, to put it mildly, with Lonmin in crushing or opposing the strike. Now you can comment. MR TIP SC: Chair, before the comment is given could I ask the question to be clarified? MR MPOFU: Okay. MR TIP SC: The position is that, as it has been remarked already, the email in question from Mr Russo-Bello is something that was discovered in the Lonmin |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | which was discovered, as I understand it, by Lonmin, and which is as I've said at pages 76, 75 and 76 – MR MPOFU: Ja. CHAIRPERSON: - of exhibit XX2, and there Mr Russo-Bello says that, it's the second paragraph on page 76, "I would like to say, and have indicated as much to Barnard," that's obviously to Mr Mokwena, as you know, "that this whole thing reeks of AMCU involvement and orchestration, and is almost a carbon copy of what transpired at Impala." Now that seems to be what the witness was referring to, so he was entitled to say that it appears from the discovered documents of Lonmin that in an internal email from one Lonmin official to another, that view was expressed; I wasn't alone in thinking that. That's all he said. Now I don't know that the point needs to be taken much further. I don't want to stop you completely, but I would suggest if we focus on that, we could thus bring this point to a conclusion before I take | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | ready to move on to the next point?MR MPOFU:Thank you, Chairperson. MrZokwana, the essence of what I was putting to you was that the common belief which you and Lonmin held regarding this being an AMCU strike, was one of the bases of what I will allege at the end to be the collusion or alliance between Lonmin and the NUM, and I just want to expand on that before you respond by saying that for different reasons the NUM was therefore prepared to work as one team, to put it mildly, with Lonmin in crushing or opposing the strike. Now you can comment.MR TIP SC:Chair, before the comment is given could I ask the question to be clarified? MR TIP SC:MR TIP SC:The position is that, as it has been remarked already, the email in question from Mr Russo-Bello is something that was discovered in the Lonmin bundle and it has been traversed in the evidence here to |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | which was discovered, as I understand it, by Lonmin, and which is as I've said at pages 76, 75 and 76 – MR MPOFU: Ja. CHAIRPERSON: - of exhibit XX2, and there Mr Russo-Bello says that, it's the second paragraph on page 76, "I would like to say, and have indicated as much to Barnard," that's obviously to Mr Mokwena, as you know, "that this whole thing reeks of AMCU involvement and orchestration, and is almost a carbon copy of what transpired at Impala." Now that seems to be what the witness was referring to, so he was entitled to say that it appears from the discovered documents of Lonmin that in an internal email from one Lonmin official to another, that view was expressed; I wasn't alone in thinking that. That's all he said. Now I don't know that the point needs to be taken much further. I don't want to stop you completely, but I would suggest if we focus on that, we could thus bring this point to a conclusion before I take the tea adjournment. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | ready to move on to the next point? MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana, the essence of what I was putting to you was that the common belief which you and Lonmin held regarding this being an AMCU strike, was one of the bases of what I will allege at the end to be the collusion or alliance between Lonmin and the NUM, and I just want to expand on that before you respond by saying that for different reasons the NUM was therefore prepared to work as one team, to put it mildly, with Lonmin in crushing or opposing the strike. Now you can comment. MR TIP SC: Chair, before the comment is given could I ask the question to be clarified? MR MPOFU: Okay. MR TIP SC: The position is that, as it has been remarked already, the email in question from Mr Russo-Bello is something that was discovered in the Lonmin bundle and it has been traversed in the evidence here to the extent that the witness, Mr Zokwana has said, well, my |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | which was discovered, as I understand it, by Lonmin, and which is as I've said at pages 76, 75 and 76 – MR MPOFU: Ja. CHAIRPERSON: - of exhibit XX2, and there Mr Russo-Bello says that, it's the second paragraph on page 76, "I would like to say, and have indicated as much to Barnard," that's obviously to Mr Mokwena, as you know, "that this whole thing reeks of AMCU involvement and orchestration, and is almost a carbon copy of what transpired at Impala." Now that seems to be what the witness was referring to, so he was entitled to say that it appears from the discovered documents of Lonmin that in an internal email from one Lonmin official to another, that view was expressed; I wasn't alone in thinking that. That's all he said. Now I don't know that the point needs to be taken much further. I don't want to stop you completely, but I would suggest if we focus on that, we could thus bring this point to a conclusion before I take the tea adjournment. MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, yes, I'm | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | ready to move on to the next point? MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana, the essence of what I was putting to you was that the common belief which you and Lonmin held regarding this being an AMCU strike, was one of the bases of what I will allege at the end to be the collusion or alliance between Lonmin and the NUM, and I just want to expand on that before you respond by saying that for different reasons the NUM was therefore prepared to work as one team, to put it mildly, with Lonmin in crushing or opposing the strike. Now you can comment. MR TIP SC: Chair, before the comment is given could I ask the question to be clarified? MR MPOFU: Okay. MR TIP SC: The position is that, as it has been remarked already, the email in question from Mr Russo-Bello is something that was discovered in the Lonmin bundle and it has been traversed in the evidence here to the extent that the witness, Mr Zokwana has said, well, my belief was not the sole belief, but the proposition that is |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | which was discovered, as I understand it, by Lonmin, and which is as I've said at pages 76, 75 and 76 – MR MPOFU: Ja. CHAIRPERSON: - of exhibit XX2, and there Mr Russo-Bello says that, it's the second paragraph on page 76, "I would like to say, and have indicated as much to Barnard," that's obviously to Mr Mokwena, as you know, "that this whole thing reeks of AMCU involvement and orchestration, and is almost a carbon copy of what transpired at Impala." Now that seems to be what the witness was referring to, so he was entitled to say that it appears from the discovered documents of Lonmin that in an internal email from one Lonmin official to another, that view was expressed; I wasn't alone in thinking that. That's all he said. Now I don't know that the point needs to be taken much further. I don't want to stop you completely, but I would suggest if we focus on that, we could thus bring this point to a conclusion before I take the tea adjournment. MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, yes, I'm afraid, with respect, and it's probably my fault, you may | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | ready to move on to the next point? MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana, the essence of what I was putting to you was that the common belief which you and Lonmin held regarding this being an AMCU strike, was one of the bases of what I will allege at the end to be the collusion or alliance between Lonmin and the NUM, and I just want to expand on that before you respond by saying that for different reasons the NUM was therefore prepared to work as one team, to put it mildly, with Lonmin in crushing or opposing the strike. Now you can comment. MR TIP SC: Chair, before the comment is given could I ask the question to be clarified? MR MPOFU: Okay. MR TIP SC: The position is that, as it has been remarked already, the email in question from Mr Russo-Bello is something that was discovered in the Lonmin bundle and it has been traversed in the evidence here to the extent that the witness, Mr Zokwana has said, well, my belief was not the sole belief, but the proposition that is now being put is that on that basis there was a joint view |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | which was discovered, as I understand it, by Lonmin, and which is as I've said at pages 76, 75 and 76 – MR MPOFU: Ja. CHAIRPERSON: - of exhibit XX2, and there Mr Russo-Bello says that, it's the second paragraph on page 76, "I would like to say, and have indicated as much to Barnard," that's obviously to Mr Mokwena, as you know, "that this whole thing reeks of AMCU involvement and orchestration, and is almost a carbon copy of what transpired at Impala." Now that seems to be what the witness was referring to, so he was entitled to say that it appears from the discovered documents of Lonmin that in an internal email from one Lonmin official to another, that view was expressed; I wasn't alone in thinking that. That's all he said. Now I don't know that the point needs to be taken much further. I don't want to stop you completely, but I would suggest if we focus on that, we could thus bring this point to a conclusion before I take the tea adjournment. MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, yes, I'm afraid, with respect, and it's probably my fault, you may need, the thrust of attempting is this, the witness said, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | ready to move on to the next point? MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana, the essence of what I was putting to you was that the common belief which you and Lonmin held regarding this being an AMCU strike, was one of the bases of what I will allege at the end to be the collusion or alliance between Lonmin and the NUM, and I just want to expand on that before you respond by saying that for different reasons the NUM was therefore prepared to work as one team, to put it mildly, with Lonmin in crushing or opposing the strike. Now you can comment. MR TIP SC: Chair, before the comment is given could I ask the question to be clarified? MR MPOFU: Okay. MR TIP SC: The position is that, as it has been remarked already, the email in question from Mr Russo-Bello is something that was discovered in the Lonmin bundle and it has been traversed in the evidence here to the extent that the witness, Mr Zokwana has said, well, my belief was not the sole belief, but the proposition that is now being put is that on that basis there was a joint view on the part of Lonmin and NUM which led, as I understand |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | which was discovered, as I understand it, by Lonmin, and which is as I've said at pages 76, 75 and 76 – MR MPOFU: Ja. CHAIRPERSON: - of exhibit XX2, and there Mr Russo-Bello says that, it's the second paragraph on page 76, "I would like to say, and have indicated as much to Barnard," that's obviously to Mr Mokwena, as you know, "that this whole thing reeks of AMCU involvement and orchestration, and is almost a carbon copy of what transpired at Impala." Now that seems to be what the witness was referring to, so he was entitled to say that it appears from the discovered documents of Lonmin that in an internal email from one Lonmin official to another, that view was expressed; I wasn't alone in thinking that. That's all he said. Now I don't know that the point needs to be taken much further. I don't want to stop you completely, but I would suggest if we focus on that, we could thus bring this point to a conclusion before I take the tea adjournment. MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, yes, I'm afraid, with respect, and it's probably my fault, you may need, the thrust of attempting is this, the witness said, quoting Mr Russo-Bello, that both him and Lonmin believed | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | ready to move on to the next point?MR MPOFU:Thank you, Chairperson. MrZokwana, the essence of what I was putting to you was that the common belief which you and Lonmin held regarding this being an AMCU strike, was one of the bases of what I will allege at the end to be the collusion or alliance between Lonmin and the NUM, and I just want to expand on that before you respond by saying that for different reasons the NUM was therefore prepared to work as one team, to put it mildly, with Lonmin in crushing or opposing the strike. Now you can comment.MR TIP SC:Chair, before the comment is given could I ask the question to be clarified? MR MPOFU:MR TIP SC:The position is that, as it has been remarked already, the email in question from Mr Russo-Bello is something that was discovered in the Lonmin bundle and it has been traversed in the evidence here to the extent that the witness, Mr Zokwana has said, well, my belief was not the sole belief, but the proposition that is now being put is that on that basis there was a joint view on the part of Lonmin and NUM which led, as I understand the thrust of the question, to a joint approach to the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 | which was discovered, as I understand it, by Lonmin, and which is as I've said at pages 76, 75 and 76 – MR MPOFU: Ja. CHAIRPERSON: - of exhibit XX2, and there Mr Russo-Bello says that, it's the second paragraph on page 76, "I would like to say, and have indicated as much to Barnard," that's obviously to Mr Mokwena, as you know, "that this whole thing reeks of AMCU involvement and orchestration, and is almost a carbon copy of what transpired at Impala." Now that seems to be what the witness was referring to, so he was entitled to say that it appears from the discovered documents of Lonmin that in an internal email from one Lonmin official to another, that view was expressed; I wasn't alone in thinking that. That's all he said. Now I don't know that the point needs to be taken much further. I don't want to stop you completely, but I would suggest if we focus on that, we could thus bring this point to a conclusion before I take the tea adjournment. MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, yes, I'm afraid, with respect, and it's probably my fault, you may need, the thrust of attempting is this, the witness said, quoting Mr Russo-Bello, that both him and Lonmin believed this, citing the same issues, the Impala and so on and so | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | ready to move on to the next point? MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson. Mr Zokwana, the essence of what I was putting to you was that the common belief which you and Lonmin held regarding this being an AMCU strike, was one of the bases of what I will allege at the end to be the collusion or alliance between Lonmin and the NUM, and I just want to expand on that before you respond by saying that for different reasons the NUM was therefore prepared to work as one team, to put it mildly, with Lonmin in crushing or opposing the strike. Now you can comment. MR TIP SC: Chair, before the comment is given could I ask the question to be clarified? MR MPOFU: Okay. MR TIP SC: The position is that, as it has been remarked already, the email in question from Mr Russo-Bello is something that was discovered in the Lonmin bundle and it has been traversed in the evidence here to the extent that the witness, Mr Zokwana has said, well, my belief was not the sole belief, but the proposition that is now being put is that on that basis there was a joint view on the part of Lonmin and NUM which led, as I understand the thrust of the question, to a joint approach to the factual management of the existence of the strike, and that |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 | which was discovered, as I understand it, by Lonmin, and which is as I've said at pages 76, 75 and 76 – MR MPOFU: Ja. CHAIRPERSON: - of exhibit XX2, and there Mr Russo-Bello says that, it's the second paragraph on page 76, "I would like to say, and have indicated as much to Barnard," that's obviously to Mr Mokwena, as you know, "that this whole thing reeks of AMCU involvement and orchestration, and is almost a carbon copy of what transpired at Impala." Now that seems to be what the witness was referring to, so he was entitled to say that it appears from the discovered documents of Lonmin that in an internal email from one Lonmin official to another, that view was expressed; I wasn't alone in thinking that. That's all he said. Now I don't know that the point needs to be taken much further. I don't want to stop you completely, but I would suggest if we focus on that, we could thus bring this point to a conclusion before I take the tea adjournment. MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, yes, I'm afraid, with respect, and it's probably my fault, you may need, the thrust of attempting is this, the witness said, quoting Mr Russo-Bello, that both him and Lonmin believed | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 | ready to move on to the next point?MR MPOFU:Thank you, Chairperson. MrZokwana, the essence of what I was putting to you was that the common belief which you and Lonmin held regarding this being an AMCU strike, was one of the bases of what I will allege at the end to be the collusion or alliance between Lonmin and the NUM, and I just want to expand on that before you respond by saying that for different reasons the NUM was therefore prepared to work as one team, to put it mildly, with Lonmin in crushing or opposing the strike. Now you can comment.MR TIP SC:Chair, before the comment is given could I ask the question to be clarified? MR MPOFU:MR TIP SC:The position is that, as it has been remarked already, the email in question from Mr Russo-Bello is something that was discovered in the Lonmin bundle and it has been traversed in the evidence here to the extent that the witness, Mr Zokwana has said, well, my belief was not the sole belief, but the proposition that is now being put is that on that basis there was a joint view on the part of Lonmin and NUM which led, as I understand the thrust of the question, to a joint approach to the |

| 1 | Page 4911 | 1 | Page 4913 |
|---|--|--|---|
| 1 | true nature of the email. Perhaps if that can be clarified | 1 | the question into the air. MR MPOFU: Yes, thank you, Chairperson. |
| 2 | on the basis for a proposition of an active unholy alliance should be made clear to the witness before he is required | 2 3 | , , , , |
| 3 | to answer it. | 3 4 | MR BURGER SC: Well, then I object to the question that's been put. It is quite clear this is |
| 4 5 | | 4 5 | another conspiracy theory now. My learned friend has got |
| 6 | MR MPOFU: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: It looks as if you wanted | 6 | no evidence to that effect and he is now postulating the |
| 7 | to say something? | 7 | possibility of something coming out of the wash in future. |
| 8 | MR BURGER SC: Chair, if I may add to | , 8 | He is not entitled to do that in cross-examination. |
| 8 9 | what my learned friend says, that Russo-Bello email was | 9 | CHAIRPERSON: I understood he was |
| 10 | made available to this Commission weeks, if not months | 7 10 | actually going to reformulate the question. |
| 11 | after the incident. If my learned friend does not | 11 | MR MPOFU: Yes. |
| 12 | establish when this witness knew about the email, the whole | 12 | MR ZOKWANA: And implicitly he has |
| 13 | thesis is false, and I understood, I listened to the | 12 | withdrawn the question to which you objected, so you're |
| 14 | evidence of the witness, I have a very clear impression of | 14 | also now objecting to questions that haven't been asked |
| 14 | when he became aware of Mr Russo-Bello's email, and perhaps | 15 | yet, like some people answer them before they've been |
| 16 | my learned friend should put that in context before he | 16 | asked. So let's hear the question first before we hear |
| 17 | starts exploring – | 17 | whether you're going to object to it. |
| 18 | CHAIRPERSON: Some basis should be laid | 17 | MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana, I want you to |
| 19 | for finding that at the time that these events took place, | 19 | comment on my proposition that the NUM was prepared to work |
| 20 | which is actually effectively before the 16th of August, NUM | 20 | as a team with Lonmin in combating the strike. |
| 20 | was aware of the belief held by Lonmin in this regard. So | 20 | CHAIRPERSON: Are you putting it or |
| 22 | I think it may well be that you putting the proposition at | 22 | you're asking him? Because there is no – |
| 23 | this stage is premature in the absence of a basis, as has | 23 | MR MPOFU: I'm putting it – |
| 24 | been suggested. | 24 | CHAIRPERSON: - evidential basis. |
| 25 | MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson, yes. | 25 | MR MPOFU: Fair enough, yes, - well, |
| | | 20 | |
| | Page 4912 | | Page 4914 |
| 1 | Thenks Chairperson in reply I must say firstly that Mr | | |
| | Thanks, Chairperson, in reply I must say firstly that Mr | 1 | there will be, I'm putting it for now, Chair. |
| 2 | Tip is quite correct in how he defines the thrust of my | 1 2 | there will be, I'm putting it for now, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: The question is until there |
| 2 3 | Tip is quite correct in how he defines the thrust of my question. As far as the issue of the email is concerned, | | |
| | Tip is quite correct in how he defines the thrust of my | 2 | CHAIRPERSON: The question is until there |
| 3 | Tip is quite correct in how he defines the thrust of my question. As far as the issue of the email is concerned, what I'm busy exploring, Chairperson, has got nothing to do with the email per se. The email is simply proof of the | 2 3 | CHAIRPERSON: The question is until there is, you can't ask the question. |
| 3 4 | Tip is quite correct in how he defines the thrust of my question. As far as the issue of the email is concerned, what I'm busy exploring, Chairperson, has got nothing to do | 2 3 4 | CHAIRPERSON: The question is until there is, you can't ask the question. MR MPOFU: Yes, fair enough. Yes, I'm |
| 3 4 5 | Tip is quite correct in how he defines the thrust of my question. As far as the issue of the email is concerned, what I'm busy exploring, Chairperson, has got nothing to do with the email per se. The email is simply proof of the | 2 3 4 5 | CHAIRPERSON: The question is until there is, you can't ask the question. MR MPOFU: Yes, fair enough. Yes, I'm putting it to you. |
| 3 4 5 6 | Tip is quite correct in how he defines the thrust of my question. As far as the issue of the email is concerned, what I'm busy exploring, Chairperson, has got nothing to do with the email per se. The email is simply proof of the fact that I'm saying that at that time the two parties | 2 3 4 5 6 | CHAIRPERSON: The question is until there is, you can't ask the question. MR MPOFU: Yes, fair enough. Yes, I'm putting it to you. MR ZOKWANA: There was never ever any |
| 3 4 5 6 7 | Tip is quite correct in how he defines the thrust of my question. As far as the issue of the email is concerned, what I'm busy exploring, Chairperson, has got nothing to do with the email per se. The email is simply proof of the fact that I'm saying that at that time the two parties formed common cause, so to speak, and one of the bases of that common cause was the belief that this was an AMCU thing. As to whether it subsequently appeared in an email | 2 3 4 5 6 7 | CHAIRPERSON:The question is until thereis, you can't ask the question.MR MPOFU:Yes, fair enough. Yes, I'mputting it to you.MR ZOKWANA:There was never ever anysuch team work and I can only comment to say myunderstanding of the words "unholy alliance," I only cameupon that when I was doing history in Sub B, during the |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | Tip is quite correct in how he defines the thrust of my question. As far as the issue of the email is concerned, what I'm busy exploring, Chairperson, has got nothing to do with the email per se. The email is simply proof of the fact that I'm saying that at that time the two parties formed common cause, so to speak, and one of the bases of that common cause was the belief that this was an AMCU thing. As to whether it subsequently appeared in an email or in a radio broadcast, that's neither here nor there. So | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | CHAIRPERSON:The question is until thereis, you can't ask the question.MR MPOFU:Yes, fair enough. Yes, I'mputting it to you.MR ZOKWANA:There was never ever anysuch team work and I can only comment to say myunderstanding of the words "unholy alliance," I only cameupon that when I was doing history in Sub B, during thesecond World War when the Soviet army joined the allied |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | Tip is quite correct in how he defines the thrust of my question. As far as the issue of the email is concerned, what I'm busy exploring, Chairperson, has got nothing to do with the email per se. The email is simply proof of the fact that I'm saying that at that time the two parties formed common cause, so to speak, and one of the bases of that common cause was the belief that this was an AMCU thing. As to whether it subsequently appeared in an email or in a radio broadcast, that's neither here nor there. So the email, if it helps anything, it just supports as proof | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | CHAIRPERSON:The question is until thereis, you can't ask the question.MR MPOFU:Yes, fair enough. Yes, I'mputting it to you.MR ZOKWANA:There was never ever anysuch team work and I can only comment to say myunderstanding of the words "unholy alliance," I only cameupon that when I was doing history in Sub B, during thesecond World War when the Soviet army joined the alliedforces, when they are disagreeing in terms of ideology, and |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | Tip is quite correct in how he defines the thrust of my question. As far as the issue of the email is concerned, what I'm busy exploring, Chairperson, has got nothing to do with the email per se. The email is simply proof of the fact that I'm saying that at that time the two parties formed common cause, so to speak, and one of the bases of that common cause was the belief that this was an AMCU thing. As to whether it subsequently appeared in an email or in a radio broadcast, that's neither here nor there. So the email, if it helps anything, it just supports as proof of that belief. It is not the source of the belief. | 2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 | CHAIRPERSON: The question is until there is, you can't ask the question. MR MPOFU: Yes, fair enough. Yes, I'm putting it to you. MR ZOKWANA: There was never ever any such team work and I can only comment to say my understanding of the words "unholy alliance," I only came upon that when I was doing history in Sub B, during the second World War when the Soviet army joined the allied forces, when they are disagreeing in terms of ideology, and I don't think it is featuring therefore to use it that way, |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | Tip is quite correct in how he defines the thrust of my question. As far as the issue of the email is concerned, what I'm busy exploring, Chairperson, has got nothing to do with the email per se. The email is simply proof of the fact that I'm saying that at that time the two parties formed common cause, so to speak, and one of the bases of that common cause was the belief that this was an AMCU thing. As to whether it subsequently appeared in an email or in a radio broadcast, that's neither here nor there. So the email, if it helps anything, it just supports as proof of that belief. It is not the source of the belief. CHAIRPERSON: Then there must be some | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | CHAIRPERSON:The question is until thereis, you can't ask the question.MR MPOFU:Yes, fair enough. Yes, I'mputting it to you.MR ZOKWANA:There was never ever anysuch team work and I can only comment to say myunderstanding of the words "unholy alliance," I only cameupon that when I was doing history in Sub B, during thesecond World War when the Soviet army joined the alliedforces, when they are disagreeing in terms of ideology, andI don't think it is featuring therefore to use it that way,but nonetheless in your question, the last question, Mr |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | Tip is quite correct in how he defines the thrust of my question. As far as the issue of the email is concerned, what I'm busy exploring, Chairperson, has got nothing to do with the email per se. The email is simply proof of the fact that I'm saying that at that time the two parties formed common cause, so to speak, and one of the bases of that common cause was the belief that this was an AMCU thing. As to whether it subsequently appeared in an email or in a radio broadcast, that's neither here nor there. So the email, if it helps anything, it just supports as proof of that belief. It is not the source of the belief. CHAIRPERSON: Then there must be some evidential basis surely for the suggestion that long before | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | CHAIRPERSON:The question is until thereis, you can't ask the question.MR MPOFU:Yes, fair enough. Yes, I'mputting it to you.MR ZOKWANA:There was never ever anysuch team work and I can only comment to say myunderstanding of the words "unholy alliance," I only cameupon that when I was doing history in Sub B, during thesecond World War when the Soviet army joined the alliedforces, when they are disagreeing in terms of ideology, andI don't think it is featuring therefore to use it that way,but nonetheless in your question, the last question, MrMpofu, there was never ever any meeting of minds as to how |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | Tip is quite correct in how he defines the thrust of my question. As far as the issue of the email is concerned, what I'm busy exploring, Chairperson, has got nothing to do with the email per se. The email is simply proof of the fact that I'm saying that at that time the two parties formed common cause, so to speak, and one of the bases of that common cause was the belief that this was an AMCU thing. As to whether it subsequently appeared in an email or in a radio broadcast, that's neither here nor there. So the email, if it helps anything, it just supports as proof of that belief. It is not the source of the belief. CHAIRPERSON: Then there must be some evidential basis surely for the suggestion that long before the NUM people knew about that email, that there was | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | CHAIRPERSON: The question is until there is, you can't ask the question. MR MPOFU: Yes, fair enough. Yes, I'm putting it to you. MR ZOKWANA: There was never ever any such team work and I can only comment to say my understanding of the words "unholy alliance," I only came upon that when I was doing history in Sub B, during the second World War when the Soviet army joined the allied forces, when they are disagreeing in terms of ideology, and I don't think it is featuring therefore to use it that way, but nonetheless in your question, the last question, Mr Mpofu, there was never ever any meeting of minds as to how we should deal with the strike. NUM was working, informed |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | Tip is quite correct in how he defines the thrust of my question. As far as the issue of the email is concerned, what I'm busy exploring, Chairperson, has got nothing to do with the email per se. The email is simply proof of the fact that I'm saying that at that time the two parties formed common cause, so to speak, and one of the bases of that common cause was the belief that this was an AMCU thing. As to whether it subsequently appeared in an email or in a radio broadcast, that's neither here nor there. So the email, if it helps anything, it just supports as proof of that belief. It is not the source of the belief. CHAIRPERSON: Then there must be some evidential basis surely for the suggestion that long before the NUM people knew about that email, that there was nevertheless a common cause, a common action, a common | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | CHAIRPERSON: The question is until there is, you can't ask the question. MR MPOFU: Yes, fair enough. Yes, I'm putting it to you. MR ZOKWANA: There was never ever any such team work and I can only comment to say my understanding of the words "unholy alliance," I only came upon that when I was doing history in Sub B, during the second World War when the Soviet army joined the allied forces, when they are disagreeing in terms of ideology, and I don't think it is featuring therefore to use it that way, but nonetheless in your question, the last question, Mr Mpofu, there was never ever any meeting of minds as to how we should deal with the strike. NUM was working, informed by its own policies, policies I have taken you through. |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | Tip is quite correct in how he defines the thrust of my question. As far as the issue of the email is concerned, what I'm busy exploring, Chairperson, has got nothing to do with the email per se. The email is simply proof of the fact that I'm saying that at that time the two parties formed common cause, so to speak, and one of the bases of that common cause was the belief that this was an AMCU thing. As to whether it subsequently appeared in an email or in a radio broadcast, that's neither here nor there. So the email, if it helps anything, it just supports as proof of that belief. It is not the source of the belief. CHAIRPERSON: Then there must be some evidential basis surely for the suggestion that long before the NUM people knew about that email, that there was nevertheless a common cause, a common action, a common belief. In fact they may have held the same belief | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | CHAIRPERSON: The question is until there is, you can't ask the question. MR MPOFU: Yes, fair enough. Yes, I'm putting it to you. MR ZOKWANA: There was never ever any such team work and I can only comment to say my understanding of the words "unholy alliance," I only came upon that when I was doing history in Sub B, during the second World War when the Soviet army joined the allied forces, when they are disagreeing in terms of ideology, and I don't think it is featuring therefore to use it that way, but nonetheless in your question, the last question, Mr Mpofu, there was never ever any meeting of minds as to how we should deal with the strike. NUM was working, informed by its own policies, policies I have taken you through. MR MPOFU: Yes, that is exactly why I was |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | Tip is quite correct in how he defines the thrust of my question. As far as the issue of the email is concerned, what I'm busy exploring, Chairperson, has got nothing to do with the email per se. The email is simply proof of the fact that I'm saying that at that time the two parties formed common cause, so to speak, and one of the bases of that common cause was the belief that this was an AMCU thing. As to whether it subsequently appeared in an email or in a radio broadcast, that's neither here nor there. So the email, if it helps anything, it just supports as proof of that belief. It is not the source of the belief. CHAIRPERSON: Then there must be some evidential basis surely for the suggestion that long before the NUM people knew about that email, that there was nevertheless a common cause, a common action, a common belief. In fact they may have held the same belief independently without being aware of the fact, that each of | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | CHAIRPERSON:The question is until thereis, you can't ask the question.MR MPOFU:Yes, fair enough. Yes, I'mputting it to you.MR ZOKWANA:There was never ever anysuch team work and I can only comment to say myunderstanding of the words "unholy alliance," I only cameupon that when I was doing history in Sub B, during thesecond World War when the Soviet army joined the alliedforces, when they are disagreeing in terms of ideology, andI don't think it is featuring therefore to use it that way,but nonetheless in your question, the last question, MrMpofu, there was never ever any meeting of minds as to howwe should deal with the strike.MR MPOFU:Yes, that is exactly why I wasusing a milder term like a team. |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | Tip is quite correct in how he defines the thrust of my question. As far as the issue of the email is concerned, what I'm busy exploring, Chairperson, has got nothing to do with the email per se. The email is simply proof of the fact that I'm saying that at that time the two parties formed common cause, so to speak, and one of the bases of that common cause was the belief that this was an AMCU thing. As to whether it subsequently appeared in an email or in a radio broadcast, that's neither here nor there. So the email, if it helps anything, it just supports as proof of that belief. It is not the source of the belief. CHAIRPERSON: Then there must be some evidential basis surely for the suggestion that long before the NUM people knew about that email, that there was nevertheless a common cause, a common action, a common belief. In fact they may have held the same belief independently without being aware of the fact, that each of them held as the other held it. So before you get the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | CHAIRPERSON: The question is until there is, you can't ask the question. MR MPOFU: Yes, fair enough. Yes, I'm putting it to you. MR ZOKWANA: There was never ever any such team work and I can only comment to say my understanding of the words "unholy alliance," I only came upon that when I was doing history in Sub B, during the second World War when the Soviet army joined the allied forces, when they are disagreeing in terms of ideology, and I don't think it is featuring therefore to use it that way, but nonetheless in your question, the last question, Mr Mpofu, there was never ever any meeting of minds as to how we should deal with the strike. NUM was working, informed by its own policies, policies I have taken you through. MR MPOFU: Yes, that is exactly why I was using a milder term like a team. CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, in order to save |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | Tip is quite correct in how he defines the thrust of my question. As far as the issue of the email is concerned, what I'm busy exploring, Chairperson, has got nothing to do with the email per se. The email is simply proof of the fact that I'm saying that at that time the two parties formed common cause, so to speak, and one of the bases of that common cause was the belief that this was an AMCU thing. As to whether it subsequently appeared in an email or in a radio broadcast, that's neither here nor there. So the email, if it helps anything, it just supports as proof of that belief. It is not the source of the belief. CHAIRPERSON: Then there must be some evidential basis surely for the suggestion that long before the NUM people knew about that email, that there was nevertheless a common cause, a common action, a common belief. In fact they may have held the same belief independently without being aware of the fact, that each of them held as the other held it. So before you get the basis for, before you suggest joint action there must be | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | CHAIRPERSON: The question is until there is, you can't ask the question. MR MPOFU: Yes, fair enough. Yes, I'm putting it to you. MR ZOKWANA: There was never ever any such team work and I can only comment to say my understanding of the words "unholy alliance," I only came upon that when I was doing history in Sub B, during the second World War when the Soviet army joined the allied forces, when they are disagreeing in terms of ideology, and I don't think it is featuring therefore to use it that way, but nonetheless in your question, the last question, Mr Mpofu, there was never ever any meeting of minds as to how we should deal with the strike. NUM was working, informed by its own policies, policies I have taken you through. MR MPOFU: Yes, that is exactly why I was using a milder term like a team. CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, in order to save time, it may be that what you're looking for is at page 73. |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | Tip is quite correct in how he defines the thrust of my question. As far as the issue of the email is concerned, what I'm busy exploring, Chairperson, has got nothing to do with the email per se. The email is simply proof of the fact that I'm saying that at that time the two parties formed common cause, so to speak, and one of the bases of that common cause was the belief that this was an AMCU thing. As to whether it subsequently appeared in an email or in a radio broadcast, that's neither here nor there. So the email, if it helps anything, it just supports as proof of that belief. It is not the source of the belief. CHAIRPERSON: Then there must be some evidential basis surely for the suggestion that long before the NUM people knew about that email, that there was nevertheless a common cause, a common action, a common belief. In fact they may have held the same belief independently without being aware of the fact, that each of them held as the other held it. So before you get the basis for, before you suggest joint action there must be some basis laid surely and that email itself doesn't do it. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | CHAIRPERSON: The question is until there is, you can't ask the question. MR MPOFU: Yes, fair enough. Yes, I'm putting it to you. MR ZOKWANA: There was never ever any such team work and I can only comment to say my understanding of the words "unholy alliance," I only came upon that when I was doing history in Sub B, during the second World War when the Soviet army joined the allied forces, when they are disagreeing in terms of ideology, and I don't think it is featuring therefore to use it that way, but nonetheless in your question, the last question, Mr Mpofu, there was never ever any meeting of minds as to how we should deal with the strike. NUM was working, informed by its own policies, policies I have taken you through. MR MPOFU: Yes, that is exactly why I was using a milder term like a team. CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, in order to save time, it may be that what you're looking for is at page 73. MR MPOFU: No, it is 78 actually, Chair, |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | Tip is quite correct in how he defines the thrust of my question. As far as the issue of the email is concerned, what I'm busy exploring, Chairperson, has got nothing to do with the email per se. The email is simply proof of the fact that I'm saying that at that time the two parties formed common cause, so to speak, and one of the bases of that common cause was the belief that this was an AMCU thing. As to whether it subsequently appeared in an email or in a radio broadcast, that's neither here nor there. So the email, if it helps anything, it just supports as proof of that belief. It is not the source of the belief. CHAIRPERSON: Then there must be some evidential basis surely for the suggestion that long before the NUM people knew about that email, that there was nevertheless a common cause, a common action, a common belief. In fact they may have held the same belief independently without being aware of the fact, that each of them held as the other held it. So before you get the basis for, before you suggest joint action there must be some basis laid surely and that email itself doesn't do it. So if there is something else then obviously you must then | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | CHAIRPERSON: The question is until there is, you can't ask the question. MR MPOFU: Yes, fair enough. Yes, I'm putting it to you. MR ZOKWANA: There was never ever any such team work and I can only comment to say my understanding of the words "unholy alliance," I only came upon that when I was doing history in Sub B, during the second World War when the Soviet army joined the allied forces, when they are disagreeing in terms of ideology, and I don't think it is featuring therefore to use it that way, but nonetheless in your question, the last question, Mr Mpofu, there was never ever any meeting of minds as to how we should deal with the strike. NUM was working, informed by its own policies, policies I have taken you through. MR MPOFU: Yes, that is exactly why I was using a milder term like a team. CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, in order to save time, it may be that what you're looking for is at page 73. MR MPOFU: No, it is 78 actually, Chair, if you'll allow me, Chair, please? |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | Tip is quite correct in how he defines the thrust of my question. As far as the issue of the email is concerned, what I'm busy exploring, Chairperson, has got nothing to do with the email per se. The email is simply proof of the fact that I'm saying that at that time the two parties formed common cause, so to speak, and one of the bases of that common cause was the belief that this was an AMCU thing. As to whether it subsequently appeared in an email or in a radio broadcast, that's neither here nor there. So the email, if it helps anything, it just supports as proof of that belief. It is not the source of the belief. CHAIRPERSON: Then there must be some evidential basis surely for the suggestion that long before the NUM people knew about that email, that there was nevertheless a common cause, a common action, a common belief. In fact they may have held the same belief independently without being aware of the fact, that each of them held as the other held it. So before you get the basis for, before you suggest joint action there must be some basis laid surely and that email itself doesn't do it. So if there is something else then obviously you must then put it to him. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | CHAIRPERSON: The question is until there is, you can't ask the question. MR MPOFU: Yes, fair enough. Yes, I'm putting it to you. MR ZOKWANA: There was never ever any such team work and I can only comment to say my understanding of the words "unholy alliance," I only came upon that when I was doing history in Sub B, during the second World War when the Soviet army joined the allied forces, when they are disagreeing in terms of ideology, and I don't think it is featuring therefore to use it that way, but nonetheless in your question, the last question, Mr Mpofu, there was never ever any meeting of minds as to how we should deal with the strike. NUM was working, informed by its own policies, policies I have taken you through. MR MPOFU: Yes, that is exactly why I was using a milder term like a team. CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, in order to save time, it may be that what you're looking for is at page 73. MR MPOFU: No, it is 78 actually, Chair, if you'll allow me, Chair, please? CHAIRPERSON: 78? |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 | Tip is quite correct in how he defines the thrust of my question. As far as the issue of the email is concerned, what I'm busy exploring, Chairperson, has got nothing to do with the email per se. The email is simply proof of the fact that I'm saying that at that time the two parties formed common cause, so to speak, and one of the bases of that common cause was the belief that this was an AMCU thing. As to whether it subsequently appeared in an email or in a radio broadcast, that's neither here nor there. So the email, if it helps anything, it just supports as proof of that belief. It is not the source of the belief. CHAIRPERSON: Then there must be some evidential basis surely for the suggestion that long before the NUM people knew about that email, that there was nevertheless a common cause, a common action, a common belief. In fact they may have held the same belief independently without being aware of the fact, that each of them held as the other held it. So before you get the basis for, before you suggest joint action there must be some basis laid surely and that email itself doesn't do it. So if there is something else then obviously you must then put it to him. MR MPOFU: Okay, Chair, 1 – | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 | CHAIRPERSON: The question is until there is, you can't ask the question. MR MPOFU: Yes, fair enough. Yes, I'm putting it to you. MR ZOKWANA: There was never ever any such team work and I can only comment to say my understanding of the words "unholy alliance," I only came upon that when I was doing history in Sub B, during the second World War when the Soviet army joined the allied forces, when they are disagreeing in terms of ideology, and I don't think it is featuring therefore to use it that way, but nonetheless in your question, the last question, Mr Mpofu, there was never ever any meeting of minds as to how we should deal with the strike. NUM was working, informed by its own policies, policies I have taken you through. MR MPOFU: Yes, that is exactly why I was using a milder term like a team. CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, in order to save time, it may be that what you're looking for is at page 73. MR MPOFU: No, it is 78 actually, Chair, if you'll allow me, Chair, please? CHAIRPERSON: 78? MR MPOFU: Yes. |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 | Tip is quite correct in how he defines the thrust of my question. As far as the issue of the email is concerned, what I'm busy exploring, Chairperson, has got nothing to do with the email per se. The email is simply proof of the fact that I'm saying that at that time the two parties formed common cause, so to speak, and one of the bases of that common cause was the belief that this was an AMCU thing. As to whether it subsequently appeared in an email or in a radio broadcast, that's neither here nor there. So the email, if it helps anything, it just supports as proof of that belief. It is not the source of the belief. CHAIRPERSON: Then there must be some evidential basis surely for the suggestion that long before the NUM people knew about that email, that there was nevertheless a common cause, a common action, a common belief. In fact they may have held the same belief independently without being aware of the fact, that each of them held as the other held it. So before you get the basis for, before you suggest joint action there must be some basis laid surely and that email itself doesn't do it. So if there is something else then obviously you must then put it to him. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | CHAIRPERSON: The question is until there is, you can't ask the question. MR MPOFU: Yes, fair enough. Yes, I'm putting it to you. MR ZOKWANA: There was never ever any such team work and I can only comment to say my understanding of the words "unholy alliance," I only came upon that when I was doing history in Sub B, during the second World War when the Soviet army joined the allied forces, when they are disagreeing in terms of ideology, and I don't think it is featuring therefore to use it that way, but nonetheless in your question, the last question, Mr Mpofu, there was never ever any meeting of minds as to how we should deal with the strike. NUM was working, informed by its own policies, policies I have taken you through. MR MPOFU: Yes, that is exactly why I was using a milder term like a team. CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, in order to save time, it may be that what you're looking for is at page 73. MR MPOFU: No, it is 78 actually, Chair, if you'll allow me, Chair, please? CHAIRPERSON: 78? |

Marikana Commission of Inquiry

| 1 | Page 4915 question. | 1 | Page 4917 not mean that NUM and security were a team to do any other |
|--|--|--|--|
| 2 | MR MPOFU: Can you turn to page 78? | 2 | thing. And again, Chairperson, this is not the first |
| 3 | MR ZOKWANA: Yes. | 3 | occurrence where NUM shop stewards have done so in, during |
| 4 | MR MPOFU: That is an email sent by Mr | 4 | strike actions. Where workers want to go work and they are |
| 5 | Daluvuyo Bongo – | 5 | being stopped against their will and there is no basis to |
| 6 | MR ZOKWANA: Yes – | 6 | use any other methods, NUM shop stewards will do so and |
| 7 | MR MPOFU: - to various people, including | 7 | we'll stand by that, this shop steward on that day. |
| 8 | Lonmin management, correct? | 8 | MR MPOFU: And – |
| 9 | MR ZOKWANA: Yes. | 9 | CHAIRPERSON: Perhaps in fairness, the |
| 10 | MR MPOFU: And he says various things | 10 | introductory portion should also be read. "We request the |
| 11 | about buses and where the buses must pick people up, and | 11 | release of all stewards tomorrow," this is sent at 10:43PM. |
| 12 | then there are four points that are listed there. Can you | 12 | MR MPOFU: Yes. |
| 13 | read out number 4? | 13 | CHAIRPERSON: On the 10th of August, which |
| 14 | MR ZOKWANA: What about it? | 14 | was the Saturday, - the Friday? |
| 15 | MR MPOFU: Can you read it out? | 15 | MR MPOFU: Yes, Chair. |
| 16 | MR ZOKWANA: I take the instruction, | 16 | CHAIRPERSON: "We request the release of |
| 17 | "There were no buses at the bus rank," is that it? | 17 | all stewards tomorrow, the 11th August 2012. The reason for |
| 18 | MR MPOFU: No, number 4, the very last | 18 | that, we want their assistance in accompanying the |
| 19 | one before it says, regards. | 19 | employees to work. We observed the following issues, the |
| 20 | MR ZOKWANA: Oh, point number 4, not – | 20 | employer is relieving in the side of Bapo dropped at B3 by |
| 21 | MR MPOFU: Point number 4, ja. | 21 | the buses. The shortage of security, some employees were |
| 22 | MR ZOKWANA: "Security work with NUM as a | 22 | assaulted by chased away by the RDO's. We even phoned the |
| 23 | team." | 23 | ER when we see the incidents. The securities were gathered |
| 24 | CHAIRPERSON: I think you ought to be | 24 | in one place near Rowland Shaft, while the employees," I |
| 25 | clear, the introductory words should be read, the numbers | 25 | presume the next word should be were, "intimidated and |
| | | | |
| | 5 4047 | | |
| | Page 4916 | | Page 4918 |
| 1 | you see, if you go to, "accompanied by the NUM," "Because | 1 | assaulted near the stadium. There were no buses at the bus |
| 2 | you see, if you go to, "accompanied by the NUM," "Because of the points mentioned above we request the following, 1, | 2 | assaulted near the stadium. There were no buses at the bus ranks, meaning the employees are not protected," and then |
| 2 3 | you see, if you go to, "accompanied by the NUM," "Because of the points mentioned above we request the following, 1, extra security; 2, the buses to be in their normal places; | 2 3 | assaulted near the stadium. There were no buses at the bus ranks, meaning the employees are not protected," and then there is a passage read earlier, the numbers succeed to go |
| 2 3 4 | you see, if you go to, "accompanied by the NUM," "Because of the points mentioned above we request the following, 1, extra security; 2, the buses to be in their normal places; 3, crush to be opened to allow the situation; 4, security | 2 3 4 | assaulted near the stadium. There were no buses at the bus ranks, meaning the employees are not protected," and then there is a passage read earlier, the numbers succeed to go to work accompanied by the NUM. Because of the points |
| 2 3 4 5 | you see, if you go to, "accompanied by the NUM," "Because of the points mentioned above we request the following, 1, extra security; 2, the buses to be in their normal places; 3, crush to be opened to allow the situation; 4, security work with NUM as a team." | 2 3 4 5 | assaulted near the stadium. There were no buses at the bus ranks, meaning the employees are not protected," and then there is a passage read earlier, the numbers succeed to go to work accompanied by the NUM. Because of the points mentioned above," those are the ones I read out, "we |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | you see, if you go to, "accompanied by the NUM," "Because of the points mentioned above we request the following, 1, extra security; 2, the buses to be in their normal places; 3, crush to be opened to allow the situation; 4, security work with NUM as a team." MR MPOFU: The team, thank you. | 2 3 4 5 6 | assaulted near the stadium. There were no buses at the bus ranks, meaning the employees are not protected," and then there is a passage read earlier, the numbers succeed to go to work accompanied by the NUM. Because of the points mentioned above," those are the ones I read out, "we request the following, exit security, buses to be in their |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 | you see, if you go to, "accompanied by the NUM," "Because of the points mentioned above we request the following, 1, extra security; 2, the buses to be in their normal places; 3, crush to be opened to allow the situation; 4, security work with NUM as a team." MR MPOFU: The team, thank you. CHAIRPERSON: The people in the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 | assaulted near the stadium. There were no buses at the bus ranks, meaning the employees are not protected," and then there is a passage read earlier, the numbers succeed to go to work accompanied by the NUM. Because of the points mentioned above," those are the ones I read out, "we request the following, exit security, buses to be in their normal places, crush to be opened to allow the situation |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | you see, if you go to, "accompanied by the NUM," "Because of the points mentioned above we request the following, 1, extra security; 2, the buses to be in their normal places; 3, crush to be opened to allow the situation; 4, security work with NUM as a team." MR MPOFU: The team, thank you. CHAIRPERSON: The people in the auditorium can't understand if you just say – | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | assaulted near the stadium. There were no buses at the bus ranks, meaning the employees are not protected," and then there is a passage read earlier, the numbers succeed to go to work accompanied by the NUM. Because of the points mentioned above," those are the ones I read out, "we request the following, exit security, buses to be in their normal places, crush to be opened to allow the situation and security work with NUM as a team." So one has to read |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | you see, if you go to, "accompanied by the NUM," "Because of the points mentioned above we request the following, 1, extra security; 2, the buses to be in their normal places; 3, crush to be opened to allow the situation; 4, security work with NUM as a team." MR MPOFU: The team, thank you. CHAIRPERSON: The people in the auditorium can't understand if you just say – MR MPOFU: Oh yes, no, I'm sorry, Chair | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | assaulted near the stadium. There were no buses at the bus ranks, meaning the employees are not protected," and then there is a passage read earlier, the numbers succeed to go to work accompanied by the NUM. Because of the points mentioned above," those are the ones I read out, "we request the following, exit security, buses to be in their normal places, crush to be opened to allow the situation and security work with NUM as a team." So one has to read that passage in the full context – |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | you see, if you go to, "accompanied by the NUM," "Because of the points mentioned above we request the following, 1, extra security; 2, the buses to be in their normal places; 3, crush to be opened to allow the situation; 4, security work with NUM as a team." MR MPOFU: The team, thank you. CHAIRPERSON: The people in the auditorium can't understand if you just say – MR MPOFU: Oh yes, no, I'm sorry, Chair yes, if it is just one sentence out of context. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | assaulted near the stadium. There were no buses at the bus ranks, meaning the employees are not protected," and then there is a passage read earlier, the numbers succeed to go to work accompanied by the NUM. Because of the points mentioned above," those are the ones I read out, "we request the following, exit security, buses to be in their normal places, crush to be opened to allow the situation and security work with NUM as a team." So one has to read that passage in the full context – MR MPOFU: Absolutely – |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | you see, if you go to, "accompanied by the NUM," "Because of the points mentioned above we request the following, 1, extra security; 2, the buses to be in their normal places; 3, crush to be opened to allow the situation; 4, security work with NUM as a team." MR MPOFU: The team, thank you. CHAIRPERSON: The people in the auditorium can't understand if you just say – MR MPOFU: Oh yes, no, I'm sorry, Chair yes, if it is just one sentence out of context. MR ZOKWANA: It is my understanding, this | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | assaulted near the stadium. There were no buses at the bus ranks, meaning the employees are not protected," and then there is a passage read earlier, the numbers succeed to go to work accompanied by the NUM. Because of the points mentioned above," those are the ones I read out, "we request the following, exit security, buses to be in their normal places, crush to be opened to allow the situation and security work with NUM as a team." So one has to read that passage in the full context – MR MPOFU: Absolutely – CHAIRPERSON: - before the point can be |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | you see, if you go to, "accompanied by the NUM," "Because of the points mentioned above we request the following, 1, extra security; 2, the buses to be in their normal places; 3, crush to be opened to allow the situation; 4, security work with NUM as a team." MR MPOFU: The team, thank you. CHAIRPERSON: The people in the auditorium can't understand if you just say – MR MPOFU: Oh yes, no, I'm sorry, Chair yes, if it is just one sentence out of context. MR ZOKWANA: It is my understanding, this was not a statement of saying NUM worked with Lonmin. It | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | assaulted near the stadium. There were no buses at the bus ranks, meaning the employees are not protected," and then there is a passage read earlier, the numbers succeed to go to work accompanied by the NUM. Because of the points mentioned above," those are the ones I read out, "we request the following, exit security, buses to be in their normal places, crush to be opened to allow the situation and security work with NUM as a team." So one has to read that passage in the full context – MR MPOFU: Absolutely – CHAIRPERSON: - before the point can be made, so you can proceed on the basis the context has now |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | you see, if you go to, "accompanied by the NUM," "Because of the points mentioned above we request the following, 1, extra security; 2, the buses to be in their normal places; 3, crush to be opened to allow the situation; 4, security work with NUM as a team." MR MPOFU: The team, thank you. CHAIRPERSON: The people in the auditorium can't understand if you just say – MR MPOFU: Oh yes, no, I'm sorry, Chair yes, if it is just one sentence out of context. MR ZOKWANA: It is my understanding, this was not a statement of saying NUM worked with Lonmin. It was, it is what NUM would appreciate to happen. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | assaulted near the stadium. There were no buses at the bus ranks, meaning the employees are not protected," and then there is a passage read earlier, the numbers succeed to go to work accompanied by the NUM. Because of the points mentioned above," those are the ones I read out, "we request the following, exit security, buses to be in their normal places, crush to be opened to allow the situation and security work with NUM as a team." So one has to read that passage in the full context – MR MPOFU: Absolutely – CHAIRPERSON: - before the point can be made, so you can proceed on the basis the context has now been explained. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | you see, if you go to, "accompanied by the NUM," "Because of the points mentioned above we request the following, 1, extra security; 2, the buses to be in their normal places; 3, crush to be opened to allow the situation; 4, security work with NUM as a team." MR MPOFU: The team, thank you. CHAIRPERSON: The people in the auditorium can't understand if you just say – MR MPOFU: Oh yes, no, I'm sorry, Chair yes, if it is just one sentence out of context. MR ZOKWANA: It is my understanding, this was not a statement of saying NUM worked with Lonmin. It was, it is what NUM would appreciate to happen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes – | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | assaulted near the stadium. There were no buses at the bus ranks, meaning the employees are not protected," and then there is a passage read earlier, the numbers succeed to go to work accompanied by the NUM. Because of the points mentioned above," those are the ones I read out, "we request the following, exit security, buses to be in their normal places, crush to be opened to allow the situation and security work with NUM as a team." So one has to read that passage in the full context – MR MPOFU: Absolutely – CHAIRPERSON: - before the point can be made, so you can proceed on the basis the context has now been explained. MR MPOFU: Fair enough, and Mr Zokwana, I |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | you see, if you go to, "accompanied by the NUM," "Because of the points mentioned above we request the following, 1, extra security; 2, the buses to be in their normal places; 3, crush to be opened to allow the situation; 4, security work with NUM as a team." MR MPOFU: The team, thank you. CHAIRPERSON: The people in the auditorium can't understand if you just say – MR MPOFU: Oh yes, no, I'm sorry, Chair yes, if it is just one sentence out of context. MR ZOKWANA: It is my understanding, this was not a statement of saying NUM worked with Lonmin. It was, it is what NUM would appreciate to happen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes – MR ZOKWANA: You can't therefore collude | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | assaulted near the stadium. There were no buses at the bus ranks, meaning the employees are not protected," and then there is a passage read earlier, the numbers succeed to go to work accompanied by the NUM. Because of the points mentioned above," those are the ones I read out, "we request the following, exit security, buses to be in their normal places, crush to be opened to allow the situation and security work with NUM as a team." So one has to read that passage in the full context – MR MPOFU: Absolutely – CHAIRPERSON: - before the point can be made, so you can proceed on the basis the context has now been explained. MR MPOFU: Fair enough, and Mr Zokwana, I don't want us to waste time, the Chair has now read the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | you see, if you go to, "accompanied by the NUM," "Because of the points mentioned above we request the following, 1, extra security; 2, the buses to be in their normal places; 3, crush to be opened to allow the situation; 4, security work with NUM as a team." MR MPOFU: The team, thank you. CHAIRPERSON: The people in the auditorium can't understand if you just say – MR MPOFU: Oh yes, no, I'm sorry, Chair yes, if it is just one sentence out of context. MR ZOKWANA: It is my understanding, this was not a statement of saying NUM worked with Lonmin. It was, it is what NUM would appreciate to happen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes – MR ZOKWANA: You can't therefore collude that there were unholy alliances. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | assaulted near the stadium. There were no buses at the bus ranks, meaning the employees are not protected," and then there is a passage read earlier, the numbers succeed to go to work accompanied by the NUM. Because of the points mentioned above," those are the ones I read out, "we request the following, exit security, buses to be in their normal places, crush to be opened to allow the situation and security work with NUM as a team." So one has to read that passage in the full context – MR MPOFU: Absolutely – CHAIRPERSON: - before the point can be made, so you can proceed on the basis the context has now been explained. MR MPOFU: Fair enough, and Mr Zokwana, I don't want us to waste time, the Chair has now read the full thing. Let me tell you why I'm asking this question. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | you see, if you go to, "accompanied by the NUM," "Because of the points mentioned above we request the following, 1, extra security; 2, the buses to be in their normal places; 3, crush to be opened to allow the situation; 4, security work with NUM as a team." MR MPOFU: The team, thank you. CHAIRPERSON: The people in the auditorium can't understand if you just say – MR MPOFU: Oh yes, no, I'm sorry, Chair yes, if it is just one sentence out of context. MR ZOKWANA: It is my understanding, this was not a statement of saying NUM worked with Lonmin. It was, it is what NUM would appreciate to happen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes – MR ZOKWANA: You can't therefore collude that there were unholy alliances. MR MPOFU: Okay, fine. Are you prepared | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | assaulted near the stadium. There were no buses at the bus ranks, meaning the employees are not protected," and then there is a passage read earlier, the numbers succeed to go to work accompanied by the NUM. Because of the points mentioned above," those are the ones I read out, "we request the following, exit security, buses to be in their normal places, crush to be opened to allow the situation and security work with NUM as a team." So one has to read that passage in the full context – MR MPOFU: Absolutely – CHAIRPERSON: - before the point can be made, so you can proceed on the basis the context has now been explained. MR MPOFU: Fair enough, and Mr Zokwana, I don't want us to waste time, the Chair has now read the full thing. Let me tell you why I'm asking this question. Remember what we are busy dealing with is, I'm saying that |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | you see, if you go to, "accompanied by the NUM," "Because of the points mentioned above we request the following, 1, extra security; 2, the buses to be in their normal places; 3, crush to be opened to allow the situation; 4, security work with NUM as a team." MR MPOFU: The team, thank you. CHAIRPERSON: The people in the auditorium can't understand if you just say – MR MPOFU: Oh yes, no, I'm sorry, Chair yes, if it is just one sentence out of context. MR ZOKWANA: It is my understanding, this was not a statement of saying NUM worked with Lonmin. It was, it is what NUM would appreciate to happen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes – MR ZOKWANA: You can't therefore collude that there were unholy alliances. MR MPOFU: Okay, fine. Are you prepared to accept now that at the lowest, at that time NUM was | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | assaulted near the stadium. There were no buses at the bus ranks, meaning the employees are not protected," and then there is a passage read earlier, the numbers succeed to go to work accompanied by the NUM. Because of the points mentioned above," those are the ones I read out, "we request the following, exit security, buses to be in their normal places, crush to be opened to allow the situation and security work with NUM as a team." So one has to read that passage in the full context – MR MPOFU: Absolutely – CHAIRPERSON: - before the point can be made, so you can proceed on the basis the context has now been explained. MR MPOFU: Fair enough, and Mr Zokwana, I don't want us to waste time, the Chair has now read the full thing. Let me tell you why I'm asking this question. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | you see, if you go to, "accompanied by the NUM," "Because of the points mentioned above we request the following, 1, extra security; 2, the buses to be in their normal places; 3, crush to be opened to allow the situation; 4, security work with NUM as a team." MR MPOFU: The team, thank you. CHAIRPERSON: The people in the auditorium can't understand if you just say – MR MPOFU: Oh yes, no, I'm sorry, Chair yes, if it is just one sentence out of context. MR ZOKWANA: It is my understanding, this was not a statement of saying NUM worked with Lonmin. It was, it is what NUM would appreciate to happen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes – MR ZOKWANA: You can't therefore collude that there were unholy alliances. MR MPOFU: Okay, fine. Are you prepared to accept now that at the lowest, at that time NUM was proposing to work with Lonmin security as a team? | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | assaulted near the stadium. There were no buses at the bus ranks, meaning the employees are not protected," and then there is a passage read earlier, the numbers succeed to go to work accompanied by the NUM. Because of the points mentioned above," those are the ones I read out, "we request the following, exit security, buses to be in their normal places, crush to be opened to allow the situation and security work with NUM as a team." So one has to read that passage in the full context – MR MPOFU: Absolutely – CHAIRPERSON: - before the point can be made, so you can proceed on the basis the context has now been explained. MR MPOFU: Fair enough, and Mr Zokwana, I don't want us to waste time, the Chair has now read the full thing. Let me tell you why I'm asking this question. Remember what we are busy dealing with is, I'm saying that from the point of view of the NUM might have been seen by |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | you see, if you go to, "accompanied by the NUM," "Because of the points mentioned above we request the following, 1, extra security; 2, the buses to be in their normal places; 3, crush to be opened to allow the situation; 4, security work with NUM as a team." MR MPOFU: The team, thank you. CHAIRPERSON: The people in the auditorium can't understand if you just say – MR MPOFU: Oh yes, no, I'm sorry, Chair yes, if it is just one sentence out of context. MR ZOKWANA: It is my understanding, this was not a statement of saying NUM worked with Lonmin. It was, it is what NUM would appreciate to happen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes – MR ZOKWANA: You can't therefore collude that there were unholy alliances. MR MPOFU: Okay, fine. Are you prepared to accept now that at the lowest, at that time NUM was | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | assaulted near the stadium. There were no buses at the bus ranks, meaning the employees are not protected," and then there is a passage read earlier, the numbers succeed to go to work accompanied by the NUM. Because of the points mentioned above," those are the ones I read out, "we request the following, exit security, buses to be in their normal places, crush to be opened to allow the situation and security work with NUM as a team." So one has to read that passage in the full context – MR MPOFU: Absolutely – CHAIRPERSON: - before the point can be made, so you can proceed on the basis the context has now been explained. MR MPOFU: Fair enough, and Mr Zokwana, I don't want us to waste time, the Chair has now read the full thing. Let me tell you why I'm asking this question. Remember what we are busy dealing with is, I'm saying that from the point of view of the workers, some of the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | you see, if you go to, "accompanied by the NUM," "Because of the points mentioned above we request the following, 1, extra security; 2, the buses to be in their normal places; 3, crush to be opened to allow the situation; 4, security work with NUM as a team." MR MPOFU: The team, thank you. CHAIRPERSON: The people in the auditorium can't understand if you just say – MR MPOFU: Oh yes, no, I'm sorry, Chair yes, if it is just one sentence out of context. MR ZOKWANA: It is my understanding, this was not a statement of saying NUM worked with Lonmin. It was, it is what NUM would appreciate to happen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes – MR ZOKWANA: You can't therefore collude that there were unholy alliances. MR MPOFU: Okay, fine. Are you prepared to accept now that at the lowest, at that time NUM was proposing to work with Lonmin security as a team? MR ZOKWANA: The proposition should be | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | assaulted near the stadium. There were no buses at the bus ranks, meaning the employees are not protected," and then there is a passage read earlier, the numbers succeed to go to work accompanied by the NUM. Because of the points mentioned above," those are the ones I read out, "we request the following, exit security, buses to be in their normal places, crush to be opened to allow the situation and security work with NUM as a team." So one has to read that passage in the full context – MR MPOFU: Absolutely – CHAIRPERSON: - before the point can be made, so you can proceed on the basis the context has now been explained. MR MPOFU: Fair enough, and Mr Zokwana, I don't want us to waste time, the Chair has now read the full thing. Let me tell you why I'm asking this question. Remember what we are busy dealing with is, I'm saying that from the point of view of the workers, some of the activities and conduct of the NUM might have been seen by them, rightly or wrongly, as provocation. Now all I'm |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | you see, if you go to, "accompanied by the NUM," "Because of the points mentioned above we request the following, 1, extra security; 2, the buses to be in their normal places; 3, crush to be opened to allow the situation; 4, security work with NUM as a team." MR MPOFU: The team, thank you. CHAIRPERSON: The people in the auditorium can't understand if you just say – MR MPOFU: Oh yes, no, I'm sorry, Chair yes, if it is just one sentence out of context. MR ZOKWANA: It is my understanding, this was not a statement of saying NUM worked with Lonmin. It was, it is what NUM would appreciate to happen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes – MR ZOKWANA: You can't therefore collude that there were unholy alliances. MR MPOFU: Okay, fine. Are you prepared to accept now that at the lowest, at that time NUM was proposing to work with Lonmin security as a team? MR ZOKWANA: The proposition should be read as I have read it, Sir, with my limited, with no | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | assaulted near the stadium. There were no buses at the bus ranks, meaning the employees are not protected," and then there is a passage read earlier, the numbers succeed to go to work accompanied by the NUM. Because of the points mentioned above," those are the ones I read out, "we request the following, exit security, buses to be in their normal places, crush to be opened to allow the situation and security work with NUM as a team." So one has to read that passage in the full context – MR MPOFU: Absolutely – CHAIRPERSON: - before the point can be made, so you can proceed on the basis the context has now been explained. MR MPOFU: Fair enough, and Mr Zokwana, I don't want us to waste time, the Chair has now read the full thing. Let me tell you why I'm asking this question. Remember what we are busy dealing with is, I'm saying that from the point of view of the workers, some of the activities and conduct of the NUM might have been seen by them, rightly or wrongly, as provocation. Now all I'm saying is that when the NUM for - I've alleged that it was |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | you see, if you go to, "accompanied by the NUM," "Because of the points mentioned above we request the following, 1, extra security; 2, the buses to be in their normal places; 3, crush to be opened to allow the situation; 4, security work with NUM as a team." MR MPOFU: The team, thank you. CHAIRPERSON: The people in the auditorium can't understand if you just say – MR MPOFU: Oh yes, no, I'm sorry, Chair yes, if it is just one sentence out of context. MR ZOKWANA: It is my understanding, this was not a statement of saying NUM worked with Lonmin. It was, it is what NUM would appreciate to happen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes – MR ZOKWANA: You can't therefore collude that there were unholy alliances. MR MPOFU: Okay, fine. Are you prepared to accept now that at the lowest, at that time NUM was proposing to work with Lonmin security as a team? MR ZOKWANA: The proposition should be read as I have read it, Sir, with my limited, with no knowledge of what was happening, it seeks to say the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | assaulted near the stadium. There were no buses at the bus ranks, meaning the employees are not protected," and then there is a passage read earlier, the numbers succeed to go to work accompanied by the NUM. Because of the points mentioned above," those are the ones I read out, "we request the following, exit security, buses to be in their normal places, crush to be opened to allow the situation and security work with NUM as a team." So one has to read that passage in the full context – MR MPOFU: Absolutely – CHAIRPERSON: - before the point can be made, so you can proceed on the basis the context has now been explained. MR MPOFU: Fair enough, and Mr Zokwana, I don't want us to waste time, the Chair has now read the full thing. Let me tell you why I'm asking this question. Remember what we are busy dealing with is, I'm saying that from the point of view of the workers, some of the activities and conduct of the NUM might have been seen by them, rightly or wrongly, as provocation. Now all I'm saying is that when the NUM for - I've alleged that it was because you believed it was an AMCU thing - was prepared to |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | you see, if you go to, "accompanied by the NUM," "Because of the points mentioned above we request the following, 1, extra security; 2, the buses to be in their normal places; 3, crush to be opened to allow the situation; 4, security work with NUM as a team." MR MPOFU: The team, thank you. CHAIRPERSON: The people in the auditorium can't understand if you just say – MR MPOFU: Oh yes, no, I'm sorry, Chair yes, if it is just one sentence out of context. MR ZOKWANA: It is my understanding, this was not a statement of saying NUM worked with Lonmin. It was, it is what NUM would appreciate to happen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes – MR ZOKWANA: You can't therefore collude that there were unholy alliances. MR MPOFU: Okay, fine. Are you prepared to accept now that at the lowest, at that time NUM was proposing to work with Lonmin security as a team? MR ZOKWANA: The proposition should be read as I have read it, Sir, with my limited, with no knowledge of what was happening, it seeks to say the workers want to go to work. For that to succeed let the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | assaulted near the stadium. There were no buses at the bus ranks, meaning the employees are not protected," and then there is a passage read earlier, the numbers succeed to go to work accompanied by the NUM. Because of the points mentioned above," those are the ones I read out, "we request the following, exit security, buses to be in their normal places, crush to be opened to allow the situation and security work with NUM as a team." So one has to read that passage in the full context – MR MPOFU: Absolutely – CHAIRPERSON: - before the point can be made, so you can proceed on the basis the context has now been explained. MR MPOFU: Fair enough, and Mr Zokwana, I don't want us to waste time, the Chair has now read the full thing. Let me tell you why I'm asking this question. Remember what we are busy dealing with is, I'm saying that from the point of view of the workers, some of the activities and conduct of the NUM might have been seen by them, rightly or wrongly, as provocation. Now all I'm saying is that when the NUM for - I've alleged that it was because you believed it was an AMCU thing - was prepared to even go to the extent of working with Lonmin management as |

| 1 | Page 4919 | 1 | Page 4921 |
|--|--|--|---|
| 1 | towards the NUM. I'm not saying anything further than | 1 | [11:51] MR ZOKWANA: NUM never regarded any competitor in the industry in terms of membership. There |
| 2 3 | that. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, let me say | 2 | have been many instances where different entrants have come |
| 4 | this, that I don't think it is right for the counsel to | 4 | in, we, in drafting, especially on, in Anglo operations and |
| 4 5 | always refer to a belief I have withdrawn. The point I'm | 5 | Platinum, we had FMU, which was the union, we had a number |
| | - | 6 | of features, Madolo and many others. We have never |
| 6 | putting – MR MPOFU: No – | 7 | regarded them, Chairperson, as rebels. If you – |
| | | | |
| 8 | MR ZOKWANA: No, no, no, no, please Sir, | 8 | MR MPOFU: As enemies? |
| 9 | and I think again you asked me to be cool, I have been cool | 9 | MR ZOKWANA: As enemies, we have not done |
| 10 | and it won't help us maybe to get worked up because of | 10 | that and the reason that I put to you yesterday, if we were |
| 11 | emotions. My answer to your question is simple, is to say | 11 | to go around and say, what is the view of NUM plus AMCU you |
| 12 | that it would be wrong on your part to say that workers | 12 | will not find, because NUM is with the people who don't |
| 13 | would view the NUM. If you say strikers I may tend to | 13 | only, don't agree, but they go beyond disagreeing where |
| 14 | agree with you. It is not all the workers at Lonmin who | 14 | they may use other methods to show that situation. NUM |
| 15 | would view NUM wrongly; they do accompany workers to work, | 15 | don't regard AMCU as an enemy. We regard AMCU as any other |
| 16 | and this view was not built in NUM, Chairperson. NUM held | 16 | union, until they may be proven by the AMCU counsels, which |
| 17 | mass meetings in which if workers wanted to go to work, ex | 17 | I include you to be one of them, to come forward with the |
| 18 | miners, the RDOS. | 18 | view that says, these are the examples that define NUM |
| 19 | MR MPOFU: Thank you. | 19 | stand towards AMCU regarding as an enemy, and one issue, |
| 20 | MR ZOKWANA: So I mean if you use the | 20 | Chairperson lastly, when NUM was able to change the |
| 21 | word "workers," that's everybody willing to go on strike – | 21 | limitations of the scope, we were able to organise members |
| 22 | MR MPOFU: Yes, Mr Zokwana, if I used the | 22 | of Solidarity, the union, hence we were in a position to |
| 23 | word "workers" then I apologise to you. What I meant was, | 23 | negotiate in Impala, and the two unions never fought. They |
| 24 | strikers, and I understand that if I mean strikers then you | 24 25 | also have been in existence in Rustenburg; we don't treat |
| 25 | agree with me? | 25 | them as rivals or enemies. We believe that unions must |
| | | | |
| | Page 4920 | | Page 4922 |
| 1 | Page 4920 MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I would not believe | 1 | Page 4922 have the belief that says, which is a globally held view by |
| 1 2 | | 1 2 | 8 |
| | MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I would not believe | | have the belief that says, which is a globally held view by |
| 2 | MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I would not believe that it would have been the only reason for them to do what | 2 | have the belief that says, which is a globally held view by the IO, that the right to join a union is your choice. No |
| 2 3 | MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I would not believe that it would have been the only reason for them to do what they did. Those strikers could have viewed anything the | 2 3 | have the belief that says, which is a globally held view by the IO, that the right to join a union is your choice. No employer, nobody can force you to do otherwise, and as NUM |
| 2 3 4 | MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I would not believe that it would have been the only reason for them to do what they did. Those strikers could have viewed anything the way they viewed it and I have not been able to meet with | 2 3 4 | have the belief that says, which is a globally held view by the IO, that the right to join a union is your choice. No employer, nobody can force you to do otherwise, and as NUM it is what we believe in. We would not regard AMCU as an |
| 2 3 4 5 | MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I would not believe that it would have been the only reason for them to do what they did. Those strikers could have viewed anything the way they viewed it and I have not been able to meet with them to understand what their view would have been. | 2 3 4 5 | have the belief that says, which is a globally held view by the IO, that the right to join a union is your choice. No employer, nobody can force you to do otherwise, and as NUM it is what we believe in. We would not regard AMCU as an enemy at all, Sir. What you may have a view on is the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I would not believe that it would have been the only reason for them to do what they did. Those strikers could have viewed anything the way they viewed it and I have not been able to meet with them to understand what their view would have been. MR MPOFU: Okay, please forgive me again, | 2 3 4 5 6 | have the belief that says, which is a globally held view by the IO, that the right to join a union is your choice. No employer, nobody can force you to do otherwise, and as NUM it is what we believe in. We would not regard AMCU as an enemy at all, Sir. What you may have a view on is the method it applies in the way of competition, but as a union |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 | MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I would not believe that it would have been the only reason for them to do what they did. Those strikers could have viewed anything the way they viewed it and I have not been able to meet with them to understand what their view would have been. MR MPOFU: Okay, please forgive me again, Mr Zokwana, I thought you said if I use the word "strikers" | 2 3 4 5 6 7 | have the belief that says, which is a globally held view by the IO, that the right to join a union is your choice. No employer, nobody can force you to do otherwise, and as NUM it is what we believe in. We would not regard AMCU as an enemy at all, Sir. What you may have a view on is the method it applies in the way of competition, but as a union we have refused to embrace the matter of the youth. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I would not believe that it would have been the only reason for them to do what they did. Those strikers could have viewed anything the way they viewed it and I have not been able to meet with them to understand what their view would have been. MR MPOFU: Okay, please forgive me again, Mr Zokwana, I thought you said if I use the word "strikers" you agree with me, so I was wrong. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | have the belief that says, which is a globally held view by the IO, that the right to join a union is your choice. No employer, nobody can force you to do otherwise, and as NUM it is what we believe in. We would not regard AMCU as an enemy at all, Sir. What you may have a view on is the method it applies in the way of competition, but as a union we have refused to embrace the matter of the youth. MR MPOFU: Okay, the proof will come, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I would not believe that it would have been the only reason for them to do what they did. Those strikers could have viewed anything the way they viewed it and I have not been able to meet with them to understand what their view would have been. MR MPOFU: Okay, please forgive me again, Mr Zokwana, I thought you said if I use the word "strikers" you agree with me, so I was wrong. MR ZOKWANA: If you have withdrawn the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | have the belief that says, which is a globally held view by the IO, that the right to join a union is your choice. No employer, nobody can force you to do otherwise, and as NUM it is what we believe in. We would not regard AMCU as an enemy at all, Sir. What you may have a view on is the method it applies in the way of competition, but as a union we have refused to embrace the matter of the youth. MR MPOFU: Okay, the proof will come, Sir, but for now I take it that you are saying that it |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I would not believe that it would have been the only reason for them to do what they did. Those strikers could have viewed anything the way they viewed it and I have not been able to meet with them to understand what their view would have been. MR MPOFU: Okay, please forgive me again, Mr Zokwana, I thought you said if I use the word "strikers" you agree with me, so I was wrong. MR ZOKWANA: If you have withdrawn the word "workers" I would say that maybe as you say, those | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | have the belief that says, which is a globally held view by the IO, that the right to join a union is your choice. No employer, nobody can force you to do otherwise, and as NUM it is what we believe in. We would not regard AMCU as an enemy at all, Sir. What you may have a view on is the method it applies in the way of competition, but as a union we have refused to embrace the matter of the youth. MR MPOFU: Okay, the proof will come, Sir, but for now I take it that you are saying that it would be incorrect and improper for the reasons you've |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I would not believe that it would have been the only reason for them to do what they did. Those strikers could have viewed anything the way they viewed it and I have not been able to meet with them to understand what their view would have been. MR MPOFU: Okay, please forgive me again, Mr Zokwana, I thought you said if I use the word "strikers" you agree with me, so I was wrong. MR ZOKWANA: If you have withdrawn the word "workers" I would say that maybe as you say, those strikers, because I'm sure you have consulted them, that is | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | have the belief that says, which is a globally held view by the IO, that the right to join a union is your choice. No employer, nobody can force you to do otherwise, and as NUM it is what we believe in. We would not regard AMCU as an enemy at all, Sir. What you may have a view on is the method it applies in the way of competition, but as a union we have refused to embrace the matter of the youth. MR MPOFU: Okay, the proof will come, Sir, but for now I take it that you are saying that it would be incorrect and improper for the reasons you've mentioned, that it might breed an atmosphere of violence |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I would not believe that it would have been the only reason for them to do what they did. Those strikers could have viewed anything the way they viewed it and I have not been able to meet with them to understand what their view would have been. MR MPOFU: Okay, please forgive me again, Mr Zokwana, I thought you said if I use the word "strikers" you agree with me, so I was wrong. MR ZOKWANA: If you have withdrawn the word "workers" I would say that maybe as you say, those strikers, because I'm sure you have consulted them, that is the view they may have held, not a view I agree with. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | have the belief that says, which is a globally held view by the IO, that the right to join a union is your choice. No employer, nobody can force you to do otherwise, and as NUM it is what we believe in. We would not regard AMCU as an enemy at all, Sir. What you may have a view on is the method it applies in the way of competition, but as a union we have refused to embrace the matter of the youth. MR MPOFU: Okay, the proof will come, Sir, but for now I take it that you are saying that it would be incorrect and improper for the reasons you've mentioned, that it might breed an atmosphere of violence and so on, to refer to AMCU as an enemy. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I would not believe that it would have been the only reason for them to do what they did. Those strikers could have viewed anything the way they viewed it and I have not been able to meet with them to understand what their view would have been. MR MPOFU: Okay, please forgive me again, Mr Zokwana, I thought you said if I use the word "strikers" you agree with me, so I was wrong. MR ZOKWANA: If you have withdrawn the word "workers" I would say that maybe as you say, those strikers, because I'm sure you have consulted them, that is the view they may have held, not a view I agree with. MR MPOFU: I also put it to you that one | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | have the belief that says, which is a globally held view by the IO, that the right to join a union is your choice. No employer, nobody can force you to do otherwise, and as NUM it is what we believe in. We would not regard AMCU as an enemy at all, Sir. What you may have a view on is the method it applies in the way of competition, but as a union we have refused to embrace the matter of the youth. MR MPOFU: Okay, the proof will come, Sir, but for now I take it that you are saying that it would be incorrect and improper for the reasons you've mentioned, that it might breed an atmosphere of violence and so on, to refer to AMCU as an enemy. MR ZOKWANA: We have never regarded AMCU |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I would not believe that it would have been the only reason for them to do what they did. Those strikers could have viewed anything the way they viewed it and I have not been able to meet with them to understand what their view would have been. MR MPOFU: Okay, please forgive me again, Mr Zokwana, I thought you said if I use the word "strikers" you agree with me, so I was wrong. MR ZOKWANA: If you have withdrawn the word "workers" I would say that maybe as you say, those strikers, because I'm sure you have consulted them, that is the view they may have held, not a view I agree with. MR MPOFU: I also put it to you that one of your contributory reasons for your going this far in | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | have the belief that says, which is a globally held view by the IO, that the right to join a union is your choice. No employer, nobody can force you to do otherwise, and as NUM it is what we believe in. We would not regard AMCU as an enemy at all, Sir. What you may have a view on is the method it applies in the way of competition, but as a union we have refused to embrace the matter of the youth. MR MPOFU: Okay, the proof will come, Sir, but for now I take it that you are saying that it would be incorrect and improper for the reasons you've mentioned, that it might breed an atmosphere of violence and so on, to refer to AMCU as an enemy. MR ZOKWANA: We have never regarded AMCU as an enemy. We regard AMCU as a competitor in the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I would not believe that it would have been the only reason for them to do what they did. Those strikers could have viewed anything the way they viewed it and I have not been able to meet with them to understand what their view would have been. MR MPOFU: Okay, please forgive me again, Mr Zokwana, I thought you said if I use the word "strikers" you agree with me, so I was wrong. MR ZOKWANA: If you have withdrawn the word "workers" I would say that maybe as you say, those strikers, because I'm sure you have consulted them, that is the view they may have held, not a view I agree with. MR MPOFU: I also put it to you that one of your contributory reasons for your going this far in your opposition to the strike was because you regarded AMCU | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | have the belief that says, which is a globally held view by the IO, that the right to join a union is your choice. No employer, nobody can force you to do otherwise, and as NUM it is what we believe in. We would not regard AMCU as an enemy at all, Sir. What you may have a view on is the method it applies in the way of competition, but as a union we have refused to embrace the matter of the youth. MR MPOFU: Okay, the proof will come, Sir, but for now I take it that you are saying that it would be incorrect and improper for the reasons you've mentioned, that it might breed an atmosphere of violence and so on, to refer to AMCU as an enemy. MR ZOKWANA: We have never regarded AMCU as an enemy. We regard AMCU as a competitor in the industry. It is the method that they have been using that can be seen that they regard NUM as an enemy and I'm sure we have seen here that songs were sung, lies were told, un- |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I would not believe that it would have been the only reason for them to do what they did. Those strikers could have viewed anything the way they viewed it and I have not been able to meet with them to understand what their view would have been. MR MPOFU: Okay, please forgive me again, Mr Zokwana, I thought you said if I use the word "strikers" you agree with me, so I was wrong. MR ZOKWANA: If you have withdrawn the word "workers" I would say that maybe as you say, those strikers, because I'm sure you have consulted them, that is the view they may have held, not a view I agree with. MR MPOFU: I also put it to you that one of your contributory reasons for your going this far in your opposition to the strike was because you regarded AMCU as an enemy, not only as a competitor, or a rival. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | have the belief that says, which is a globally held view by the IO, that the right to join a union is your choice. No employer, nobody can force you to do otherwise, and as NUM it is what we believe in. We would not regard AMCU as an enemy at all, Sir. What you may have a view on is the method it applies in the way of competition, but as a union we have refused to embrace the matter of the youth. MR MPOFU: Okay, the proof will come, Sir, but for now I take it that you are saying that it would be incorrect and improper for the reasons you've mentioned, that it might breed an atmosphere of violence and so on, to refer to AMCU as an enemy. MR ZOKWANA: We have never regarded AMCU as an enemy. We regard AMCU as a competitor in the industry. It is the method that they have been using that can be seen that they regard NUM as an enemy and I'm sure |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I would not believe that it would have been the only reason for them to do what they did. Those strikers could have viewed anything the way they viewed it and I have not been able to meet with them to understand what their view would have been. MR MPOFU: Okay, please forgive me again, Mr Zokwana, I thought you said if I use the word "strikers" you agree with me, so I was wrong. MR ZOKWANA: If you have withdrawn the word "workers" I would say that maybe as you say, those strikers, because I'm sure you have consulted them, that is the view they may have held, not a view I agree with. MR MPOFU: I also put it to you that one of your contributory reasons for your going this far in your opposition to the strike was because you regarded AMCU as an enemy, not only as a competitor, or a rival. MR ZOKWANA: A competitor and a rival, Mr Mpofu, what would be the difference? MR MPOFU: Okay, the issue is that | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | have the belief that says, which is a globally held view by the IO, that the right to join a union is your choice. No employer, nobody can force you to do otherwise, and as NUM it is what we believe in. We would not regard AMCU as an enemy at all, Sir. What you may have a view on is the method it applies in the way of competition, but as a union we have refused to embrace the matter of the youth. MR MPOFU: Okay, the proof will come, Sir, but for now I take it that you are saying that it would be incorrect and improper for the reasons you've mentioned, that it might breed an atmosphere of violence and so on, to refer to AMCU as an enemy. MR ZOKWANA: We have never regarded AMCU as an enemy. We regard AMCU as a competitor in the industry. It is the method that they have been using that can be seen that they regard NUM as an enemy and I'm sure we have seen here that songs were sung, lies were told, un- NUM attitude was built. I wonder if you'll find in your documentation or any other papers before you where NUM sung |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I would not believe that it would have been the only reason for them to do what they did. Those strikers could have viewed anything the way they viewed it and I have not been able to meet with them to understand what their view would have been. MR MPOFU: Okay, please forgive me again, Mr Zokwana, I thought you said if I use the word "strikers" you agree with me, so I was wrong. MR ZOKWANA: If you have withdrawn the word "workers" I would say that maybe as you say, those strikers, because I'm sure you have consulted them, that is the view they may have held, not a view I agree with. MR MPOFU: I also put it to you that one of your contributory reasons for your going this far in your opposition to the strike was because you regarded AMCU as an enemy, not only as a competitor, or a rival. MR ZOKWANA: A competitor and a rival, Mr Mpofu, what would be the difference? | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | have the belief that says, which is a globally held view by the IO, that the right to join a union is your choice. No employer, nobody can force you to do otherwise, and as NUM it is what we believe in. We would not regard AMCU as an enemy at all, Sir. What you may have a view on is the method it applies in the way of competition, but as a union we have refused to embrace the matter of the youth. MR MPOFU: Okay, the proof will come, Sir, but for now I take it that you are saying that it would be incorrect and improper for the reasons you've mentioned, that it might breed an atmosphere of violence and so on, to refer to AMCU as an enemy. MR ZOKWANA: We have never regarded AMCU as an enemy. We regard AMCU as a competitor in the industry. It is the method that they have been using that can be seen that they regard NUM as an enemy and I'm sure we have seen here that songs were sung, lies were told, un- NUM attitude was built. I wonder if you'll find in your |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I would not believe that it would have been the only reason for them to do what they did. Those strikers could have viewed anything the way they viewed it and I have not been able to meet with them to understand what their view would have been. MR MPOFU: Okay, please forgive me again, Mr Zokwana, I thought you said if I use the word "strikers" you agree with me, so I was wrong. MR ZOKWANA: If you have withdrawn the word "workers" I would say that maybe as you say, those strikers, because I'm sure you have consulted them, that is the view they may have held, not a view I agree with. MR MPOFU: I also put it to you that one of your contributory reasons for your going this far in your opposition to the strike was because you regarded AMCU as an enemy, not only as a competitor, or a rival. MR ZOKWANA: A competitor and a rival, Mr Mpofu, what would be the difference? MR MPOFU: Okay, the issue is that competition is acceptable and obviously you have no obligation to like your competitor. Rivalry is also | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | have the belief that says, which is a globally held view by the IO, that the right to join a union is your choice. No employer, nobody can force you to do otherwise, and as NUM it is what we believe in. We would not regard AMCU as an enemy at all, Sir. What you may have a view on is the method it applies in the way of competition, but as a union we have refused to embrace the matter of the youth. MR MPOFU: Okay, the proof will come, Sir, but for now I take it that you are saying that it would be incorrect and improper for the reasons you've mentioned, that it might breed an atmosphere of violence and so on, to refer to AMCU as an enemy. MR ZOKWANA: We have never regarded AMCU as an enemy. We regard AMCU as a competitor in the industry. It is the method that they have been using that can be seen that they regard NUM as an enemy and I'm sure we have seen here that songs were sung, lies were told, un- NUM attitude was built. I wonder if you'll find in your documentation or any other papers before you where NUM sung |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I would not believe that it would have been the only reason for them to do what they did. Those strikers could have viewed anything the way they viewed it and I have not been able to meet with them to understand what their view would have been. MR MPOFU: Okay, please forgive me again, Mr Zokwana, I thought you said if I use the word "strikers" you agree with me, so I was wrong. MR ZOKWANA: If you have withdrawn the word "workers" I would say that maybe as you say, those strikers, because I'm sure you have consulted them, that is the view they may have held, not a view I agree with. MR MPOFU: I also put it to you that one of your contributory reasons for your going this far in your opposition to the strike was because you regarded AMCU as an enemy, not only as a competitor, or a rival. MR ZOKWANA: A competitor and a rival, Mr Mpofu, what would be the difference? MR MPOFU: Okay, the issue is that competition is acceptable and obviously you have no obligation to like your competitor. Rivalry is also acceptable, but what would not be acceptable is to regard | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | have the belief that says, which is a globally held view by the IO, that the right to join a union is your choice. No employer, nobody can force you to do otherwise, and as NUM it is what we believe in. We would not regard AMCU as an enemy at all, Sir. What you may have a view on is the method it applies in the way of competition, but as a union we have refused to embrace the matter of the youth. MR MPOFU: Okay, the proof will come, Sir, but for now I take it that you are saying that it would be incorrect and improper for the reasons you've mentioned, that it might breed an atmosphere of violence and so on, to refer to AMCU as an enemy. MR ZOKWANA: We have never regarded AMCU as an enemy. We regard AMCU as a competitor in the industry. It is the method that they have been using that can be seen that they regard NUM as an enemy and I'm sure we have seen here that songs were sung, lies were told, un- NUM attitude was built. I wonder if you'll find in your documentation or any other papers before you where NUM sung songs in any koppie that is saying, kill AMCU, kill |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I would not believe that it would have been the only reason for them to do what they did. Those strikers could have viewed anything the way they viewed it and I have not been able to meet with them to understand what their view would have been. MR MPOFU: Okay, please forgive me again, Mr Zokwana, I thought you said if I use the word "strikers" you agree with me, so I was wrong. MR ZOKWANA: If you have withdrawn the word "workers" I would say that maybe as you say, those strikers, because I'm sure you have consulted them, that is the view they may have held, not a view I agree with. MR MPOFU: I also put it to you that one of your contributory reasons for your going this far in your opposition to the strike was because you regarded AMCU as an enemy, not only as a competitor, or a rival. MR ZOKWANA: A competitor and a rival, Mr Mpofu, what would be the difference? MR MPOFU: Okay, the issue is that competition is acceptable and obviously you have no obligation to like your competitor. Rivalry is also acceptable, but what would not be acceptable is to regard the rival or competing union as your enemies, because that | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | have the belief that says, which is a globally held view by the IO, that the right to join a union is your choice. No employer, nobody can force you to do otherwise, and as NUM it is what we believe in. We would not regard AMCU as an enemy at all, Sir. What you may have a view on is the method it applies in the way of competition, but as a union we have refused to embrace the matter of the youth. MR MPOFU: Okay, the proof will come, Sir, but for now I take it that you are saying that it would be incorrect and improper for the reasons you've mentioned, that it might breed an atmosphere of violence and so on, to refer to AMCU as an enemy. MR ZOKWANA: We have never regarded AMCU as an enemy. We regard AMCU as a competitor in the industry. It is the method that they have been using that can be seen that they regard NUM as an enemy and I'm sure we have seen here that songs were sung, lies were told, un- NUM attitude was built. I wonder if you'll find in your documentation or any other papers before you where NUM sung songs in any koppie that is saying, kill AMCU, kill Mathunjwa, or anything like that. It is not our culture, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 | MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I would not believe that it would have been the only reason for them to do what they did. Those strikers could have viewed anything the way they viewed it and I have not been able to meet with them to understand what their view would have been. MR MPOFU: Okay, please forgive me again, Mr Zokwana, I thought you said if I use the word "strikers" you agree with me, so I was wrong. MR ZOKWANA: If you have withdrawn the word "workers" I would say that maybe as you say, those strikers, because I'm sure you have consulted them, that is the view they may have held, not a view I agree with. MR MPOFU: I also put it to you that one of your contributory reasons for your going this far in your opposition to the strike was because you regarded AMCU as an enemy, not only as a competitor, or a rival. MR ZOKWANA: A competitor and a rival, Mr Mpofu, what would be the difference? MR MPOFU: Okay, the issue is that competition is acceptable and obviously you have no obligation to like your competitor. Rivalry is also acceptable, but what would not be acceptable is to regard the rival or competing union as your enemies, because that is likely to breed violence and all the things that go with | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | have the belief that says, which is a globally held view by the IO, that the right to join a union is your choice. No employer, nobody can force you to do otherwise, and as NUM it is what we believe in. We would not regard AMCU as an enemy at all, Sir. What you may have a view on is the method it applies in the way of competition, but as a union we have refused to embrace the matter of the youth. MR MPOFU: Okay, the proof will come, Sir, but for now I take it that you are saying that it would be incorrect and improper for the reasons you've mentioned, that it might breed an atmosphere of violence and so on, to refer to AMCU as an enemy. MR ZOKWANA: We have never regarded AMCU as an enemy. We regard AMCU as a competitor in the industry. It is the method that they have been using that can be seen that they regard NUM as an enemy and I'm sure we have seen here that songs were sung, lies were told, un- NUM attitude was built. I wonder if you'll find in your documentation or any other papers before you where NUM sung songs in any koppie that is saying, kill AMCU, kill Mathunjwa, or anything like that. It is not our culture, it is not the way we believe it, it is not how we work as a union. MR MPOFU: Do you accept that the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 | MR ZOKWANA: Sir, I would not believe that it would have been the only reason for them to do what they did. Those strikers could have viewed anything the way they viewed it and I have not been able to meet with them to understand what their view would have been. MR MPOFU: Okay, please forgive me again, Mr Zokwana, I thought you said if I use the word "strikers" you agree with me, so I was wrong. MR ZOKWANA: If you have withdrawn the word "workers" I would say that maybe as you say, those strikers, because I'm sure you have consulted them, that is the view they may have held, not a view I agree with. MR MPOFU: I also put it to you that one of your contributory reasons for your going this far in your opposition to the strike was because you regarded AMCU as an enemy, not only as a competitor, or a rival. MR ZOKWANA: A competitor and a rival, Mr Mpofu, what would be the difference? MR MPOFU: Okay, the issue is that competition is acceptable and obviously you have no obligation to like your competitor. Rivalry is also acceptable, but what would not be acceptable is to regard the rival or competing union as your enemies, because that | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | have the belief that says, which is a globally held view by the IO, that the right to join a union is your choice. No employer, nobody can force you to do otherwise, and as NUM it is what we believe in. We would not regard AMCU as an enemy at all, Sir. What you may have a view on is the method it applies in the way of competition, but as a union we have refused to embrace the matter of the youth. MR MPOFU: Okay, the proof will come, Sir, but for now I take it that you are saying that it would be incorrect and improper for the reasons you've mentioned, that it might breed an atmosphere of violence and so on, to refer to AMCU as an enemy. MR ZOKWANA: We have never regarded AMCU as an enemy. We regard AMCU as a competitor in the industry. It is the method that they have been using that can be seen that they regard NUM as an enemy and I'm sure we have seen here that songs were sung, lies were told, un- NUM attitude was built. I wonder if you'll find in your documentation or any other papers before you where NUM sung songs in any koppie that is saying, kill AMCU, kill Mathunjwa, or anything like that. It is not our culture, it is not the way we believe it, it is not how we work as a union. |

| | Page 4923 | | Page 4925 |
|--|---|--|--|
| 1 | displayed after the activities that you and I had discussed | 1 | As I understand it you are the last witness for the NUM. |
| 2 | this morning, and more importantly the shooting of the | 2 | Is that evidence still to come, that AMCU was behind the |
| 3 | protestors by NUM members? | 3 | strike? |
| 4 | MR ZOKWANA: What we have presented to | 4 | MR ZOKWANA: My understanding is that you |
| 5 | this Commission is, if you were to look at these incidents, | 5 | are also going to present your own witnesses, maybe in |
| 6 | divorced from incidents from Impala, you will not be able | 6 | their own cross-examination they may tell who are the real |
| 7 | to get the grasp of what is happening. So in our view this | 7 | people who pushed them too, so I'm putting a theory that in |
| 8 | animosity between, as you say it now, between AMCU and NUM | 8 | the event of all these things happening, I hope that the |
| 9 | - | 9 | Commission by the end will be able to find as per your own |
| 10 | MR MPOFU: I said the strikers, sorry, | 10 | term you used, which I understand Mathunjwa used, |
| 11 | Sir. | 11 | metaphors . Maybe in that process you will tell at what |
| 12 | MR ZOKWANA: Alright, Sir, I will say, | 12 | stage did AMCU come to be the player, but not in the |
| 13 | I'm not in a position to agree with you because even if you | 13 | position to tell it now. |
| 14 | call them strikers, they've got a feature of five Madotta, | 14 | MR MPOFU: I'm just going to round off |
| 15 | they've got a feature in Impala, it was a feature in | 15 | this by going back to something that we discussed |
| 16 | Lonmin, stop orders were signed in the mountains and they | 16 | yesterday. Do you remember that I suggested, that in |
| 17 | were signed in the railway lines in Rustenburg, so to me it | 17 | respect of the issue of violence that I suggested that the |
| 18 | was a carbon paper of the same process happening at | 18 | rosy picture painted by you of the relationship between NUM |
| 19 | different times. The tactic has been the same; use | 19 | and violence was false, and one of the instances that I |
| 20 | intimidation, use violence, use a threat action as a cloth | 20 | cited was the injury at the hands of NUM members, which you |
| 21 | to cover the real intentions. So my view, Chairperson, my | 21 | disputed, of the deputy president, Mr Matosa. Remember |
| 22 | short answer, Chairperson is, to the question, I don't | 22 | that? |
| 23 | agree with your proposition. | 23 | MR ZOKWANA: Very well. |
| 24 | MR MPOFU: To be fair, I've forgotten | 24 | MR MPOFU: Yes. Now do you also dispute |
| 25 | what the proposition was. | 25 | that NUM members killed one NUM comrade, Selby Mayise? |
| _ | | | |
| | | | |
| 1 | Page 4924 MR ZOKWANA: It was if Lagree with you | 1 | Page 4926 MR ZOKWANA: Thanks Chairperson you |
| 1 | MR ZOKWANA: It was if I agree with you | 1 | MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, you |
| 2 | MR ZOKWANA: It was if I agree with you that the shooting by NUM was the causal for whatever | 2 | MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, you know it seems as if we have constantly been studying, or |
| 2 3 | MR ZOKWANA: It was if I agree with you that the shooting by NUM was the causal for whatever happened. | 2 3 | MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, you know it seems as if we have constantly been studying, or understanding the incidents you have raised and I happened |
| 2 3 4 | MR ZOKWANA: It was if I agree with you that the shooting by NUM was the causal for whatever happened. MR MPOFU: But all that you are saying | 2 3 4 | MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, you know it seems as if we have constantly been studying, or understanding the incidents you have raised and I happened to be present in all. As I was present [inaudible] in '98, |
| 2 3 4 5 | MR ZOKWANA: It was if I agree with you that the shooting by NUM was the causal for whatever happened. MR MPOFU: But all that you are saying now, the carbon paper and all that, just reaffirms your | 2 3 4 5 | MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, you know it seems as if we have constantly been studying, or understanding the incidents you have raised and I happened to be present in all. As I was present [inaudible] in '98, as I was present in a number of areas, I was present in the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | MR ZOKWANA: It was if I agree with you that the shooting by NUM was the causal for whatever happened. MR MPOFU: But all that you are saying now, the carbon paper and all that, just reaffirms your belief at the time, which you have withdrawn, that it was | 2 3 4 5 6 | MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, you know it seems as if we have constantly been studying, or understanding the incidents you have raised and I happened to be present in all. As I was present [inaudible] in '98, as I was present in a number of areas, I was present in the meeting, it was in 1998, to assist the Commission, and it |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 | MR ZOKWANA: It was if I agree with you that the shooting by NUM was the causal for whatever happened. MR MPOFU: But all that you are saying now, the carbon paper and all that, just reaffirms your belief at the time, which you have withdrawn, that it was an AMCU thing. | 2 3 4 5 | MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, you know it seems as if we have constantly been studying, or understanding the incidents you have raised and I happened to be present in all. As I was present [inaudible] in '98, as I was present in a number of areas, I was present in the meeting, it was in 1998, to assist the Commission, and it would be incorrect for Mr Mpofu to come with the view that |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | MR ZOKWANA: It was if I agree with you that the shooting by NUM was the causal for whatever happened. MR MPOFU: But all that you are saying now, the carbon paper and all that, just reaffirms your belief at the time, which you have withdrawn, that it was an AMCU thing. MR ZOKWANA: I'm responding to your | 2 3 4 5 6 7 | MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, you know it seems as if we have constantly been studying, or understanding the incidents you have raised and I happened to be present in all. As I was present [inaudible] in '98, as I was present in a number of areas, I was present in the meeting, it was in 1998, to assist the Commission, and it would be incorrect for Mr Mpofu to come with the view that says NUM murdered Selby Mayise. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | MR ZOKWANA: It was if I agree with you that the shooting by NUM was the causal for whatever happened. MR MPOFU: But all that you are saying now, the carbon paper and all that, just reaffirms your belief at the time, which you have withdrawn, that it was an AMCU thing. MR ZOKWANA: I'm responding to your question, Sir, and I'm saying that in my answer, that is | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, you know it seems as if we have constantly been studying, or understanding the incidents you have raised and I happened to be present in all. As I was present [inaudible] in '98, as I was present in a number of areas, I was present in the meeting, it was in 1998, to assist the Commission, and it would be incorrect for Mr Mpofu to come with the view that says NUM murdered Selby Mayise. MR MPOFU: I said NUM members murdered – |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | MR ZOKWANA: It was if I agree with you that the shooting by NUM was the causal for whatever happened. MR MPOFU: But all that you are saying now, the carbon paper and all that, just reaffirms your belief at the time, which you have withdrawn, that it was an AMCU thing. MR ZOKWANA: I'm responding to your | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, you know it seems as if we have constantly been studying, or understanding the incidents you have raised and I happened to be present in all. As I was present [inaudible] in '98, as I was present in a number of areas, I was present in the meeting, it was in 1998, to assist the Commission, and it would be incorrect for Mr Mpofu to come with the view that says NUM murdered Selby Mayise. MR MPOFU: I said NUM members murdered – |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | MR ZOKWANA: It was if I agree with you that the shooting by NUM was the causal for whatever happened. MR MPOFU: But all that you are saying now, the carbon paper and all that, just reaffirms your belief at the time, which you have withdrawn, that it was an AMCU thing. MR ZOKWANA: I'm responding to your question, Sir, and I'm saying that in my answer, that is the view I held and I believe up until a time I was calm, but in as far as the Impala is concerned I have been able | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, you know it seems as if we have constantly been studying, or understanding the incidents you have raised and I happened to be present in all. As I was present [inaudible] in '98, as I was present in a number of areas, I was present in the meeting, it was in 1998, to assist the Commission, and it would be incorrect for Mr Mpofu to come with the view that says NUM murdered Selby Mayise. MR MPOFU: I said NUM members murdered – MR ZOKWANA: You're saying that, yes. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | MR ZOKWANA: It was if I agree with you that the shooting by NUM was the causal for whatever happened. MR MPOFU: But all that you are saying now, the carbon paper and all that, just reaffirms your belief at the time, which you have withdrawn, that it was an AMCU thing. MR ZOKWANA: I'm responding to your question, Sir, and I'm saying that in my answer, that is the view I held and I believe up until a time I was calm, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, you know it seems as if we have constantly been studying, or understanding the incidents you have raised and I happened to be present in all. As I was present [inaudible] in '98, as I was present in a number of areas, I was present in the meeting, it was in 1998, to assist the Commission, and it would be incorrect for Mr Mpofu to come with the view that says NUM murdered Selby Mayise. MR MPOFU: I said NUM members murdered – MR ZOKWANA: You're saying that, yes. MR MPOFU: Killed him. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | MR ZOKWANA: It was if I agree with you that the shooting by NUM was the causal for whatever happened. MR MPOFU: But all that you are saying now, the carbon paper and all that, just reaffirms your belief at the time, which you have withdrawn, that it was an AMCU thing. MR ZOKWANA: I'm responding to your question, Sir, and I'm saying that in my answer, that is the view I held and I believe up until a time I was calm, but in as far as the Impala is concerned I have been able to show you this, that the belief there is that after the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, you know it seems as if we have constantly been studying, or understanding the incidents you have raised and I happened to be present in all. As I was present [inaudible] in '98, as I was present in a number of areas, I was present in the meeting, it was in 1998, to assist the Commission, and it would be incorrect for Mr Mpofu to come with the view that says NUM murdered Selby Mayise. MR MPOFU: I said NUM members murdered – MR ZOKWANA: You're saying that, yes. MR MPOFU: Killed him. MR ZOKWANA: Yes, it is not correct. If |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | MR ZOKWANA: It was if I agree with you that the shooting by NUM was the causal for whatever happened. MR MPOFU: But all that you are saying now, the carbon paper and all that, just reaffirms your belief at the time, which you have withdrawn, that it was an AMCU thing. MR ZOKWANA: I'm responding to your question, Sir, and I'm saying that in my answer, that is the view I held and I believe up until a time I was calm, but in as far as the Impala is concerned I have been able to show you this, that the belief there is that after the incidents of whatever happened in Impala, AMCU was the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, you know it seems as if we have constantly been studying, or understanding the incidents you have raised and I happened to be present in all. As I was present [inaudible] in '98, as I was present in a number of areas, I was present in the meeting, it was in 1998, to assist the Commission, and it would be incorrect for Mr Mpofu to come with the view that says NUM murdered Selby Mayise. MR MPOFU: I said NUM members murdered – MR ZOKWANA: You're saying that, yes. MR MPOFU: Killed him. MR ZOKWANA: Yes, it is not correct. If I believe that, Sir - I'm not a lawyer, but you don't use |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | MR ZOKWANA: It was if I agree with you that the shooting by NUM was the causal for whatever happened. MR MPOFU: But all that you are saying now, the carbon paper and all that, just reaffirms your belief at the time, which you have withdrawn, that it was an AMCU thing. MR ZOKWANA: I'm responding to your question, Sir, and I'm saying that in my answer, that is the view I held and I believe up until a time I was calm, but in as far as the Impala is concerned I have been able to show you this, that the belief there is that after the incidents of whatever happened in Impala, AMCU was the victorious union that came into being, camouflaging this | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, you know it seems as if we have constantly been studying, or understanding the incidents you have raised and I happened to be present in all. As I was present [inaudible] in '98, as I was present in a number of areas, I was present in the meeting, it was in 1998, to assist the Commission, and it would be incorrect for Mr Mpofu to come with the view that says NUM murdered Selby Mayise. MR MPOFU: I said NUM members murdered – MR ZOKWANA: You're saying that, yes. MR MPOFU: Killed him. MR ZOKWANA: Yes, it is not correct. If I believe that, Sir - I'm not a lawyer, but you don't use hearsay evidence that you could not substantiate. In the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | MR ZOKWANA: It was if I agree with you that the shooting by NUM was the causal for whatever happened. MR MPOFU: But all that you are saying now, the carbon paper and all that, just reaffirms your belief at the time, which you have withdrawn, that it was an AMCU thing. MR ZOKWANA: I'm responding to your question, Sir, and I'm saying that in my answer, that is the view I held and I believe up until a time I was calm, but in as far as the Impala is concerned I have been able to show you this, that the belief there is that after the incidents of whatever happened in Impala, AMCU was the victorious union that came into being, camouflaging this Five Madotta. What I withdraw is that I cannot say that | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, you know it seems as if we have constantly been studying, or understanding the incidents you have raised and I happened to be present in all. As I was present [inaudible] in '98, as I was present in a number of areas, I was present in the meeting, it was in 1998, to assist the Commission, and it would be incorrect for Mr Mpofu to come with the view that says NUM murdered Selby Mayise. MR MPOFU: I said NUM members murdered – MR ZOKWANA: You're saying that, yes. MR MPOFU: Killed him. MR ZOKWANA: Yes, it is not correct. If I believe that, Sir - I'm not a lawyer, but you don't use hearsay evidence that you could not substantiate. In the court records nobody was found guilty of that murder. Let |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | MR ZOKWANA: It was if I agree with you that the shooting by NUM was the causal for whatever happened. MR MPOFU: But all that you are saying now, the carbon paper and all that, just reaffirms your belief at the time, which you have withdrawn, that it was an AMCU thing. MR ZOKWANA: I'm responding to your question, Sir, and I'm saying that in my answer, that is the view I held and I believe up until a time I was calm, but in as far as the Impala is concerned I have been able to show you this, that the belief there is that after the incidents of whatever happened in Impala, AMCU was the victorious union that came into being, camouflaging this Five Madotta. What I withdraw is that I cannot say that AMCU was behind the strike or the marches because that | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, you know it seems as if we have constantly been studying, or understanding the incidents you have raised and I happened to be present in all. As I was present [inaudible] in '98, as I was present in a number of areas, I was present in the meeting, it was in 1998, to assist the Commission, and it would be incorrect for Mr Mpofu to come with the view that says NUM murdered Selby Mayise. MR MPOFU: I said NUM members murdered – MR ZOKWANA: You're saying that, yes. MR MPOFU: Killed him. MR ZOKWANA: Yes, it is not correct. If I believe that, Sir - I'm not a lawyer, but you don't use hearsay evidence that you could not substantiate. In the court records nobody was found guilty of that murder. Let me inform you, Sir, NUM was not the only formation at |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | MR ZOKWANA: It was if I agree with you that the shooting by NUM was the causal for whatever happened. MR MPOFU: But all that you are saying now, the carbon paper and all that, just reaffirms your belief at the time, which you have withdrawn, that it was an AMCU thing. MR ZOKWANA: I'm responding to your question, Sir, and I'm saying that in my answer, that is the view I held and I believe up until a time I was calm, but in as far as the Impala is concerned I have been able to show you this, that the belief there is that after the incidents of whatever happened in Impala, AMCU was the victorious union that came into being, camouflaging this Five Madotta. What I withdraw is that I cannot say that AMCU was behind the strike or the marches because that evidence will come, but I think if you look at its motive, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, you know it seems as if we have constantly been studying, or understanding the incidents you have raised and I happened to be present in all. As I was present [inaudible] in '98, as I was present in a number of areas, I was present in the meeting, it was in 1998, to assist the Commission, and it would be incorrect for Mr Mpofu to come with the view that says NUM murdered Selby Mayise. MR MPOFU: I said NUM members murdered – MR ZOKWANA: You're saying that, yes. MR MPOFU: Killed him. MR ZOKWANA: Yes, it is not correct. If I believe that, Sir - I'm not a lawyer, but you don't use hearsay evidence that you could not substantiate. In the court records nobody was found guilty of that murder. Let me inform you, Sir, NUM was not the only formation at Driefontein Mine. Sorry, the year was wrong, it is 1999, I |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | MR ZOKWANA: It was if I agree with you that the shooting by NUM was the causal for whatever happened. MR MPOFU: But all that you are saying now, the carbon paper and all that, just reaffirms your belief at the time, which you have withdrawn, that it was an AMCU thing. MR ZOKWANA: I'm responding to your question, Sir, and I'm saying that in my answer, that is the view I held and I believe up until a time I was calm, but in as far as the Impala is concerned I have been able to show you this, that the belief there is that after the incidents of whatever happened in Impala, AMCU was the victorious union that came into being, camouflaging this Five Madotta. What I withdraw is that I cannot say that AMCU was behind the strike or the marches because that evidence will come, but I think if you look at its motive, if you look at the issues you have raised yourself in terms | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, you know it seems as if we have constantly been studying, or understanding the incidents you have raised and I happened to be present in all. As I was present [inaudible] in '98, as I was present in a number of areas, I was present in the meeting, it was in 1998, to assist the Commission, and it would be incorrect for Mr Mpofu to come with the view that says NUM murdered Selby Mayise. MR MPOFU: I said NUM members murdered – MR ZOKWANA: You're saying that, yes. MR MPOFU: Killed him. MR ZOKWANA: Yes, it is not correct. If I believe that, Sir - I'm not a lawyer, but you don't use hearsay evidence that you could not substantiate. In the court records nobody was found guilty of that murder. Let me inform you, Sir, NUM was not the only formation at Driefontein Mine. Sorry, the year was wrong, it is 1999, I remember very well we were doing elections in the Eastern |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | MR ZOKWANA: It was if I agree with you that the shooting by NUM was the causal for whatever happened. MR MPOFU: But all that you are saying now, the carbon paper and all that, just reaffirms your belief at the time, which you have withdrawn, that it was an AMCU thing. MR ZOKWANA: I'm responding to your question, Sir, and I'm saying that in my answer, that is the view I held and I believe up until a time I was calm, but in as far as the Impala is concerned I have been able to show you this, that the belief there is that after the incidents of whatever happened in Impala, AMCU was the victorious union that came into being, camouflaging this Five Madotta. What I withdraw is that I cannot say that AMCU was behind the strike or the marches because that evidence will come, but I think if you look at its motive, if you look at the issues you have raised yourself in terms of people having to look at issues that happened, I'm not | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, you know it seems as if we have constantly been studying, or understanding the incidents you have raised and I happened to be present in all. As I was present [inaudible] in '98, as I was present in a number of areas, I was present in the meeting, it was in 1998, to assist the Commission, and it would be incorrect for Mr Mpofu to come with the view that says NUM murdered Selby Mayise. MR MPOFU: I said NUM members murdered – MR ZOKWANA: You're saying that, yes. MR MPOFU: Killed him. MR ZOKWANA: Yes, it is not correct. If I believe that, Sir - I'm not a lawyer, but you don't use hearsay evidence that you could not substantiate. In the court records nobody was found guilty of that murder. Let me inform you, Sir, NUM was not the only formation at Driefontein Mine. Sorry, the year was wrong, it is 1999, I remember very well we were doing elections in the Eastern Cape, I came back to that meeting. Now there was a union |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | MR ZOKWANA: It was if I agree with you that the shooting by NUM was the causal for whatever happened. MR MPOFU: But all that you are saying now, the carbon paper and all that, just reaffirms your belief at the time, which you have withdrawn, that it was an AMCU thing. MR ZOKWANA: I'm responding to your question, Sir, and I'm saying that in my answer, that is the view I held and I believe up until a time I was calm, but in as far as the Impala is concerned I have been able to show you this, that the belief there is that after the incidents of whatever happened in Impala, AMCU was the victorious union that came into being, camouflaging this Five Madotta. What I withdraw is that I cannot say that AMCU was behind the strike or the marches because that evidence will come, but I think if you look at its motive, if you look at the issues you have raised yourself in terms of people having to look at issues that happened, I'm not going to [inaudible] that view again that AMCU was behind | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, you know it seems as if we have constantly been studying, or understanding the incidents you have raised and I happened to be present in all. As I was present [inaudible] in '98, as I was present in a number of areas, I was present in the meeting, it was in 1998, to assist the Commission, and it would be incorrect for Mr Mpofu to come with the view that says NUM murdered Selby Mayise. MR MPOFU: I said NUM members murdered – MR ZOKWANA: You're saying that, yes. MR MPOFU: Killed him. MR ZOKWANA: Yes, it is not correct. If I believe that, Sir - I'm not a lawyer, but you don't use hearsay evidence that you could not substantiate. In the court records nobody was found guilty of that murder. Let me inform you, Sir, NUM was not the only formation at Driefontein Mine. Sorry, the year was wrong, it is 1999, I remember very well we were doing elections in the Eastern Cape, I came back to that meeting. Now there was a union there called UPUSA. It was also organising and competing |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | MR ZOKWANA: It was if I agree with you that the shooting by NUM was the causal for whatever happened. MR MPOFU: But all that you are saying now, the carbon paper and all that, just reaffirms your belief at the time, which you have withdrawn, that it was an AMCU thing. MR ZOKWANA: I'm responding to your question, Sir, and I'm saying that in my answer, that is the view I held and I believe up until a time I was calm, but in as far as the Impala is concerned I have been able to show you this, that the belief there is that after the incidents of whatever happened in Impala, AMCU was the victorious union that came into being, camouflaging this Five Madotta. What I withdraw is that I cannot say that AMCU was behind the strike or the marches because that evidence will come, but I think if you look at its motive, if you look at the issues you have raised yourself in terms of people having to look at issues that happened, I'm not going to [inaudible] that view again that AMCU was behind it. I'm saying that I think the Commission by the end it | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, you know it seems as if we have constantly been studying, or understanding the incidents you have raised and I happened to be present in all. As I was present [inaudible] in '98, as I was present in a number of areas, I was present in the meeting, it was in 1998, to assist the Commission, and it would be incorrect for Mr Mpofu to come with the view that says NUM murdered Selby Mayise. MR MPOFU: I said NUM members murdered – MR ZOKWANA: You're saying that, yes. MR MPOFU: Killed him. MR ZOKWANA: Yes, it is not correct. If I believe that, Sir - I'm not a lawyer, but you don't use hearsay evidence that you could not substantiate. In the court records nobody was found guilty of that murder. Let me inform you, Sir, NUM was not the only formation at Driefontein Mine. Sorry, the year was wrong, it is 1999, I remember very well we were doing elections in the Eastern Cape, I came back to that meeting. Now there was a union there called UPUSA. It was also organising and competing with NUM on the mine and before this incident there has |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | MR ZOKWANA: It was if I agree with you that the shooting by NUM was the causal for whatever happened. MR MPOFU: But all that you are saying now, the carbon paper and all that, just reaffirms your belief at the time, which you have withdrawn, that it was an AMCU thing. MR ZOKWANA: I'm responding to your question, Sir, and I'm saying that in my answer, that is the view I held and I believe up until a time I was calm, but in as far as the Impala is concerned I have been able to show you this, that the belief there is that after the incidents of whatever happened in Impala, AMCU was the victorious union that came into being, camouflaging this Five Madotta. What I withdraw is that I cannot say that AMCU was behind the strike or the marches because that evidence will come, but I think if you look at its motive, if you look at the issues you have raised yourself in terms of people having to look at issues that happened, I'm not going to [inaudible] that view again that AMCU was behind it. I'm saying that I think the Commission by the end it finishes, it will be able to find maybe that there was some | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, you know it seems as if we have constantly been studying, or understanding the incidents you have raised and I happened to be present in all. As I was present [inaudible] in '98, as I was present in a number of areas, I was present in the meeting, it was in 1998, to assist the Commission, and it would be incorrect for Mr Mpofu to come with the view that says NUM murdered Selby Mayise. MR MPOFU: I said NUM members murdered – MR ZOKWANA: You're saying that, yes. MR MPOFU: Killed him. MR ZOKWANA: Yes, it is not correct. If I believe that, Sir - I'm not a lawyer, but you don't use hearsay evidence that you could not substantiate. In the court records nobody was found guilty of that murder. Let me inform you, Sir, NUM was not the only formation at Driefontein Mine. Sorry, the year was wrong, it is 1999, I remember very well we were doing elections in the Eastern Cape, I came back to that meeting. Now there was a union there called UPUSA. It was also organising and competing with NUM on the mine and before this incident there has been a plethora of other problems between the manner that |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | MR ZOKWANA: It was if I agree with you that the shooting by NUM was the causal for whatever happened. MR MPOFU: But all that you are saying now, the carbon paper and all that, just reaffirms your belief at the time, which you have withdrawn, that it was an AMCU thing. MR ZOKWANA: I'm responding to your question, Sir, and I'm saying that in my answer, that is the view I held and I believe up until a time I was calm, but in as far as the Impala is concerned I have been able to show you this, that the belief there is that after the incidents of whatever happened in Impala, AMCU was the victorious union that came into being, camouflaging this Five Madotta. What I withdraw is that I cannot say that AMCU was behind the strike or the marches because that evidence will come, but I think if you look at its motive, if you look at the issues you have raised yourself in terms of people having to look at issues that happened, I'm not going to [inaudible] that view again that AMCU was behind it. I'm saying that I think the Commission by the end it finishes, it will be able to find maybe that there was some relationship between the incidents, but I cannot stand here | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, you know it seems as if we have constantly been studying, or understanding the incidents you have raised and I happened to be present in all. As I was present [inaudible] in '98, as I was present in a number of areas, I was present in the meeting, it was in 1998, to assist the Commission, and it would be incorrect for Mr Mpofu to come with the view that says NUM murdered Selby Mayise. MR MPOFU: I said NUM members murdered – MR ZOKWANA: You're saying that, yes. MR MPOFU: Killed him. MR ZOKWANA: Yes, it is not correct. If I believe that, Sir - I'm not a lawyer, but you don't use hearsay evidence that you could not substantiate. In the court records nobody was found guilty of that murder. Let me inform you, Sir, NUM was not the only formation at Driefontein Mine. Sorry, the year was wrong, it is 1999, I remember very well we were doing elections in the Eastern Cape, I came back to that meeting. Now there was a union there called UPUSA. It was also organising and competing with NUM on the mine and before this incident there has been a plethora of other problems between the manner that union was using violence against NUM; some leaders were |

| | , , | 1 | |
|----|---|----|---|
| | Page 4927 | | Page 4929 |
| 1 | still remain to say, Sir, please find evidence that NUM | 1 | personality, I respect your team, therefore my language |
| 2 | used violence and substantiate it than using all the ones | 2 | have been coached in a way that at all times I avoid anger |
| 3 | you have used because in none of them was anybody found | 3 | and emotion. |
| 4 | guilty and he was shown to be an NUM member. | 4 | CHAIRPERSON: I think what Mr Mpofu said |
| 5 | MR MPOFU: No, Mr Zokwana, I'm not | 5 | should be interpreted into English, so we can then proceed |
| 6 | suggesting anybody was found guilty, all I'm suggesting is | 6 | on the basis of what he said. |
| 7 | that you, Mr Zokwana, believed that NUM members killed the | 7 | MR MAHLANGU: What Mr Mpofu said before |
| 8 | one and injured the other. | 8 | Mr Zokwana started reacting was that, "we ya thlokwa" Mr |
| 9 | MR ZOKWANA: I said it yesterday and I | 9 | Zokwana. In Xhosa that means you are lying, Mr Zokwana. |
| 10 | will repeat it again, Chairperson, that I'm not in a | 10 | MR ZOKWANA: And my response, Chairperson |
| 11 | position to assume that the people who injured Comrade | 11 | was, I have chosen to avoid using such terms because the |
| 12 | Madosa as well as the late Selby Mayise were NUM members. | 12 | English word said the taste of the pudding is in the |
| 13 | Both of them were injured; Mr Madosa, you know during the, | 13 | eating. I must be able to present irrefutable evidence to |
| 14 | Chairperson, you know during the elections, - sorry, during | 14 | the effect that what I'm telling you is not true, you |
| 15 | the negotiations it is a time when all workers in the mine | 15 | produced NUM documentation, you have done everything you |
| 16 | have got an interest in what will be the final results of | 16 | have done. Up to now you have not been able to say that |
| 17 | the processes. It is where you get mandates, it is where | 17 | I'm working contrary, but I will forgive you for calling me |
| 18 | you interact more than any other time. For instance if you | 18 | a liar, at my age. |
| 19 | call a mass meeting in a mine it is rare to get two-thirds | 19 | CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu – |
| 20 | of the workers into a stadium, but once, when you negotiate | 20 | MR MPOFU: Can I sort it out, Sir? |
| 21 | everybody is keen to know what the report has been. It is | 21 | CHAIRPERSON: No, I want you to sort it |
| 22 | the most heightened part, stating period of workers in | 22 | out, I don't approve of counsel making general allegations |
| 23 | their own union, and there is no measure therefore, | 23 | of that kind. I can understand you're saying, such and |
| 24 | Chairperson, to know if those in a stadium are only NUM | 24 | such a statement you made is untrue; you can possibly say |
| 25 | members. We bar no-one; people come, they listen and in | 25 | you know it is untrue, but just to make a general |
| | Page 4928 | | Page 4930 |
| 1 | the two instances there was an atmosphere, I will call it, | 1 | allegation, you're a liar or you're lying, is not |
| 2 | to have been opportunistic for anybody to cause harm to | 2 | appropriate behaviour. |
| 3 | anybody. Let's take the first instance he refers to, of | 3 | MR MPOFU: Okay. |
| 4 | the injury to the late, the fatal injury to the late Selby | 4 | CHAIRPERSON: I don't expect counsel in |
| 5 | Mayise. Workers in that mine, Sir, were demanding | 5 | your position to do that. |
| 6 | accessing their provident fund and NUM was assuring them | 6 | MR MPOFU: Alright. |
| 7 | that according to law there is no way you can access the | 7 | [12:11] CHAIRPERSON: And I trust it will never |
| 8 | provident fund. They may assist you, Mr Mpofu, you may | 8 | happen again, and I'm saying and I'm saying obviously not |
| 9 | have this as an argument to prove NUM hasn't used violence, | 9 | only to you, but to every other counsel here as well. If |
| 10 | in view of what happened. In that meeting, I cannot stand | 10 | you want to make an allegation he's not telling the truth |
| 11 | here and say the people who killed Mayise were NUM members, | 11 | and deliberately not telling the truth, then you must |
| 12 | as I'm saying that at that point there was also other | 12 | specify clearly what you are saying. |
| 13 | formations. You can only say [African language] NUM if you | 13 | MR MPOFU: I will. I will specify, |
| 14 | can identify the person, you can look at records, it is an | 14 | Chair. Mr Zokwana, the only thing I will withdraw is in |
| 15 | NUM member. Without that, I mean, the record been showing | 15 | Xhosa I should have said [African language], but that also |
| 16 | of who did it, you can't be able to do that. | 16 | means what you are saying is untrue and let me – I will |
| 17 | MR MPOFU: All I can say is, [African | 17 | assist you. If you – |
| 18 | language], Mr Zokwana. | 18 | CHAIRPERSON: Are you now saying you |
| 19 | MR ZOKWANA: I would never use that | 19 | withdraw your statement – |
| 20 | language towards you, Sir, with due respect. | 20 | MR MPOFU: No, I'm – |
| 21 | MR MAHLANGU: What Mr Mpofu said was that | 21 | CHAIRPERSON: Would you just give me – |
| 22 | A Contraction of the second | 22 | MR MPOFU: I'm just saying I used the |
| 23 | MR ZOKWANA: You can only show that I'm | 23 | wrong word. |
| 24 | lying provided that you are able to show your reasons | 24 | CHAIRPERSON: No, no, okay. |
| 10 | | | |
| | because, Chairperson, I respect this forum, I respect your | 25 | MR MPOFU: Not the statement, I'm not |

Marikana Commission of Inquiry

| | Page 4931 | | Page 4933 |
|--|--|--|---|
| 1 | withdrawing anything. | 1 | deliberately telling an untruth. Now did I understand that |
| 2 | CHAIRPERSON: Be patient with me, and | 2 | the second word you used was, the second phrase you used, |
| 3 | I'll try to be patient with you. | 3 | was, as I paraphrased it, what you're saying is untrue, I |
| 4 | MR MPOFU: Oh. | 4 | don't suggest that you are deliberately telling an untruth? |
| 5 | CHAIRPERSON: I hope both of us agree. | 5 | MR MPOFU: No, Sir I did – |
| 6 | MR MPOFU: Sorry. | 6 | MR ZOKWANA: Let me help, Chairperson, |
| 7 | CHAIRPERSON: Are you saying that you | 7 | because Mr Mpofu – let me help you, Mr Mpofu, in Xhosa. |
| 8 | withdraw the allegation he was lying, because you used the | 8 | You know, when you deal with an elder person, when you are |
| 9 | wrong word; what you are saying is that what he was saying | 9 | |
| | | | saying he is lying, like in Afrikaans, you can say 'jy'. |
| 10 | was untrue. Is that what you're doing? | 10 | But if the person is older you will say 'u'. |
| 11 | MR MPOFU: Effectively, Chair. And Mr | 11 | MR MPOFU: It's the same thing, ja. |
| 12 | Zokwana, although the thrust of my accusation remains the | 12 | MR ZOKWANA: But now what Mr Mpofu is |
| 13 | same, I hope you will forgive me for using a harsher word | 13 | saying, he is saying the same thing with some respect, |
| 14 | and I'm sticking to [African language] and as you have | 14 | because you can't say to a person older, he is lying. What |
| 15 | said, I will present – | 15 | you will say, you're not saying you are mistaken. It says |
| 16 | MR ZOKWANA: You are forgiven, Mr Mpofu, | 16 | you are lying, but in a more normal defined way. |
| 17 | I have chosen to my training never to emulate what others | 17 | CHAIRPERSON: As we would say in English, |
| 18 | are saying towards me. | 18 | with respect, you're lying. |
| 19 | MR MPOFU: I take it as accepted. | 19 | MR ZOKWANA: Yes. |
| 20 | CHAIRPERSON: Mr Interpreter, would you | 20 | CHAIRPERSON: As opposed to you are |
| 21 | please translate the Xhosa word which Mr Mpofu used in | 21 | lying? |
| 22 | substitution for the word he used earlier? | 22 | MR ZOKWANA: Yes. |
| 23 | MR MAHLANGU: The word Mr Mpofu used, is | 23 | MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. |
| 24 | [African language], which he then interpreted as it's | 24 | CHAIRPERSON: Now I don't think that you |
| 25 | untrue, but the true meaning of [African language] is, | 25 | should with or without respect make an allegation of that |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| 1 | Page 4932 | 1 | Page 4934 |
| 1 | you're making a mistake. | 1 | kind in a public forum such as this, unless you specify |
| 2 | you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. | 2 | kind in a public forum such as this, unless you specify specifically what it is that you are making that allegation |
| | you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, I'm sorry, it's | 2 3 | kind in a public forum such as this, unless you specify specifically what it is that you are making that allegation about. and it doesn't help to sort of soften the blow by |
| 2 3 4 | you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, I'm sorry, it's much stronger than that. It's – [African language] it | 2 3 4 | kind in a public forum such as this, unless you specify specifically what it is that you are making that allegation about. and it doesn't help to sort of soften the blow by using a euphemism which has the same meaning. |
| 2 3 4 5 | you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, I'm sorry, it's much stronger than that. It's – [African language] it basically means [African language] means, basically means | 2 3 4 5 | kind in a public forum such as this, unless you specify specifically what it is that you are making that allegation about. and it doesn't help to sort of soften the blow by using a euphemism which has the same meaning. MR MPOFU: Got it. Chairperson – |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, I'm sorry, it's much stronger than that. It's – [African language] it basically means [African language] means, basically means to say you are telling a lie and [African language] would | 2 3 4 5 6 | kind in a public forum such as this, unless you specify specifically what it is that you are making that allegation about. and it doesn't help to sort of soften the blow by using a euphemism which has the same meaning. MR MPOFU: Got it. Chairperson – MR ZOKWANA: [Inaudible], sorry, Mr Mpofu |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 | you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, I'm sorry, it's much stronger than that. It's – [African language] it basically means [African language] means, basically means to say you are telling a lie and [African language] would be a kind of a more respectful euphemism, which says what | 2 3 4 5 6 7 | kind in a public forum such as this, unless you specify specifically what it is that you are making that allegation about. and it doesn't help to sort of soften the blow by using a euphemism which has the same meaning. MR MPOFU: Got it. Chairperson – MR ZOKWANA: [Inaudible], sorry, Mr Mpofu [inaudible]. I'm happy with both. Let me help you, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, I'm sorry, it's much stronger than that. It's – [African language] it basically means [African language] means, basically means to say you are telling a lie and [African language] would be a kind of a more respectful euphemism, which says what you are saying is untrue. In other words, it's still | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | kind in a public forum such as this, unless you specify specifically what it is that you are making that allegation about. and it doesn't help to sort of soften the blow by using a euphemism which has the same meaning. MR MPOFU: Got it. Chairperson – MR ZOKWANA: [Inaudible], sorry, Mr Mpofu [inaudible]. I'm happy with both. Let me help you, Chairperson – |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, I'm sorry, it's much stronger than that. It's – [African language] it basically means [African language] means, basically means to say you are telling a lie and [African language] would be a kind of a more respectful euphemism, which says what you are saying is untrue. In other words, it's still disputed, but it's the way – | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | kind in a public forum such as this, unless you specify specifically what it is that you are making that allegation about. and it doesn't help to sort of soften the blow by using a euphemism which has the same meaning. MR MPOFU: Got it. Chairperson – MR ZOKWANA: [Inaudible], sorry, Mr Mpofu [inaudible]. I'm happy with both. Let me help you, Chairperson – MR MPOFU: [Inaudible] Chairperson |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, I'm sorry, it's much stronger than that. It's – [African language] it basically means [African language] means, basically means to say you are telling a lie and [African language] would be a kind of a more respectful euphemism, which says what you are saying is untrue. In other words, it's still disputed, but it's the way – MR ZOKWANA: Let me help you, Sir – | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | kind in a public forum such as this, unless you specify specifically what it is that you are making that allegation about. and it doesn't help to sort of soften the blow by using a euphemism which has the same meaning. MR MPOFU: Got it. Chairperson – MR ZOKWANA: [Inaudible], sorry, Mr Mpofu [inaudible]. I'm happy with both. Let me help you, Chairperson – MR MPOFU: [Inaudible] Chairperson CHAIRPERSON: Let Mr Zokwana speak first, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, I'm sorry, it's much stronger than that. It's – [African language] it basically means [African language] means, basically means to say you are telling a lie and [African language] would be a kind of a more respectful euphemism, which says what you are saying is untrue. In other words, it's still disputed, but it's the way – MR ZOKWANA: Let me help you, Sir – MR MPOFU: Not you are making a mistake. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | kind in a public forum such as this, unless you specify specifically what it is that you are making that allegation about. and it doesn't help to sort of soften the blow by using a euphemism which has the same meaning. MR MPOFU: Got it. Chairperson – MR ZOKWANA: [Inaudible], sorry, Mr Mpofu [inaudible]. I'm happy with both. Let me help you, Chairperson – MR MPOFU: [Inaudible] Chairperson CHAIRPERSON: Let Mr Zokwana speak first, then you can answer to what I said and what he said. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, I'm sorry, it's much stronger than that. It's – [African language] it basically means [African language] means, basically means to say you are telling a lie and [African language] would be a kind of a more respectful euphemism, which says what you are saying is untrue. In other words, it's still disputed, but it's the way – MR ZOKWANA: Let me help you, Sir – MR MPOFU: Not you are making a mistake. [African language] would be you're making a mistake. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | kind in a public forum such as this, unless you specify specifically what it is that you are making that allegation about. and it doesn't help to sort of soften the blow by using a euphemism which has the same meaning. MR MPOFU: Got it. Chairperson – MR ZOKWANA: [Inaudible], sorry, Mr Mpofu [inaudible]. I'm happy with both. Let me help you, Chairperson – MR MPOFU: [Inaudible] Chairperson CHAIRPERSON: Let Mr Zokwana speak first, then you can answer to what I said and what he said. MR ZOKWANA: Another term in Sotho would |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, I'm sorry, it's much stronger than that. It's – [African language] it basically means [African language] means, basically means to say you are telling a lie and [African language] would be a kind of a more respectful euphemism, which says what you are saying is untrue. In other words, it's still disputed, but it's the way – MR ZOKWANA: Let me help you, Sir – MR MPOFU: Not you are making a mistake. [African language] would be you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: I think there's a big | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | kind in a public forum such as this, unless you specify specifically what it is that you are making that allegation about. and it doesn't help to sort of soften the blow by using a euphemism which has the same meaning. MR MPOFU: Got it. Chairperson – MR ZOKWANA: [Inaudible], sorry, Mr Mpofu [inaudible]. I'm happy with both. Let me help you, Chairperson – MR MPOFU: [Inaudible] Chairperson CHAIRPERSON: Let Mr Zokwana speak first, then you can answer to what I said and what he said. MR ZOKWANA: Another term in Sotho would be saying, [African language], meaning that that I have |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, I'm sorry, it's much stronger than that. It's – [African language] it basically means [African language] means, basically means to say you are telling a lie and [African language] would be a kind of a more respectful euphemism, which says what you are saying is untrue. In other words, it's still disputed, but it's the way – MR ZOKWANA: Let me help you, Sir – MR MPOFU: Not you are making a mistake. [African language] would be you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: I think there's a big difference - we can't all talk together. There is a big | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | kind in a public forum such as this, unless you specify specifically what it is that you are making that allegation about. and it doesn't help to sort of soften the blow by using a euphemism which has the same meaning. MR MPOFU: Got it. Chairperson – MR ZOKWANA: [Inaudible], sorry, Mr Mpofu [inaudible]. I'm happy with both. Let me help you, Chairperson – MR MPOFU: [Inaudible] Chairperson CHAIRPERSON: Let Mr Zokwana speak first, then you can answer to what I said and what he said. MR ZOKWANA: Another term in Sotho would be saying, [African language], meaning that that I have said, I may say I apologise, but the message is carried, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, I'm sorry, it's much stronger than that. It's – [African language] it basically means [African language] means, basically means to say you are telling a lie and [African language] would be a kind of a more respectful euphemism, which says what you are saying is untrue. In other words, it's still disputed, but it's the way – MR ZOKWANA: Let me help you, Sir – MR MPOFU: Not you are making a mistake. [African language] would be you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: I think there's a big difference - we can't all talk together. There is a big | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | kind in a public forum such as this, unless you specify specifically what it is that you are making that allegation about. and it doesn't help to sort of soften the blow by using a euphemism which has the same meaning. MR MPOFU: Got it. Chairperson – MR ZOKWANA: [Inaudible], sorry, Mr Mpofu [inaudible]. I'm happy with both. Let me help you, Chairperson – MR MPOFU: [Inaudible] Chairperson CHAIRPERSON: Let Mr Zokwana speak first, then you can answer to what I said and what he said. MR ZOKWANA: Another term in Sotho would be saying, [African language], meaning that that I have said, I may say I apologise, but the message is carried, and I repeat, Chairperson, I as a person, I forgave Mr |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, I'm sorry, it's much stronger than that. It's – [African language] it basically means [African language] means, basically means to say you are telling a lie and [African language] would be a kind of a more respectful euphemism, which says what you are saying is untrue. In other words, it's still disputed, but it's the way – MR ZOKWANA: Let me help you, Sir – MR MPOFU: Not you are making a mistake. [African language] would be you're making a mistake. [African language] would be you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: I think there's a big difference - we can't all talk together. There is a big difference between saying you were saying something untrue and you know it's untrue, which means you're being | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | kind in a public forum such as this, unless you specify specifically what it is that you are making that allegation about. and it doesn't help to sort of soften the blow by using a euphemism which has the same meaning. MR MPOFU: Got it. Chairperson – MR ZOKWANA: [Inaudible], sorry, Mr Mpofu [inaudible]. I'm happy with both. Let me help you, Chairperson – MR MPOFU: [Inaudible] Chairperson CHAIRPERSON: Let Mr Zokwana speak first, then you can answer to what I said and what he said. MR ZOKWANA: Another term in Sotho would be saying, [African language], meaning that that I have said, I may say I apologise, but the message is carried, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, I'm sorry, it's much stronger than that. It's – [African language] it basically means [African language] means, basically means to say you are telling a lie and [African language] would be a kind of a more respectful euphemism, which says what you are saying is untrue. In other words, it's still disputed, but it's the way – MR ZOKWANA: Let me help you, Sir – MR MPOFU: Not you are making a mistake. [African language] would be you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: I think there's a big difference - we can't all talk together. There is a big | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | kind in a public forum such as this, unless you specify specifically what it is that you are making that allegation about. and it doesn't help to sort of soften the blow by using a euphemism which has the same meaning. MR MPOFU: Got it. Chairperson – MR ZOKWANA: [Inaudible], sorry, Mr Mpofu [inaudible]. I'm happy with both. Let me help you, Chairperson – MR MPOFU: [Inaudible] Chairperson CHAIRPERSON: Let Mr Zokwana speak first, then you can answer to what I said and what he said. MR ZOKWANA: Another term in Sotho would be saying, [African language], meaning that that I have said, I may say I apologise, but the message is carried, and I repeat, Chairperson, I as a person, I forgave Mr |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, I'm sorry, it's much stronger than that. It's – [African language] it basically means [African language] means, basically means to say you are telling a lie and [African language] would be a kind of a more respectful euphemism, which says what you are saying is untrue. In other words, it's still disputed, but it's the way – MR ZOKWANA: Let me help you, Sir – MR MPOFU: Not you are making a mistake. [African language] would be you're making a mistake. [African language] would be you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: I think there's a big difference - we can't all talk together. There is a big difference between saying you were saying something untrue and you know it's untrue, which means you're being mendacious, which means you're lying, saying that on the one hand, and saying, what you were saying is incorrect, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | kind in a public forum such as this, unless you specify specifically what it is that you are making that allegation about. and it doesn't help to sort of soften the blow by using a euphemism which has the same meaning. MR MPOFU: Got it. Chairperson – MR ZOKWANA: [Inaudible], sorry, Mr Mpofu [inaudible]. I'm happy with both. Let me help you, Chairperson – MR MPOFU: [Inaudible] Chairperson CHAIRPERSON: Let Mr Zokwana speak first, then you can answer to what I said and what he said. MR ZOKWANA: Another term in Sotho would be saying, [African language], meaning that that I have said, I may say I apologise, but the message is carried, and I repeat, Chairperson, I as a person, I forgave Mr Mpofu, because I will do that to any human being. MR MPOFU: Okay. Now that that's behind US – |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, I'm sorry, it's much stronger than that. It's – [African language] it basically means [African language] means, basically means to say you are telling a lie and [African language] would be a kind of a more respectful euphemism, which says what you are saying is untrue. In other words, it's still disputed, but it's the way – MR ZOKWANA: Let me help you, Sir – MR MPOFU: Not you are making a mistake. [African language] would be you're making a mistake. [African language] would be you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: I think there's a big difference - we can't all talk together. There is a big difference between saying you were saying something untrue and you know it's untrue, which means you're being mendacious, which means you're lying, saying that on the one hand, and saying, what you were saying is incorrect, you are mistaken, it's wrong, incorrect. The second | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | kind in a public forum such as this, unless you specify specifically what it is that you are making that allegation about. and it doesn't help to sort of soften the blow by using a euphemism which has the same meaning. MR MPOFU: Got it. Chairperson – MR ZOKWANA: [Inaudible], sorry, Mr Mpofu [inaudible]. I'm happy with both. Let me help you, Chairperson – MR MPOFU: [Inaudible] Chairperson CHAIRPERSON: Let Mr Zokwana speak first, then you can answer to what I said and what he said. MR ZOKWANA: Another term in Sotho would be saying, [African language], meaning that that I have said, I may say I apologise, but the message is carried, and I repeat, Chairperson, I as a person, I forgave Mr Mpofu, because I will do that to any human being. MR MPOFU: Okay. Now that that's behind US – CHAIRPERSON: You still have got to |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, I'm sorry, it's much stronger than that. It's – [African language] it basically means [African language] means, basically means to say you are telling a lie and [African language] would be a kind of a more respectful euphemism, which says what you are saying is untrue. In other words, it's still disputed, but it's the way – MR ZOKWANA: Let me help you, Sir – MR MPOFU: Not you are making a mistake. [African language] would be you're making a mistake. [African language] would be you're making a mistake. [Africen language] would be you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: I think there's a big difference - we can't all talk together. There is a big difference between saying you were saying something untrue and you know it's untrue, which means you're being mendacious, which means you're lying, saying that on the one hand, and saying, what you were saying is incorrect, you are mistaken, it's wrong, incorrect. The second statement is, do I understand – | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | kind in a public forum such as this, unless you specify specifically what it is that you are making that allegation about. and it doesn't help to sort of soften the blow by using a euphemism which has the same meaning. MR MPOFU: Got it. Chairperson – MR ZOKWANA: [Inaudible], sorry, Mr Mpofu [inaudible]. I'm happy with both. Let me help you, Chairperson – MR MPOFU: [Inaudible] Chairperson CHAIRPERSON: Let Mr Zokwana speak first, then you can answer to what I said and what he said. MR ZOKWANA: Another term in Sotho would be saying, [African language], meaning that that I have said, I may say I apologise, but the message is carried, and I repeat, Chairperson, I as a person, I forgave Mr Mpofu, because I will do that to any human being. MR MPOFU: Okay. Now that that's behind US – |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, I'm sorry, it's much stronger than that. It's – [African language] it basically means [African language] means, basically means to say you are telling a lie and [African language] would be a kind of a more respectful euphemism, which says what you are saying is untrue. In other words, it's still disputed, but it's the way – MR ZOKWANA: Let me help you, Sir – MR MPOFU: Not you are making a mistake. [African language] would be you're making a mistake. [African language] would be you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: I think there's a big difference - we can't all talk together. There is a big difference between saying you were saying something untrue and you know it's untrue, which means you're being mendacious, which means you're lying, saying that on the one hand, and saying, what you were saying is incorrect, you are mistaken, it's wrong, incorrect. The second | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | kind in a public forum such as this, unless you specify specifically what it is that you are making that allegation about. and it doesn't help to sort of soften the blow by using a euphemism which has the same meaning. MR MPOFU: Got it. Chairperson – MR ZOKWANA: [Inaudible], sorry, Mr Mpofu [inaudible]. I'm happy with both. Let me help you, Chairperson – MR MPOFU: [Inaudible] Chairperson CHAIRPERSON: Let Mr Zokwana speak first, then you can answer to what I said and what he said. MR ZOKWANA: Another term in Sotho would be saying, [African language], meaning that that I have said, I may say I apologise, but the message is carried, and I repeat, Chairperson, I as a person, I forgave Mr Mpofu, because I will do that to any human being. MR MPOFU: Okay. Now that that's behind US – CHAIRPERSON: You still have got to |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, I'm sorry, it's much stronger than that. It's – [African language] it basically means [African language] means, basically means to say you are telling a lie and [African language] would be a kind of a more respectful euphemism, which says what you are saying is untrue. In other words, it's still disputed, but it's the way – MR ZOKWANA: Let me help you, Sir – MR MPOFU: Not you are making a mistake. [African language] would be you're making a mistake. [African language] would be you're making a mistake. [African language] would be you're making a mistake. [Africen language] would be you're making a mistake. [Africen language] would be you're being difference - we can't all talk together. There is a big difference between saying you were saying something untrue and you know it's untrue, which means you're being mendacious, which means you're lying, saying that on the one hand, and saying, what you were saying is incorrect, you are mistaken, it's wrong, incorrect. The second statement is, do I understand – MR MPOFU: You're lying. CHAIRPERSON: The first one is you're | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | kind in a public forum such as this, unless you specify specifically what it is that you are making that allegation about. and it doesn't help to sort of soften the blow by using a euphemism which has the same meaning. MR MPOFU: Got it. Chairperson – MR ZOKWANA: [Inaudible], sorry, Mr Mpofu [inaudible]. I'm happy with both. Let me help you, Chairperson – MR MPOFU: [Inaudible] Chairperson CHAIRPERSON: Let Mr Zokwana speak first, then you can answer to what I said and what he said. MR ZOKWANA: Another term in Sotho would be saying, [African language], meaning that that I have said, I may say I apologise, but the message is carried, and I repeat, Chairperson, I as a person, I forgave Mr Mpofu, because I will do that to any human being. MR MPOFU: Okay. Now that that's behind US – CHAIRPERSON: You still have got to either withdraw the allegation that he was lying, whether |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, I'm sorry, it's much stronger than that. It's – [African language] it basically means [African language] means, basically means to say you are telling a lie and [African language] would be a kind of a more respectful euphemism, which says what you are saying is untrue. In other words, it's still disputed, but it's the way – MR ZOKWANA: Let me help you, Sir – MR MPOFU: Not you are making a mistake. [African language] would be you're making a mistake. [African language] would be you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: I think there's a big difference - we can't all talk together. There is a big difference between saying you were saying something untrue and you know it's untrue, which means you're being mendacious, which means you're lying, saying that on the one hand, and saying, what you were saying is incorrect, you are mistaken, it's wrong, incorrect. The second statement is, do I understand – MR MPOFU: You're lying. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | kind in a public forum such as this, unless you specify specifically what it is that you are making that allegation about. and it doesn't help to sort of soften the blow by using a euphemism which has the same meaning. MR MPOFU: Got it. Chairperson – MR ZOKWANA: [Inaudible], sorry, Mr Mpofu [inaudible]. I'm happy with both. Let me help you, Chairperson – MR MPOFU: [Inaudible] Chairperson CHAIRPERSON: Let Mr Zokwana speak first, then you can answer to what I said and what he said. MR ZOKWANA: Another term in Sotho would be saying, [African language], meaning that that I have said, I may say I apologise, but the message is carried, and I repeat, Chairperson, I as a person, I forgave Mr Mpofu, because I will do that to any human being. MR MPOFU: Okay. Now that that's behind US – CHAIRPERSON: You still have got to either withdraw the allegation that he was lying, whether euphemistically phrased or not, or you must specify what |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, I'm sorry, it's much stronger than that. It's – [African language] it basically means [African language] means, basically means to say you are telling a lie and [African language] would be a kind of a more respectful euphemism, which says what you are saying is untrue. In other words, it's still disputed, but it's the way – MR ZOKWANA: Let me help you, Sir – MR MPOFU: Not you are making a mistake. [African language] would be you're making a mistake. [African language] would be you're making a mistake. [African language] would be you're making a mistake. [Africen language] would be you're making a mistake. [Africen language] would be you're being difference - we can't all talk together. There is a big difference between saying you were saying something untrue and you know it's untrue, which means you're being mendacious, which means you're lying, saying that on the one hand, and saying, what you were saying is incorrect, you are mistaken, it's wrong, incorrect. The second statement is, do I understand – MR MPOFU: You're lying. CHAIRPERSON: The first one is you're | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | kind in a public forum such as this, unless you specify specifically what it is that you are making that allegation about. and it doesn't help to sort of soften the blow by using a euphemism which has the same meaning. MR MPOFU: Got it. Chairperson – MR ZOKWANA: [Inaudible], sorry, Mr Mpofu [inaudible]. I'm happy with both. Let me help you, Chairperson – MR MPOFU: [Inaudible] Chairperson CHAIRPERSON: Let Mr Zokwana speak first, then you can answer to what I said and what he said. MR ZOKWANA: Another term in Sotho would be saying, [African language], meaning that that I have said, I may say I apologise, but the message is carried, and I repeat, Chairperson, I as a person, I forgave Mr Mpofu, because I will do that to any human being. MR MPOFU: Okay. Now that that's behind us – CHAIRPERSON: You still have got to either withdraw the allegation that he was lying, whether euphemistically phrased or not, or you must specify what the lie is. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, I'm sorry, it's much stronger than that. It's – [African language] it basically means [African language] means, basically means to say you are telling a lie and [African language] would be a kind of a more respectful euphemism, which says what you are saying is untrue. In other words, it's still disputed, but it's the way – MR ZOKWANA: Let me help you, Sir – MR MPOFU: Not you are making a mistake. [African language] would be you're making a mistake. [African language] would be you're making a mistake. CHAIRPERSON: I think there's a big difference - we can't all talk together. There is a big difference between saying you were saying something untrue and you know it's untrue, which means you're being mendacious, which means you're lying, saying that on the one hand, and saying, what you were saying is incorrect, you are mistaken, it's wrong, incorrect. The second statement is, do I understand – MR MPOFU: You're lying. CHAIRPERSON: The first one is you're lying, what you say is untrue and you know that. The | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | kind in a public forum such as this, unless you specify specifically what it is that you are making that allegation about. and it doesn't help to sort of soften the blow by using a euphemism which has the same meaning. MR MPOFU: Got it. Chairperson – MR ZOKWANA: [Inaudible], sorry, Mr Mpofu [inaudible]. I'm happy with both. Let me help you, Chairperson – MR MPOFU: [Inaudible] Chairperson CHAIRPERSON: Let Mr Zokwana speak first, then you can answer to what I said and what he said. MR ZOKWANA: Another term in Sotho would be saying, [African language], meaning that that I have said, I may say I apologise, but the message is carried, and I repeat, Chairperson, I as a person, I forgave Mr Mpofu, because I will do that to any human being. MR MPOFU: Okay. Now that that's behind us – CHAIRPERSON: You still have got to either withdraw the allegation that he was lying, whether euphemistically phrased or not, or you must specify what the lie is. MR MPOFU: Yes. |

| | | 1 | Rustenbu |
|----------------------------|---|----------|---|
| | Page 4935 | | Page 4937 |
| 1 | MR MPOFU: No, Chair, you definitely | 1 | shared my belief that the NUM is uncaring? |
| 2 | didn't understand. I specified what it was. It was what | 2 | MR ZOKWANA: I'm not in a position to |
| 3 | he was saying. I will repeat it. What he was saying is | 3 | answer the question, Chairperson, because I don't |
| 4 | that, I had put a specific allegation and a serious one at | 4 | understand, because if Mr Mpofu would say, have you ever |
| 5 | that, that he, Zokwana, believed or believes that the | 5 | said this for example with Ms Barnes, that NUM is such, I |
| 6 | people who killed Mr Mayise, were NUM members, and that | 6 | may say yes or no, or anybody you can mention. But if you |
| 7 | those who assaulted Mr Matosa were NUM members. That is | 7 | want to generalise, I don't know who we are talking about |
| 8 | the serious allegation I put to him. He then went on a | 8 | and that time I was there on the podium as a person who was |
| 9 | long rambling rave about the fact that the people were not | 9 | sitting, but I heard you saying that. |
| 10 | found guilty, he could never have said those things, and to | 10 | MR MPOFU: Yes, no, I'm sorry - okay, |
| 11 | that I am speaking to the fact that that answer is not only | 11 | maybe let me put it directly. Do you believe, or have you |
| 12 | incorrect, it is untruthful. | 12 | ever believed that the NUM is uncaring? |
| 13 | MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I will say | 13 | MR ZOKWANA: We never believed, have we |
| 14 | again, everybody is entitled to his own opinion of another | 14 | been made to believe that NUM is uncaring. What we noted, |
| 15 | one, but Mr Mpofu up to now has not given me a reason to | 15 | and I think our report will show of the shortcomings in the |
| 16 | change my view that, because if ever any NUM member was | 16 | manner by which services are rendered, but caring, we have |
| 17 | found to have done those acts, NUM could have acted. To | 17 | remained caring. |
| 18 | say that nobody was dealt was, is because we could not put | 18 | MR MPOFU: Have you ever believed or |
| 19 | the finger to who did what. So if your view is that I'm | 19 | expressed the view that the NUM is not only uncaring, but |
| 20 | lying or whatever, saying not true, I'm challenging you to | 20 | thankless? |
| 21 | say bring the proof of what you could say these are reasons | 21 | MR ZOKWANA: I mean not believing or |
| 22 | you believe other than, because this remains an allegation | 22 | believing that view, I'm not understanding on what basis |
| 23 | that is not true, because in your own fishing you could | 23 | are you raising that. |
| 24 | only find those two instances and I repeat to say, after | 24 | MR MPOFU: First forget the basis. Have |
| 25 | today we are still waiting for evidence to implicate a | 25 | you, Mr Zokwana, ever believed or expressed the view that |
| | Page 4936 | | Page 4938 |
| 1 | person, and I'm saying it would be wrong to come to the | 1 | the NUM was not only uncaring but thankless? |
| 2 | view that you have in those two instances. It was only NUM | 2 | MR ZOKWANA: I may have raised that view, |
| 3 | members present in those meetings. | 3 | but not to NUM as a whole, but within sections of people |
| 4 | MR MPOFU: Thank you. | 4 | who were part of our beneficiaries and I still believe that |
| 5 | MR ZOKWANA: Let me put it to you, | 5 | NUM is a caring organisation, but it may not be that |
| 6 | Chairperson, in terms of the way we run our meetings, if | 6 | everybody who have received that assistance have been |
| 7 | you call a conference at a branch region, you invite | 7 | thankful to the organisation, but in such instances do not |
| 8 | delegates. A delegate and a member are two different | 8 | represent the whole belief, and I can tell you when I said |
| 9 | things, and a delegate will be recorded so you know that in | 9 | that. I can tell you the incident. I was addressing a |
| 10 | this conference only NUM delegates were present and those | 10 | congress and I can tell you under which circumstances and |
| 11 | invited. But if you call a mass meeting, Mr Mpofu, there | 11 | to whom I was saying it. |
| 12 | is no way you will know if all people there were NUM | 12 | MR MPOFU: Did you ever express the view |
| 13 | members, because there is no such a record to show that. | 13 | that the NUM, although it might not have reached that stage |
| 14 | MR MPOFU: Okay, Mr Zokwana, if you bear | 14 | when you were expressing the view, was at the risk of |
| 15 | with me, the truth will come in about four questions' time | 15 | becoming like a pig that eats its children? |
| 16 | or so. Do you remember that there was a suggestion which | 16 | MR ZOKWANA: The only time I have known |
| 17 | came, I think from Mr Tip, that among other things the - | 17 | pigs to devour their own piglets - pigs don't have |
| 18 | and I suppose those – he didn't them mention by name, there | 18 | children, Mr Mpofu - is when they are not fed properly by |
| - | was an attack on the NUM as uncaring. | 19 | their owners. |
| 19 | ND ZOV/MANA, That attack was from your Mr | 20 | CHAIRPERSON: You haven't answered the |
| | MR ZOKWANA: That attack was from you, Mr | | question. The question is did you over express that view |
| 19 | Mpofu. | 21 | question. The question is, did you ever express that view |
| 19 20 | / d / 2012 54 / A | 21 22 | about – |
| 19 20 21 | Mpofu. | | |
| 19 20 21 22 | Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Yes. Do you, or have you ever | 22 | about – |
| 19 20 21 22 23 | Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Yes. Do you, or have you ever shared my belief that the NUM is uncaring? | 22 23 | about – MR ZOKWANA: The view, the view I have |

| | | - | |
|--|---|--|--|
| | Page 4939 | | Page 4941 |
| 1 | speaking, even politically, a term that is generally used | 1 | worship richness, you may end there. Even NUM, |
| 2 | of a situation where the revolution devoured its own | 2 | Chairperson, when we make these statements, we don't |
| 3 | children. That stage arises when leadership of an | 3 | generalise that every NUM member may share those |
| 4 | organisation ceases to listen to the views of those they | 4 | tendencies, but we are saying that, admitting that there |
| 5 | lead. When they raise their views, they use the power at | 5 | may be few people who have got those tendencies. Thanks, |
| 6 | their disposal. The general view I hold, is the view I | 6 | Chairperson, for that. |
| 7 | believe in, that in any formation people can't think the | 7 | MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson. I am |
| 8 | same way, but leaders must at all times be patient to | 8 | now going to distribute an exhibit on the basis of which I |
| 9 | listen to all views. Generally I may have said that on | 9 | will demonstrate my earlier statement that what you have |
| 10 | many occasions, I can't deny that. It does not represent | 10 | been saying is untrue, without having to travel through |
| 11 | how I view NUM as a pig that is hungry, that is devouring | 11 | these camels and elephants and piglets. |
| 12 | its own piglets. | 12 | MR ZOKWANA: And I hope it's not an NUM |
| 13 | MR MPOFU: Ja, actually you – maybe I | 13 | document, Mr Mpofu. |
| 14 | used the wrong word, not on the children part. You | 14 | MR MPOFU: It is. |
| 15 | actually said that it devours its children, not its | 15 | CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, I take it Ms |
| 16 | piglets. | 16 | Pillay will confirm that this will be exhibit BBB6. |
| 17 | MR ZOKWANA: Mr Mpofu, you know, when you have gone through and Googled our statements, the | 17 18 | MS PILLAY: That's correct, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: How do you describe it, Mr |
| 18 | | | 5 |
| 19 20 | disadvantage you may be at, is not understanding the context in which that statement was made, and if you do | 19 20 | Mpofu? MR MPOFU: You describe it, Chair, the |
| 20 | that at this forum in trying to fish for evidence of | 20 | opening address at the National Congress of NUM – |
| 22 | violence in NUM, you may come to wrong conclusions. | 22 | MR ZOKWANA: By Senzeni Zokwana. |
| 23 | MR MPOFU: And finally, do you believe | 23 | MR MPOFU: - by NUM president, Senzeni |
| 24 | that the NUM has become so uncaring and thankless, that its | | Zokwana. |
| 25 | founding president, Elijah Barayi, must be turning in his | 25 | MR ZOKWANA: That's it. |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | Page 4940 | | Page 4942 |
| 1 | Page 4940 grave? | 1 | CHAIRPERSON: Well, the date's relevant, |
| 2 | grave? MR ZOKWANA: I don't believe that. I | 2 | CHAIRPERSON: Well, the date's relevant, opening address – opening address by – |
| 2 3 | grave? MR ZOKWANA: I don't believe that. I never believed it. You know, Mr Mpofu should understand | 2 3 | CHAIRPERSON: Well, the date's relevant, opening address – opening address by – MR MPOFU: It is so, Chair, that being |
| 2 3 4 | grave? MR ZOKWANA: I don't believe that. I never believed it. You know, Mr Mpofu should understand how congresses are run. When you go to a congress you deal | 2 3 4 | CHAIRPERSON: Well, the date's relevant, opening address – opening address by – MR MPOFU: It is so, Chair, that being the 14th national congress, date 23 May 2012, venue Emperors |
| 2 3 4 5 | grave? MR ZOKWANA: I don't believe that. I never believed it. You know, Mr Mpofu should understand how congresses are run. When you go to a congress you deal with different views and persuasions. You find that some | 2 3 4 5 | CHAIRPERSON: Well, the date's relevant, opening address – opening address by – MR MPOFU: It is so, Chair, that being the 14th national congress, date 23 May 2012, venue Emperors Palace, Johannesburg. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | grave? MR ZOKWANA: I don't believe that. I never believed it. You know, Mr Mpofu should understand how congresses are run. When you go to a congress you deal with different views and persuasions. You find that some of the people you lead has embraced foreign likes, foreign | 2 3 4 5 6 | CHAIRPERSON: Well, the date's relevant, opening address – opening address by – MR MPOFU: It is so, Chair, that being the 14th national congress, date 23 May 2012, venue Emperors Palace, Johannesburg. MR ZOKWANA: I've got it, Sir. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 | grave? MR ZOKWANA: I don't believe that. I never believed it. You know, Mr Mpofu should understand how congresses are run. When you go to a congress you deal with different views and persuasions. You find that some of the people you lead has embraced foreign likes, foreign tendencies, where they want to [inaudible] people within a | 2 3 4 5 6 7 | CHAIRPERSON: Well, the date's relevant, opening address – opening address by – MR MPOFU: It is so, Chair, that being the 14th national congress, date 23 May 2012, venue Emperors Palace, Johannesburg. MR ZOKWANA: I've got it, Sir. MR MPOFU: Okay. Actually we're just |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | grave? MR ZOKWANA: I don't believe that. I never believed it. You know, Mr Mpofu should understand how congresses are run. When you go to a congress you deal with different views and persuasions. You find that some of the people you lead has embraced foreign likes, foreign tendencies, where they want to [inaudible] people within a trade union. But when you address a congress, you don't | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | CHAIRPERSON: Well, the date's relevant, opening address – opening address by – MR MPOFU: It is so, Chair, that being the 14th national congress, date 23 May 2012, venue Emperors Palace, Johannesburg. MR ZOKWANA: I've got it, Sir. MR MPOFU: Okay. Actually we're just distributing it. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | grave? MR ZOKWANA: I don't believe that. I never believed it. You know, Mr Mpofu should understand how congresses are run. When you go to a congress you deal with different views and persuasions. You find that some of the people you lead has embraced foreign likes, foreign tendencies, where they want to [inaudible] people within a trade union. But when you address a congress, you don't become personal and saying, John So-and-So, you're doing | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | CHAIRPERSON:Well, the date's relevant,opening address – opening address by – MR MPOFU:It is so, Chair, that beingthe 14th national congress, date 23 May 2012, venue EmperorsPalace, Johannesburg. MR ZOKWANA:I've got it, Sir. Okay. Actually we're justdistributing it. CHAIRPERSON:This is an 11-page |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | grave? MR ZOKWANA: I don't believe that. I never believed it. You know, Mr Mpofu should understand how congresses are run. When you go to a congress you deal with different views and persuasions. You find that some of the people you lead has embraced foreign likes, foreign tendencies, where they want to [inaudible] people within a trade union. But when you address a congress, you don't become personal and saying, John So-and-So, you're doing this and that. You become overall. Your aim is to warn | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | CHAIRPERSON:Well, the date's relevant,opening address – opening address by –MR MPOFU:It is so, Chair, that beingthe 14th national congress, date 23 May 2012, venue EmperorsPalace, Johannesburg.MR ZOKWANA:I've got it, Sir.MR MPOFU:Okay. Actually we're justdistributing it.CHAIRPERSON:This is an 11-pagedocument. Are we going to have to go through all 11 pages? |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | grave? MR ZOKWANA: I don't believe that. I never believed it. You know, Mr Mpofu should understand how congresses are run. When you go to a congress you deal with different views and persuasions. You find that some of the people you lead has embraced foreign likes, foreign tendencies, where they want to [inaudible] people within a trade union. But when you address a congress, you don't become personal and saying, John So-and-So, you're doing this and that. You become overall. Your aim is to warn that these tendencies should not find foot within the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | CHAIRPERSON:Well, the date's relevant,opening address – opening address by – MR MPOFU:It is so, Chair, that beingthe 14th national congress, date 23 May 2012, venue EmperorsPalace, Johannesburg. MR ZOKWANA:I've got it, Sir. Okay. Actually we're justdistributing it. CHAIRPERSON:This is an 11-pagedocument.Are we going to have to go through all 11 pages? MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:Not at all. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | grave? MR ZOKWANA: I don't believe that. I never believed it. You know, Mr Mpofu should understand how congresses are run. When you go to a congress you deal with different views and persuasions. You find that some of the people you lead has embraced foreign likes, foreign tendencies, where they want to [inaudible] people within a trade union. But when you address a congress, you don't become personal and saying, John So-and-So, you're doing this and that. You become overall. Your aim is to warn that these tendencies should not find foot within the organisation, and all the things you have quoted, Mr Mpofu, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | CHAIRPERSON:Well, the date's relevant,opening address – opening address by – MR MPOFU:It is so, Chair, that beingthe 14th national congress, date 23 May 2012, venue EmperorsPalace, Johannesburg. MR ZOKWANA:I've got it, Sir. Okay. Actually we're justdistributing it.Okay. Actually we're justcHAIRPERSON:This is an 11-pagedocument. Are we going to have to go through all 11 pages? MR MPOFU:Not at all. Or is there some particular |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | grave? MR ZOKWANA: I don't believe that. I never believed it. You know, Mr Mpofu should understand how congresses are run. When you go to a congress you deal with different views and persuasions. You find that some of the people you lead has embraced foreign likes, foreign tendencies, where they want to [inaudible] people within a trade union. But when you address a congress, you don't become personal and saying, John So-and-So, you're doing this and that. You become overall. Your aim is to warn that these tendencies should not find foot within the organisation, and all the things you have quoted, Mr Mpofu, I'm aware of, but the context in which they were said, does | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | CHAIRPERSON:Well, the date's relevant,opening address – opening address by –MR MPOFU:It is so, Chair, that beingMR MPOFU:It is so, Chair, that beingthe 14th national congress, date 23 May 2012, venue EmperorsPalace, Johannesburg.MR ZOKWANA:I've got it, Sir.MR MPOFU:Okay. Actually we're justdistributing it.CHAIRPERSON:This is an 11-pagedocument.Are we going to have to go through all 11 pages?MR MPOFU:Not at all.CHAIRPERSON:Or is there some particularpassage, or are there some particular passages to which you |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | grave? MR ZOKWANA: I don't believe that. I never believed it. You know, Mr Mpofu should understand how congresses are run. When you go to a congress you deal with different views and persuasions. You find that some of the people you lead has embraced foreign likes, foreign tendencies, where they want to [inaudible] people within a trade union. But when you address a congress, you don't become personal and saying, John So-and-So, you're doing this and that. You become overall. Your aim is to warn that these tendencies should not find foot within the organisation, and all the things you have quoted, Mr Mpofu, I'm aware of, but the context in which they were said, does not confirm the line you want to push. Lastly, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | CHAIRPERSON:Well, the date's relevant,opening address – opening address by – MR MPOFU:It is so, Chair, that beingthe 14th national congress, date 23 May 2012, venue EmperorsPalace, Johannesburg.MR ZOKWANA:I've got it, Sir. MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:Okay. Actually we're justdistributing it.CHAIRPERSON:This is an 11-pagedocument.Are we going to have to go through all 11 pages?MR MPOFU:Not at all. CHAIRPERSON:CHAIRPERSON:Or is there some particularpassage, or are there some particular passages to which you wish to direct our attention? |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | grave? MR ZOKWANA: I don't believe that. I never believed it. You know, Mr Mpofu should understand how congresses are run. When you go to a congress you deal with different views and persuasions. You find that some of the people you lead has embraced foreign likes, foreign tendencies, where they want to [inaudible] people within a trade union. But when you address a congress, you don't become personal and saying, John So-and-So, you're doing this and that. You become overall. Your aim is to warn that these tendencies should not find foot within the organisation, and all the things you have quoted, Mr Mpofu, I'm aware of, but the context in which they were said, does not confirm the line you want to push. Lastly, Chairperson, when Jesus said it would be hard for a rich | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | CHAIRPERSON:Well, the date's relevant,opening address – opening address by –MR MPOFU:It is so, Chair, that beingthe 14th national congress, date 23 May 2012, venue EmperorsPalace, Johannesburg.MR ZOKWANA:I've got it, Sir.MR MPOFU:Okay. Actually we're justdistributing it.CHAIRPERSON:This is an 11-pagedocument. Are we going to have to go through all 11 pages?MR MPOFU:Not at all.CHAIRPERSON:Or is there some particularpassage, or are there some particular passages to which youwish to direct our attention?Wery short part, Chair, it |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | grave? MR ZOKWANA: I don't believe that. I never believed it. You know, Mr Mpofu should understand how congresses are run. When you go to a congress you deal with different views and persuasions. You find that some of the people you lead has embraced foreign likes, foreign tendencies, where they want to [inaudible] people within a trade union. But when you address a congress, you don't become personal and saying, John So-and-So, you're doing this and that. You become overall. Your aim is to warn that these tendencies should not find foot within the organisation, and all the things you have quoted, Mr Mpofu, I'm aware of, but the context in which they were said, does not confirm the line you want to push. Lastly, Chairperson, when Jesus said it would be hard for a rich man to enter the doors of heaven, equal to an elephant | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | CHAIRPERSON:Well, the date's relevant,opening address – opening address by –MR MPOFU:It is so, Chair, that beingMR MPOFU:It is so, Chair, that beingthe 14th national congress, date 23 May 2012, venue EmperorsPalace, Johannesburg.MR ZOKWANA:I've got it, Sir.MR MPOFU:Okay. Actually we're justdistributing it.CHAIRPERSON:This is an 11-pagedocument.Are we going to have to go through all 11 pages?MR MPOFU:Not at all.CHAIRPERSON:Or is there some particularpassage, or are there some particular passages to which youwish to direct our attention?MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:Very short part, Chair, itwon't be more than a page or two that we deal with, but as |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | grave? MR ZOKWANA: I don't believe that. I never believed it. You know, Mr Mpofu should understand how congresses are run. When you go to a congress you deal with different views and persuasions. You find that some of the people you lead has embraced foreign likes, foreign tendencies, where they want to [inaudible] people within a trade union. But when you address a congress, you don't become personal and saying, John So-and-So, you're doing this and that. You become overall. Your aim is to warn that these tendencies should not find foot within the organisation, and all the things you have quoted, Mr Mpofu, I'm aware of, but the context in which they were said, does not confirm the line you want to push. Lastly, Chairperson, when Jesus said it would be hard for a rich man to enter the doors of heaven, equal to an elephant going through, this is – | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | CHAIRPERSON:Well, the date's relevant,opening address – opening address by –MR MPOFU:It is so, Chair, that beingMR MPOFU:It is so, Chair, that beingthe 14th national congress, date 23 May 2012, venue EmperorsPalace, Johannesburg.MR ZOKWANA:I've got it, Sir.MR MPOFU:Okay. Actually we're justdistributing it.CHAIRPERSON:This is an 11-pagedocument.Are we going to have to go through all 11 pages?MR MPOFU:Not at all.CHAIRPERSON:Or is there some particularpassage, or are there some particular passages to which youwish to direct our attention?Very short part, Chair, itMR MPOFU:Very short part, Chair, itwon't be more than a page or two that we deal with, but asMr Zokwana says, one news the full context.Okay. Mr |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | grave? MR ZOKWANA: I don't believe that. I never believed it. You know, Mr Mpofu should understand how congresses are run. When you go to a congress you deal with different views and persuasions. You find that some of the people you lead has embraced foreign likes, foreign tendencies, where they want to [inaudible] people within a trade union. But when you address a congress, you don't become personal and saying, John So-and-So, you're doing this and that. You become overall. Your aim is to warn that these tendencies should not find foot within the organisation, and all the things you have quoted, Mr Mpofu, I'm aware of, but the context in which they were said, does not confirm the line you want to push. Lastly, Chairperson, when Jesus said it would be hard for a rich man to enter the doors of heaven, equal to an elephant going through, this is – | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | CHAIRPERSON:Well, the date's relevant,opening address – opening address by –MR MPOFU:It is so, Chair, that beingMR MPOFU:It is so, Chair, that beingthe 14th national congress, date 23 May 2012, venue EmperorsPalace, Johannesburg.MR ZOKWANA:I've got it, Sir.MR MPOFU:Okay. Actually we're justdistributing it.CHAIRPERSON:This is an 11-pagedocument.Are we going to have to go through all 11 pages?MR MPOFU:Not at all.CHAIRPERSON:Or is there some particularpassage, or are there some particular passages to which youwish to direct our attention?MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:Very short part, Chair, itwon't be more than a page or two that we deal with, but as |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | grave? MR ZOKWANA: I don't believe that. I never believed it. You know, Mr Mpofu should understand how congresses are run. When you go to a congress you deal with different views and persuasions. You find that some of the people you lead has embraced foreign likes, foreign tendencies, where they want to [inaudible] people within a trade union. But when you address a congress, you don't become personal and saying, John So-and-So, you're doing this and that. You become overall. Your aim is to warn that these tendencies should not find foot within the organisation, and all the things you have quoted, Mr Mpofu, I'm aware of, but the context in which they were said, does not confirm the line you want to push. Lastly, Chairperson, when Jesus said it would be hard for a rich man to enter the doors of heaven, equal to an elephant going through, this is – CHAIRPERSON: A camel, it was a camel | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | CHAIRPERSON:Well, the date's relevant,opening address – opening address by –MR MPOFU:It is so, Chair, that beingMR MPOFU:It is so, Chair, that beingthe 14th national congress, date 23 May 2012, venue EmperorsPalace, Johannesburg.MR ZOKWANA:I've got it, Sir.MR MPOFU:Okay. Actually we're justdistributing it.CHAIRPERSON:This is an 11-pagedocument.Are we going to have to go through all 11 pages?MR MPOFU:Not at all.CHAIRPERSON:Or is there some particularpassage, or are there some particular passages to which youwish to direct our attention?MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:Very short part, Chair, itwon't be more than a page or two that we deal with, but asMr Zokwana says, one needs the full context. Okay. MrZokwana, I'd like you to Help us by reading out at the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | grave? MR ZOKWANA: I don't believe that. I never believed it. You know, Mr Mpofu should understand how congresses are run. When you go to a congress you deal with different views and persuasions. You find that some of the people you lead has embraced foreign likes, foreign tendencies, where they want to [inaudible] people within a trade union. But when you address a congress, you don't become personal and saying, John So-and-So, you're doing this and that. You become overall. Your aim is to warn that these tendencies should not find foot within the organisation, and all the things you have quoted, Mr Mpofu, I'm aware of, but the context in which they were said, does not confirm the line you want to push. Lastly, Chairperson, when Jesus said it would be hard for a rich man to enter the doors of heaven, equal to an elephant going through, this is – CHAIRPERSON: A camel, it was a camel through the eye of a needle. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | CHAIRPERSON:Well, the date's relevant,opening address – opening address by – MR MPOFU:It is so, Chair, that beingthe 14th national congress, date 23 May 2012, venue EmperorsPalace, Johannesburg. MR ZOKWANA:I've got it, Sir. Okay. Actually we're justdistributing it.Okay. Actually we're justdocument.Are we going to have to go through all 11 pages? MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:Not at all. Or is there some particularpassage, or are there some particular passages to which you wish to direct our attention? MR MPOFU:Very short part, Chair, itMR MPOFU:Very short part, Chair, itwon't be more than a page or two that we deal with, but as Mr Zokwana says, one needs the full context. Okay. MrZokwana, I'd like you to help us by reading out at the bottom of page 4, and I'll tell you when to stop. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | grave? MR ZOKWANA: I don't believe that. I never believed it. You know, Mr Mpofu should understand how congresses are run. When you go to a congress you deal with different views and persuasions. You find that some of the people you lead has embraced foreign likes, foreign tendencies, where they want to [inaudible] people within a trade union. But when you address a congress, you don't become personal and saying, John So-and-So, you're doing this and that. You become overall. Your aim is to warn that these tendencies should not find foot within the organisation, and all the things you have quoted, Mr Mpofu, I'm aware of, but the context in which they were said, does not confirm the line you want to push. Lastly, Chairperson, when Jesus said it would be hard for a rich man to enter the doors of heaven, equal to an elephant going through, this is – CHAIRPERSON: A camel, it was a camel through the eye of a needle. MR ZOKWANA: Oh yes, yes, sorry, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | CHAIRPERSON:Well, the date's relevant,opening address – opening address by –MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:It is so, Chair, that beingthe 14th national congress, date 23 May 2012, venue EmperorsPalace, Johannesburg.MR ZOKWANA:I've got it, Sir.MR MPOFU:Okay. Actually we're justdistributing it.CHAIRPERSON:This is an 11-pagedocument.Are we going to have to go through all 11 pages?MR MPOFU:Not at all.CHAIRPERSON:Or is there some particularpassage, or are there some particular passages to which youwish to direct our attention?Very short part, Chair, itMR MPOFU:Very short part, Chair, itwon't be more than a page or two that we deal with, but asMr Zokwana says, one needs the full context.Okay. MrZokwana, I'd like you to help us by reading out at thebottom of page 4, and I'll tell you when to stop.MR ZOKWANA:Where to begin? |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | grave? MR ZOKWANA: I don't believe that. I never believed it. You know, Mr Mpofu should understand how congresses are run. When you go to a congress you deal with different views and persuasions. You find that some of the people you lead has embraced foreign likes, foreign tendencies, where they want to [inaudible] people within a trade union. But when you address a congress, you don't become personal and saying, John So-and-So, you're doing this and that. You become overall. Your aim is to warn that these tendencies should not find foot within the organisation, and all the things you have quoted, Mr Mpofu, I'm aware of, but the context in which they were said, does not confirm the line you want to push. Lastly, Chairperson, when Jesus said it would be hard for a rich man to enter the doors of heaven, equal to an elephant going through, this is – CHAIRPERSON: A camel, it was a camel through the eye of a needle. MR ZOKWANA: Oh yes, yes, sorry, Chairperson. Thanks, Chairperson, for corrections. I have | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | CHAIRPERSON:Well, the date's relevant,opening address – opening address by –MR MPOFU:It is so, Chair, that beingMR MPOFU:It is so, Chair, that beingthe 14th national congress, date 23 May 2012, venue EmperorsPalace, Johannesburg.MR ZOKWANA:I've got it, Sir.MR MPOFU:Okay. Actually we're justdistributing it.CHAIRPERSON:This is an 11-pagedocument.Are we going to have to go through all 11 pages?MR MPOFU:Not at all.CHAIRPERSON:Or is there some particularpassage, or are there some particular passages to which youwish to direct our attention?MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:Very short part, Chair, itwon't be more than a page or two that we deal with, but asMr Zokwana says, one needs the full context. Okay. MrZokwana, I'd like you to help us by reading out at thebottom of page 4, and I'll tell you when to stop.MR MPOFU:At the, right at the bottom. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | grave? MR ZOKWANA: I don't believe that. I never believed it. You know, Mr Mpofu should understand how congresses are run. When you go to a congress you deal with different views and persuasions. You find that some of the people you lead has embraced foreign likes, foreign tendencies, where they want to [inaudible] people within a trade union. But when you address a congress, you don't become personal and saying, John So-and-So, you're doing this and that. You become overall. Your aim is to warn that these tendencies should not find foot within the organisation, and all the things you have quoted, Mr Mpofu, I'm aware of, but the context in which they were said, does not confirm the line you want to push. Lastly, Chairperson, when Jesus said it would be hard for a rich man to enter the doors of heaven, equal to an elephant going through, this is – CHAIRPERSON: A camel, it was a camel through the eye of a needle. MR ZOKWANA: Oh yes, yes, sorry, Chairperson. Thanks, Chairperson, for corrections. I have been doing that to many others that you've done to me. I | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | CHAIRPERSON:Well, the date's relevant,opening address – opening address by –MR MPOFU:It is so, Chair, that beingthe 14th national congress, date 23 May 2012, venue EmperorsPalace, Johannesburg.MR ZOKWANA:I've got it, Sir.MR ZOKWANA:I've got it, Sir.MR MPOFU:Okay. Actually we're justdistributing it.CHAIRPERSON:This is an 11-pagedocument.Are we going to have to go through all 11 pages?MR MPOFU:Not at all.CHAIRPERSON:Or is there some particularpassage, or are there some particular passages to which youwish to direct our attention?MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:Very short part, Chair, itwon't be more than a page or two that we deal with, but asMr Zokwana says, one needs the full context.Okay. MrZokwana, I'd like you to help us by reading out at thebottom of page 4, and I'll tell you when to stop.MR MPOFU:At the, right at the bottom.The last sentence, "The telling of lies." |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 | grave? MR ZOKWANA: I don't believe that. I never believed it. You know, Mr Mpofu should understand how congresses are run. When you go to a congress you deal with different views and persuasions. You find that some of the people you lead has embraced foreign likes, foreign tendencies, where they want to [inaudible] people within a trade union. But when you address a congress, you don't become personal and saying, John So-and-So, you're doing this and that. You become overall. Your aim is to warn that these tendencies should not find foot within the organisation, and all the things you have quoted, Mr Mpofu, I'm aware of, but the context in which they were said, does not confirm the line you want to push. Lastly, Chairperson, when Jesus said it would be hard for a rich man to enter the doors of heaven, equal to an elephant going through, this is – CHAIRPERSON: A camel, it was a camel through the eye of a needle. MR ZOKWANA: Oh yes, yes, sorry, Chairperson. Thanks, Chairperson, for corrections. I have been doing that to many others that you've done to me. I accept it, Chairperson. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | CHAIRPERSON: Well, the date's relevant, opening address – opening address by – MR MPOFU: It is so, Chair, that being the 14th national congress, date 23 May 2012, venue Emperors Palace, Johannesburg. MR ZOKWANA: I've got it, Sir. MR MPOFU: Okay. Actually we're just distributing it. CHAIRPERSON: This is an 11-page document. Are we going to have to go through all 11 pages? MR MPOFU: Not at all. CHAIRPERSON: Or is there some particular passage, or are there some particular passages to which you wish to direct our attention? MR MPOFU: Very short part, Chair, it won't be more than a page or two that we deal with, but as Mr Zokwana says, one needs the full context. Okay. Mr Zokwana, I'd like you to help us by reading out at the bottom of page 4, and I'll tell you when to stop. MR MPOFU: At the, right at the bottom. The last sentence, "The telling of lies." MR ZOKWANA: Yes? |

| | Page 4943 | | Page 4945 |
|---|---|--|---|
| 1 | you, effectively what you want him to read, I take it, is | 1 | to explain this? |
| 2 | the section on "Physical attacks on our leaders." | 2 | CHAIRPERSON: Read the next paragraph and |
| 3 | MR MPOFU: That is correct, Chair. | 3 | then you can deal with it. |
| 4 | CHAIRPERSON: Which is three paragraphs, | 4 | MR ZOKWANA: Oh. |
| 5 | beginning the foot of page 4, and ending about a quarter of | 5 | CHAIRPERSON: The next paragraph |
| 6 | the way down page 5. | 6 | beginning "Democracy must be there." |
| 7 | MR MPOFU: That is correct, Chair. | 7 | MR ZOKWANA: "Democracy must be there in |
| 8 | CHAIRPERSON: Perhaps that whole passage | 8 | our structures, but it must have a caring human face. |
| 9 | should be read. | 9 | Comrade Madosa also almost died undertaking [inaudible] |
| 10 | MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. Sorry, Mr | 10 | responsibilities. NUM must not become a pig that devours |
| 11 | Zokwana, the - | 11 | its own children. I believe we have not denigrated to that |
| 12 | MR ZOKWANA: Sorry, Mr Mpofu. | 12 | level." Oh, that word, what you mean, Mr, Counsellor |
| 13 | MR MPOFU: Yes, yes. I am sorry. | 13 | Mpofu. |
| 14 | CHAIRPERSON: It is his narration, | 14 | CHAIRPERSON: Give the interpreter chance |
| 15 | perhaps we should let the person read it himself. | 15 | to interpret that, then we can deal with the context. |
| 16 | MR MPOFU: Yes, Chair. Okay, go for it. | 16 | MR ZOKWANA: Must I go on, Chairperson? |
| 17 | MR ZOKWANA: "Physical attacks on our | 17 | MR MPOFU: No. |
| 18 | leaders, telling of lies, comrades, led to the killing of | 18 | MR ZOKWANA: Alright. |
| 19 | late Comrade Selby Mayise by our members in recent years. | 19 | MR MPOFU: Do you want – |
| 20 | We buried him, yet we have not changed. In this term of | 20 | CHAIRPERSON: What might be sensible, |
| 21 | office, Comrade Deputy President, Piet Madosa, was almost | 21 | seeing specific passages were put to you, and you |
| 22 | killed when he suffered several attacks in Rustenburg by | 22 | suggested, you did say something like that, but the context |
| 23 | our own members." | 23 | was different from that suggested by Mr Mpofu. |
| 24 | MR MPOFU: Okay, you can stop right | 24 | MR ZOKWANA: Yes, Chairperson. |
| 25 | there. He might as well - | 25 | CHAIRPERSON: It may be helpful for you |
| | | | |
| | Page 4944 | | Page 4946 |
| 1 | CHAIRPERSON: - paragraph, because you've | 1 | then – |
| 2 | | | |
| 2 | founded your cross-examination on them as well. | 2 | MR ZOKWANA: Because Chairperson – |
| 3 | MR MPOFU: Yes. No, that's fair. To | | |
| | MR MPOFU: Yes. No, that's fair. To save time, Mr Zokwana, can you read it, and read it loudly, | 2 | MR ZOKWANA: Because Chairperson – |
| 3 | MR MPOFU: Yes. No, that's fair. To | 2 3 | MR ZOKWANA:Because Chairperson –CHAIRPERSON:- to deal with the first |
| 3 4 | MR MPOFU: Yes. No, that's fair. To save time, Mr Zokwana, can you read it, and read it loudly, | 2 3 4 | MR ZOKWANA: Because Chairperson – CHAIRPERSON: - to deal with the first paragraph – |
| 3 4 5 | MR MPOFU: Yes. No, that's fair. To save time, Mr Zokwana, can you read it, and read it loudly, as you have been speaking up to now. | 2 3 4 5 | MR ZOKWANA: Because Chairperson – CHAIRPERSON: - to deal with the first paragraph – MR ZOKWANA: Yes. |
| 3 4 5 6 | MR MPOFU: Yes. No, that's fair. To save time, Mr Zokwana, can you read it, and read it loudly, as you have been speaking up to now. MR ZOKWANA: I will start with "The | 2 3 4 5 6 | MR ZOKWANA: Because Chairperson – CHAIRPERSON: - to deal with the first paragraph – MR ZOKWANA: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: - then the second, and then |
| 3 4 5 6 7 | MR MPOFU: Yes. No, that's fair. To save time, Mr Zokwana, can you read it, and read it loudly, as you have been speaking up to now. MR ZOKWANA: I will start with "The physical attack on our leaders. The telling of lies," | 2 3 4 5 6 7 | MR ZOKWANA: Because Chairperson – CHAIRPERSON: - to deal with the first paragraph – MR ZOKWANA: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: - then the second, and then the third – |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 | MR MPOFU: Yes. No, that's fair. To save time, Mr Zokwana, can you read it, and read it loudly, as you have been speaking up to now. MR ZOKWANA: I will start with "The physical attack on our leaders. The telling of lies," underline that, "led to the killing of the late Comrade | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | MR ZOKWANA: Because Chairperson – CHAIRPERSON: - to deal with the first paragraph – MR ZOKWANA: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: - then the second, and then the third – MR MPOFU: No, can I please do this - |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | MR MPOFU: Yes. No, that's fair. To save time, Mr Zokwana, can you read it, and read it loudly, as you have been speaking up to now. MR ZOKWANA: I will start with "The physical attack on our leaders. The telling of lies," underline that, "led to the killing of the late Comrade Selby Mayise by our members in recent years. We buried him, yet we have not changed. In terms of this office, Comrade Deputy President NUM was also almost killed when he | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | MR ZOKWANA: Because Chairperson – CHAIRPERSON: - to deal with the first paragraph – MR ZOKWANA: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: - then the second, and then the third – MR MPOFU: No, can I please do this - |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | MR MPOFU: Yes. No, that's fair. To save time, Mr Zokwana, can you read it, and read it loudly, as you have been speaking up to now. MR ZOKWANA: I will start with "The physical attack on our leaders. The telling of lies," underline that, "led to the killing of the late Comrade Selby Mayise by our members in recent years. We buried him, yet we have not changed. In terms of this office, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | MR ZOKWANA: Because Chairperson – CHAIRPERSON: - to deal with the first paragraph – MR ZOKWANA: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: - then the second, and then the third – MR MPOFU: No, can I please do this - MR ZOKWANA: Let's take this, Chairperson |
| 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 | MR MPOFU: Yes. No, that's fair. To save time, Mr Zokwana, can you read it, and read it loudly, as you have been speaking up to now. MR ZOKWANA: I will start with "The physical attack on our leaders. The telling of lies," underline that, "led to the killing of the late Comrade Selby Mayise by our members in recent years. We buried him, yet we have not changed. In terms of this office, Comrade Deputy President NUM was also almost killed when he | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | MR ZOKWANA: Because Chairperson – CHAIRPERSON: - to deal with the first paragraph – MR ZOKWANA: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: - then the second, and then the third – MR MPOFU: No, can I please do this - MR ZOKWANA: Let's take this, Chairperson - CHAIRPERSON: Look, this is Mr Mpofu's |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | MR MPOFU: Yes. No, that's fair. To save time, Mr Zokwana, can you read it, and read it loudly, as you have been speaking up to now. MR ZOKWANA: I will start with "The physical attack on our leaders. The telling of lies," underline that, "led to the killing of the late Comrade Selby Mayise by our members in recent years. We buried him, yet we have not changed. In terms of this office, Comrade Deputy President NUM was also almost killed when he suffered serious attacks in Rustenburg by our own members." You want the context of why I say that? MR MPOFU: No. Just read the whole | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | MR ZOKWANA:Because Chairperson –CHAIRPERSON:- to deal with the firstparagraph –-MR ZOKWANA:Yes.CHAIRPERSON:- then the second, and thenthe third –-MR ZOKWANA:Let's take this, ChairpersonCHAIRPERSON:- Let's take this, ChairpersonCHAIRPERSON:Look, this is Mr Mpofu'scross-examination, so we want to the this on his |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | MR MPOFU: Yes. No, that's fair. To save time, Mr Zokwana, can you read it, and read it loudly, as you have been speaking up to now. MR ZOKWANA: I will start with "The physical attack on our leaders. The telling of lies," underline that, "led to the killing of the late Comrade Selby Mayise by our members in recent years. We buried him, yet we have not changed. In terms of this office, Comrade Deputy President NUM was also almost killed when he suffered serious attacks in Rustenburg by our own members." You want the context of why I say that? | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | MR ZOKWANA:Because Chairperson –CHAIRPERSON:- to deal with the firstparagraph –MR ZOKWANA:Yes.CHAIRPERSON:- then the second, and thenthe third –-MR ZOKWANA:Ko, can I please do this -MR ZOKWANA:Let's take this, ChairpersonCHAIRPERSON:Look, this is Mr Mpofu'scross-examination, so we mustn't test this on hisprerogatives. So he can a set of the set of |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | MR MPOFU: Yes. No, that's fair. To save time, Mr Zokwana, can you read it, and read it loudly, as you have been speaking up to now. MR ZOKWANA: I will start with "The physical attack on our leaders. The telling of lies," underline that, "led to the killing of the late Comrade Selby Mayise by our members in recent years. We buried him, yet we have not changed. In terms of this office, Comrade Deputy President NUM was also almost killed when he suffered serious attacks in Rustenburg by our own members." You want the context of why I say that? MR MPOFU: No. Just read the whole | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | MR ZOKWANA:Because Chairperson – to deal with the firstParagraph –- to deal with the firstparagraph –MR ZOKWANA:Yes. then the second, and thenCHAIRPERSON:- then the second, and thenthe third –No, can I please do this - MR ZOKWANA:Let's take this, Chairperson-CHAIRPERSON:Look, this is Mr Mpofu'scross-examination, so we mustn't test this on hisprerogatives. So he can ask the questions that he wants to, provided they are proper questions. Carry on, Mr |
| 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | MR MPOFU: Yes. No, that's fair. To save time, Mr Zokwana, can you read it, and read it loudly, as you have been speaking up to now. MR ZOKWANA: I will start with "The physical attack on our leaders. The telling of lies," underline that, "led to the killing of the late Comrade Selby Mayise by our members in recent years. We buried him, yet we have not changed. In terms of this office, Comrade Deputy President NUM was also almost killed when he suffered serious attacks in Rustenburg by our own members." You want the context of why I say that? MR MPOFU: No. Just read the whole passage first. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | MR ZOKWANA:Because Chairperson – c HAIRPERSON:- to deal with the firstparagraph –- to deal with the firstparagraph –Yes. CHAIRPERSON:- then the second, and thenMR ZOKWANA:Yes. - then the second, and thenMR MPOFU:No, can I please do this - MR ZOKWANA:Let's take this, Chairperson-CHAIRPERSON:Look, this is Mr Mpofu's-CHAIRPERSON:Look, this is Mr Mpofu's-So he can ask the questions that he wants to, provided they are prover uestions. Carry on, Mr Mpofu. |
| 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | MR MPOFU: Yes. No, that's fair. To save time, Mr Zokwana, can you read it, and read it loudly, as you have been speaking up to now. MR ZOKWANA: I will start with "The physical attack on our leaders. The telling of lies," underline that, "led to the killing of the late Comrade Selby Mayise by our members in recent years. We buried him, yet we have not changed. In terms of this office, Comrade Deputy President NUM was also almost killed when he suffered serious attacks in Rustenburg by our own members." You want the context of why I say that? MR MPOFU: No. Just read the whole passage first. MR ZOKWANA: Oh. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | MR ZOKWANA:Because Chairperson – to deal with the firstparagraph –- to deal with the firstparagraph –MR ZOKWANA:Yes. then the second, and thenMR ZOKWANA:Yes.CHAIRPERSON:- then the second, and thenthe third –-MR MPOFU:No, can I please do this - MR ZOKWANA:MR ZOKWANA:Let's take this, ChairpersonCHAIRPERSON:Look, this is Mr Mpofu's cross-examination, so we mustn't test this on his prerogatives. So he can ask the questions that he wants to, provided they are proper questions. Carry on, Mr Mpofu.MR MPOFU:Mr Zokwana, let's start with |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | MR MPOFU:Yes. No, that's fair. Tosave time, Mr Zokwana, can you read it, and read it loudly, as you have been speaking up to now. MR ZOKWANA:I will start with "Thephysical attack on our leaders.I will start with "Thephysical attack on our leaders.The telling of lies," underline that, "led to the killing of the late ComradeSelby Mayise by our members in recent years.We buriedhim, yet we have not changed.In terms of this office, Comrade Deputy President NUM was also almost killed when he suffered serious attacks in Rustenburg by our own members."You want the context of why I say that? MR MPOFU:No. Just read the whole passage first.MR ZOKWANA:Oh. MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:We will come to the context, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | MR ZOKWANA:Because Chairperson – to deal with the firstParagraph –- to deal with the firstparagraph –MR ZOKWANA:Yes. then the second, and thenMR ZOKWANA:Yes.CHAIRPERSON:- then the second, and thenthe third –No, can I please do this - MR ZOKWANA:Let's take this, ChairpersonMR ZOKWANA:Let's take this, Chairperson-CHAIRPERSON:Look, this is Mr Mpofu'scross-examination, so we mustn't test this on his prerogatives. So he can ask the questions that he wants to, provided they are prover uestions. Carry on, MrMpofu.MR MPOFU:Mr Zokwana, let's start with the easy part. You remeter that, or let me put it this |
| 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | MR MPOFU: Yes. No, that's fair. To save time, Mr Zokwana, can you read it, and read it loudly, as you have been speaking up to now. MR ZOKWANA: I will start with "The physical attack on our leaders. The telling of lies," underline that, "led to the killing of the late Comrade Selby Mayise by our members in recent years. We buried him, yet we have not changed. In terms of this office, Comrade Deputy President NUM was also almost killed when he suffered serious attacks in Rustenburg by our own members." You want the context of why I say that? MR MPOFU: No. Just read the whole passage first. MR ZOKWANA: Oh. MR MPOFU: We will come to the context, don't worry. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | MR ZOKWANA:Because Chairperson – to deal with the firstPAIRPERSON:- to deal with the firstparagraph –MR ZOKWANA:Yes.CHAIRPERSON:- then the second, and thenthe third –No, can I please do this - MR ZOKWANA:Let's take this, ChairpersonMR MPOFU:No, can I please do this - MR ZOKWANA:Let's take this, Chairperson-CHAIRPERSON:Look, this is Mr Mpofu's-CHAIRPERSON:Look, this on his-MR MPOFU:No, can I please do this - MR ZOKWANA:-MR ZOKWANA:Let's take this, Chairperson-MR MPOFU:Look, this is Mr Mpofu's-MR MPOFU:Look, this is Arr Mpofu's-MR MPOFU:Mr Zokwana, let's start with the easy part. You remember that, or let me put it this way - well, firstly you accept that you said that NUM must |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | MR MPOFU: Yes. No, that's fair. To save time, Mr Zokwana, can you read it, and read it loudly, as you have been speaking up to now. MR ZOKWANA: I will start with "The physical attack on our leaders. The telling of lies," underline that, "led to the killing of the late Comrade Selby Mayise by our members in recent years. We buried him, yet we have not changed. In terms of this office, Comrade Deputy President NUM was also almost killed when he suffered serious attacks in Rustenburg by our own members." You want the context of why I say that? MR MPOFU: No. Just read the whole passage first. MR ZOKWANA: Oh. MR MPOFU: We will come to the context, don't worry. MR ZOKWANA: "We are lucky that he is | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | MR ZOKWANA:Because Chairperson – to deal with the firstparagraph –MR ZOKWANA:Yes.CHAIRPERSON:- then the second, and thenthe third –MR MPOFU:No, can I please do this - MR ZOKWANA:MR ZOKWANA:Let's take this, Chairperson-CHAIRPERSON:Look, this is Mr Mpofu'scross-examination, so we mustn't test this on his prerogatives. So he can ask the questions that he wants to, provided they are proper questions. Carry on, Mr Mpofu.MR MPOFU:Mr Zokwana, let's start with the easy part. You remember that, or let me put it this way - well, firstly you accept that you said that NUM must not become a pig that devours its own children. |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | MR MPOFU: Yes. No, that's fair. To save time, Mr Zokwana, can you read it, and read it loudly, as you have been speaking up to now. MR ZOKWANA: I will start with "The physical attack on our leaders. The telling of lies," underline that, "led to the killing of the late Comrade Selby Mayise by our members in recent years. We buried him, yet we have not changed. In terms of this office, Comrade Deputy President NUM was also almost killed when he suffered serious attacks in Rustenburg by our own members." You want the context of why I say that? MR MPOFU: No. Just read the whole passage first. MR ZOKWANA: Oh. MR MPOFU: We will come to the context, don't worry. MR ZOKWANA: "We are lucky that he is alive, given the degree of attack on him. He suffered | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | MR ZOKWANA:Because Chairperson – to deal with the firstPAIRPERSON:- to deal with the firstparagraph –MR ZOKWANA:Yes. then the second, and thenMR ZOKWANA:Yes. then the second, and thenMR MPOFU:No, can I please do this - MR ZOKWANA:Let's take this, ChairpersonMR ZOKWANA:Let's take this, ChairpersonMR MPOFU:No, can I please do this - MR ZOKWANA:Let's take this, Chairperson-CHAIRPERSON:Look, this is Mr Mpofu's cross-examination, so we mustn't test this on his prerogatives. So he can ask the questions that he wants to, provided they are proper questions. Carry on, Mr Mpofu.Mr Zokwana, let's start with the easy part. You remet that, or let me put it this way - well, firstly you accept that you said that NUM must not become a pig that devors its own children. MR ZOKWANA:I said that, yes. |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | MR MPOFU: Yes. No, that's fair. To save time, Mr Zokwana, can you read it, and read it loudly, as you have been speaking up to now. MR ZOKWANA: I will start with "The physical attack on our leaders. The telling of lies," underline that, "led to the killing of the late Comrade Selby Mayise by our members in recent years. We buried him, yet we have not changed. In terms of this office, Comrade Deputy President NUM was also almost killed when he suffered serious attacks in Rustenburg by our own members." You want the context of why I say that? MR MPOFU: No. Just read the whole passage first. MR ZOKWANA: Oh. MR MPOFU: We will come to the context, don't worry. MR ZOKWANA: "We are lucky that he is alive, given the degree of attack on him. He suffered disability, yet the National Union of Mineworkers is now | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | MR ZOKWANA:Because Chairperson – to deal with the firstparagraph –- to deal with the firstparagraph –MR ZOKWANA:Yes. then the second, and thenMR ZOKWANA:Yes.CHAIRPERSON:- then the second, and thenthe third –MR MPOFU:No, can I please do this - MR ZOKWANA:MR ZOKWANA:Let's take this, Chairperson-CHAIRPERSON:Look, this is Mr Mpofu'scross-examination, so we mustn't test this on his prerogatives. So he can ask the questions that he wants to, provided they are proper questions. Carry on, Mr Mpofu.MR MPOFU:Mr Zokwana, let's start with the easy part. You remember that, or let me put it this way - well, firstly you accept that you said that NUM must not become a pig that devours its own children. MR MPOFU:MR ZOKWANA:I said that, yes. MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:Okay. |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | MR MPOFU: Yes. No, that's fair. To save time, Mr Zokwana, can you read it, and read it loudly, as you have been speaking up to now. MR ZOKWANA: I will start with "The physical attack on our leaders. The telling of lies," underline that, "led to the killing of the late Comrade Selby Mayise by our members in recent years. We buried him, yet we have not changed. In terms of this office, Comrade Deputy President NUM was also almost killed when he suffered serious attacks in Rustenburg by our own members." You want the context of why I say that? MR MPOFU: No. Just read the whole passage first. MR ZOKWANA: Oh. MR MPOFU: We will come to the context, don't worry. MR ZOKWANA: "We are lucky that he is alive, given the degree of attack on him. He suffered disability, yet the National Union of Mineworkers is now thankless and after the debilitating attack on him, his | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | MR ZOKWANA:Because Chairperson – to deal with the firstPAIRPERSON:- to deal with the firstparagraph –MR ZOKWANA:Yes. CHAIRPERSON:CHAIRPERSON:- then the second, and thenthe third –MR MPOFU:No, can I please do this - MR ZOKWANA:MR ZOKWANA:Let's take this, Chairperson-CHAIRPERSON:Look, this is Mr Mpofu's-CHAIRPERSON:Look, this is Mr Mpofu's-CHAIRPERSON:Look, this on hisprerogatives.So he can ask the questions that he wantsto, provided they are proper questions.Carry on, MrMpofu.Mr Zokwana, let's start withthe easy part.You remember that, or let me put it thisway - well, firstly you accept that you said that NUM mustnot become a pig that devours its own children. MR ZOKWANA:I said that, yes. MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:Okay. Let me give you the context. |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | MR MPOFU: Yes. No, that's fair. To save time, Mr Zokwana, can you read it, and read it loudly, as you have been speaking up to now. MR ZOKWANA: I will start with "The physical attack on our leaders. The telling of lies," underline that, "led to the killing of the late Comrade Selby Mayise by our members in recent years. We buried him, yet we have not changed. In terms of this office, Comrade Deputy President NUM was also almost killed when he suffered serious attacks in Rustenburg by our own members." You want the context of why I say that? MR MPOFU: No. Just read the whole passage first. MR ZOKWANA: Oh. MR MPOFU: We will come to the context, don't worry. MR ZOKWANA: "We are lucky that he is alive, given the degree of attack on him. He suffered disability, yet the National Union of Mineworkers is now thankless and after the debilitating attack on him, his position is being contested. What a thankless movement we | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | MR ZOKWANA:Because Chairperson – to deal with the firstparagraph –- MR ZOKWANA:Yes.MR ZOKWANA:Yes.CHAIRPERSON:- then the second, and thenthe third –- MR ZOKWANA:Let's take this, ChairpersonMR ZOKWANA:Let's take this, ChairpersonCHAIRPERSON:Look, this is Mr Mpofu'scross-examination, so we mustn't test this on hisprerogatives.So he can ask the questions that he wantsto, provided they are proper questions.Carry on, MrMpofu.Mr Zokwana, let's start withthe easy part.You remember that, or let me put it thisway - well, firstly you accept that you said that NUM mustnot become a pig that devours its own children.MR MPOFU:Okay.MR MPOFU:Okay.MR ZOKWANA:Let me give you the context.Because if you want me to stmit that and end there, you may |
| 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 | MR MPOFU: Yes. No, that's fair. To save time, Mr Zokwana, can you read it, and read it loudly, as you have been speaking up to now. MR ZOKWANA: I will start with "The physical attack on our leaders. The telling of lies," underline that, "led to the killing of the late Comrade Selby Mayise by our members in recent years. We buried him, yet we have not changed. In terms of this office, Comrade Deputy President NUM was also almost killed when he suffered serious attacks in Rustenburg by our own members." You want the context of why I say that? MR MPOFU: No. Just read the whole passage first. MR ZOKWANA: Oh. MR MPOFU: We will come to the context, don't worry. MR ZOKWANA: "We are lucky that he is alive, given the degree of attack on him. He suffered disability, yet the National Union of Mineworkers is now thankless and after the debilitating attack on him, his position is being contested. What a thankless movement we have become. Barayi must be turning in his grave. We are | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 | MR ZOKWANA:Because Chairperson – c HAIRPERSON:- to deal with the firstparagraph – MR ZOKWANA:Yes. CHAIRPERSON:- then the second, and thenthe third – MR MPOFU:No, can I please do this - MR ZOKWANA:Let's take this, Chairperson-CHAIRPERSON:Let's take this, Chairperson-CHAIRPERSON:Look, this is Mr Mpofu's-CHAIRPERSON:Look, this is Mr Mpofu'scross-examination, so we mustn't test this on his prerogatives. So he can ask the questions that he wants to, provided they are proper questions. Carry on, Mr Mpofu.MR MPOFU:Mr Zokwana, let's start withthe easy part. You remember that, or let me put it this way - well, firstly you accept that you said that NUM must not become a pig that devours its own children. MR ZOKWANA:I said that, yes. MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:Okay. MR ZOKWANA:Mr Zokay. Let me give you the context.Because if you want me to admit that and end there, you may leave here with a wrong understanding of what the meaning |

| 1 | Page 4947 MR MPOFU: Please, I request you to – no | 1 | Page 4949 stage for anybody to do anything. So when people began to |
|--|---|--|---|
| 2 | you were just correcting me that a pig doesn't have | 2 | tell lies, not tell you what the lies were - no, no, let me |
| 3 | children. I am just putting that – | 2 | help you, because if you don't do that, Mr Mpofu, you may |
| 4 | MR ZOKWANA: Well, forget that, Mr Mpofu. | 4 | fail to understand as to under which are we using this |
| 5 | MR MPOFU: Thank you. Okay, now when it | 4 5 | term. Minister Selby was a bit huge. |
| | comes to that statement which you have made, I am going to | 6 | MR MPOFU: Now – |
| 6 | say something in your favour, you remember that I – when I | 7 | |
| 7 | | 7 8 | MR ZOKWANA: No, no, please, Chairperson, the - |
| 8 9 | put the question, I said, did you believe that even though NUM might not have been there at that stage, it was at the | 0 9 | |
| 9 10 | risk of becoming a pig that devours its own children. Do | 9 10 | |
| 11 | you remember, do you just remember that I framed that | 10 | give him a chance to give his answer. MR MPOFU: Sure. |
| 12 | question that way? | 12 | MR ZOKWANA: Let me do that. |
| 12 | MR ZOKWANA: I remember that. | | CHAIRPERSON: You ask long questions |
| 14 | | 13 | 0 1 |
| | | 14 15 | yourself, and if he gives you a long answer you're just |
| 15 | chance, don't rush. You said we are going to take it step by step. Okay. Now, all I am saying is as far as that | 15 | being paid back – MR MPOFU: Not a long question. |
| 16 | | 16 17 | 0.1 |
| 17 18 | part is concerned = MR ZOKWANA: Yes? | 17 18 | CHAIRPERSON: You are being paid back in |
| | | | your own coin. Let him - |
| 19 20 | MR MPOFU: - do you now accept that you sounded that warning of the NUM becoming a pig that devours | 19 20 | MR ZOKWANA: Please, Mr Mpofu. And the people who were spreading lies were going around saying |
| 20 | its own children, even though it had not – | 20 21 | that he has got a big belly because he is chowing your |
| 22 | - | 21 | money, and the people began to believe that, Chairperson. |
| 22 | MR ZOKWANA: Let me clarify it. Let me help you, Mr Mpofu, by clarifying this way. I was not | 22 | Those lies led to his killing. |
| 23 | making a general judgment on NUM. I was speaking of a | 23 24 | MR MADLANGA SC: Mr Chairman, |
| 24 | phase in the organisation in which campaigning has tended | 24 25 | Commissioners, we are getting long responses to an issue |
| 20 | | 20 | commissioners, we die getting long responses to an issue |
| | | | |
| | Page 4948 | | Page 4950 |
| 1 | to be the feature I referred to. You know, Mr Mpofu, an | 1 | that before I say I object, I would like to get an idea |
| 1 2 | 5 | 1 2 | that before I say I object, I would like to get an idea perhaps from my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, as to what its |
| | to be the feature I referred to. You know, Mr Mpofu, an organisation will have two scenarios, where you go to a congress, in some instances, I am sure as a person who has | | that before I say I object, I would like to get an idea |
| 2 | to be the feature I referred to. You know, Mr Mpofu, an organisation will have two scenarios, where you go to a congress, in some instances, I am sure as a person who has been involved in a union or politically, during a congress | 2 | that before I say I object, I would like to get an idea perhaps from my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, as to what its relevance is to what is being inquired into by the Commission. I am not at this stage, prior to that |
| 2 3 | to be the feature I referred to. You know, Mr Mpofu, an organisation will have two scenarios, where you go to a congress, in some instances, I am sure as a person who has been involved in a union or politically, during a congress people can choose to be personal, not dealing with your | 2 3 | that before I say I object, I would like to get an idea perhaps from my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, as to what its relevance is to what is being inquired into by the Commission. I am not at this stage, prior to that explanation, saying that the matter is not relevant. |
| 2 3 4 | to be the feature I referred to. You know, Mr Mpofu, an organisation will have two scenarios, where you go to a congress, in some instances, I am sure as a person who has been involved in a union or politically, during a congress people can choose to be personal, not dealing with your weaknesses as a person, but dealing with your personality. | 2 3 4 | that before I say I object, I would like to get an idea perhaps from my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, as to what its relevance is to what is being inquired into by the Commission. I am not at this stage, prior to that explanation, saying that the matter is not relevant. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, the relevance is |
| 2 3 4 5 | to be the feature I referred to. You know, Mr Mpofu, an organisation will have two scenarios, where you go to a congress, in some instances, I am sure as a person who has been involved in a union or politically, during a congress people can choose to be personal, not dealing with your weaknesses as a person, but dealing with your personality. It was the sole reason to say, it is wrong for delegates or | 2 3 4 5 6 7 | that before I say I object, I would like to get an idea perhaps from my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, as to what its relevance is to what is being inquired into by the Commission. I am not at this stage, prior to that explanation, saying that the matter is not relevant. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, the relevance is twofold. 1, it is relevant as to the main issue, which is |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | to be the feature I referred to. You know, Mr Mpofu, an organisation will have two scenarios, where you go to a congress, in some instances, I am sure as a person who has been involved in a union or politically, during a congress people can choose to be personal, not dealing with your weaknesses as a person, but dealing with your personality. It was the sole reason to say, it is wrong for delegates or those who attend congress to turn to a stage where – and if | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | that before I say I object, I would like to get an idea perhaps from my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, as to what its relevance is to what is being inquired into by the Commission. I am not at this stage, prior to that explanation, saying that the matter is not relevant. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, the relevance is twofold. 1, it is relevant as to the main issue, which is the propensity or the relationship between the organisation |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | to be the feature I referred to. You know, Mr Mpofu, an organisation will have two scenarios, where you go to a congress, in some instances, I am sure as a person who has been involved in a union or politically, during a congress people can choose to be personal, not dealing with your weaknesses as a person, but dealing with your personality. It was the sole reason to say, it is wrong for delegates or those who attend congress to turn to a stage where – and if you read it correctly, I was saying this that the kind of | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | that before I say I object, I would like to get an idea perhaps from my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, as to what its relevance is to what is being inquired into by the Commission. I am not at this stage, prior to that explanation, saying that the matter is not relevant. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, the relevance is twofold. 1, it is relevant as to the main issue, which is the propensity or the relationship between the organisation which is the NUM, which is being accused of having caused |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | to be the feature I referred to. You know, Mr Mpofu, an organisation will have two scenarios, where you go to a congress, in some instances, I am sure as a person who has been involved in a union or politically, during a congress people can choose to be personal, not dealing with your weaknesses as a person, but dealing with your personality. It was the sole reason to say, it is wrong for delegates or those who attend congress to turn to a stage where – and if you read it correctly, I was saying this that the kind of language we use can open up leadership to attacks, and | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | that before I say I object, I would like to get an idea perhaps from my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, as to what its relevance is to what is being inquired into by the Commission. I am not at this stage, prior to that explanation, saying that the matter is not relevant. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, the relevance is twofold. 1, it is relevant as to the main issue, which is the propensity or the relationship between the organisation which is the NUM, which is being accused of having caused by the use of violence the turning point which led to the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | to be the feature I referred to. You know, Mr Mpofu, an organisation will have two scenarios, where you go to a congress, in some instances, I am sure as a person who has been involved in a union or politically, during a congress people can choose to be personal, not dealing with your weaknesses as a person, but dealing with your personality. It was the sole reason to say, it is wrong for delegates or those who attend congress to turn to a stage where – and if you read it correctly, I was saying this that the kind of language we use can open up leadership to attacks, and because you know, as a union, we are only in as strong as | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | that before I say I object, I would like to get an idea perhaps from my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, as to what its relevance is to what is being inquired into by the Commission. I am not at this stage, prior to that explanation, saying that the matter is not relevant. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, the relevance is twofold. 1, it is relevant as to the main issue, which is the propensity or the relationship between the organisation which is the NUM, which is being accused of having caused by the use of violence the turning point which led to the massacre as, if I need to elaborate on that, I did |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | to be the feature I referred to. You know, Mr Mpofu, an organisation will have two scenarios, where you go to a congress, in some instances, I am sure as a person who has been involved in a union or politically, during a congress people can choose to be personal, not dealing with your weaknesses as a person, but dealing with your personality. It was the sole reason to say, it is wrong for delegates or those who attend congress to turn to a stage where – and if you read it correctly, I was saying this that the kind of language we use can open up leadership to attacks, and because you know, as a union, we are only in as strong as members of the union are able to defend their own | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | that before I say I object, I would like to get an idea perhaps from my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, as to what its relevance is to what is being inquired into by the Commission. I am not at this stage, prior to that explanation, saying that the matter is not relevant. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, the relevance is twofold. 1, it is relevant as to the main issue, which is the propensity or the relationship between the organisation which is the NUM, which is being accused of having caused by the use of violence the turning point which led to the massacre as, if I need to elaborate on that, I did elaborate earlier, so I don't want to bore everyone about |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | to be the feature I referred to. You know, Mr Mpofu, an organisation will have two scenarios, where you go to a congress, in some instances, I am sure as a person who has been involved in a union or politically, during a congress people can choose to be personal, not dealing with your weaknesses as a person, but dealing with your personality. It was the sole reason to say, it is wrong for delegates or those who attend congress to turn to a stage where – and if you read it correctly, I was saying this that the kind of language we use can open up leadership to attacks, and because you know, as a union, we are only in as strong as members of the union are able to defend their own organisation. So once leadership begins therefore to tear | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | that before I say I object, I would like to get an idea perhaps from my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, as to what its relevance is to what is being inquired into by the Commission. I am not at this stage, prior to that explanation, saying that the matter is not relevant. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, the relevance is twofold. 1, it is relevant as to the main issue, which is the propensity or the relationship between the organisation which is the NUM, which is being accused of having caused by the use of violence the turning point which led to the massacre as, if I need to elaborate on that, I did elaborate earlier, so I don't want to bore everyone about that. That's the first relevance, and in respect of still |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | to be the feature I referred to. You know, Mr Mpofu, an organisation will have two scenarios, where you go to a congress, in some instances, I am sure as a person who has been involved in a union or politically, during a congress people can choose to be personal, not dealing with your weaknesses as a person, but dealing with your personality. It was the sole reason to say, it is wrong for delegates or those who attend congress to turn to a stage where – and if you read it correctly, I was saying this that the kind of language we use can open up leadership to attacks, and because you know, as a union, we are only in as strong as members of the union are able to defend their own organisation. So once leadership begins therefore to tear each other apart, you become more vulnerable. That is the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | that before I say I object, I would like to get an idea perhaps from my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, as to what its relevance is to what is being inquired into by the Commission. I am not at this stage, prior to that explanation, saying that the matter is not relevant. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, the relevance is twofold. 1, it is relevant as to the main issue, which is the propensity or the relationship between the organisation which is the NUM, which is being accused of having caused by the use of violence the turning point which led to the massacre as, if I need to elaborate on that, I did elaborate earlier, so I don't want to bore everyone about that. That's the first relevance, and in respect of still that first point, I thought I would have assisted my |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | to be the feature I referred to. You know, Mr Mpofu, an organisation will have two scenarios, where you go to a congress, in some instances, I am sure as a person who has been involved in a union or politically, during a congress people can choose to be personal, not dealing with your weaknesses as a person, but dealing with your personality. It was the sole reason to say, it is wrong for delegates or those who attend congress to turn to a stage where – and if you read it correctly, I was saying this that the kind of language we use can open up leadership to attacks, and because you know, as a union, we are only in as strong as members of the union are able to defend their own organisation. So once leadership begins therefore to tear each other apart, you become more vulnerable. That is the context I was making that statement. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | that before I say I object, I would like to get an idea perhaps from my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, as to what its relevance is to what is being inquired into by the Commission. I am not at this stage, prior to that explanation, saying that the matter is not relevant. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, the relevance is twofold. 1, it is relevant as to the main issue, which is the propensity or the relationship between the organisation which is the NUM, which is being accused of having caused by the use of violence the turning point which led to the massacre as, if I need to elaborate on that, I did elaborate earlier, so I don't want to bore everyone about that. That's the first relevance, and in respect of still that first point, I thought I would have assisted my learned friend by having prefaced this segment of the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | to be the feature I referred to. You know, Mr Mpofu, an organisation will have two scenarios, where you go to a congress, in some instances, I am sure as a person who has been involved in a union or politically, during a congress people can choose to be personal, not dealing with your weaknesses as a person, but dealing with your personality. It was the sole reason to say, it is wrong for delegates or those who attend congress to turn to a stage where – and if you read it correctly, I was saying this that the kind of language we use can open up leadership to attacks, and because you know, as a union, we are only in as strong as members of the union are able to defend their own organisation. So once leadership begins therefore to tear each other apart, you become more vulnerable. That is the context I was making that statement. MR MPOFU: Okay, now let's go to the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | that before I say I object, I would like to get an idea perhaps from my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, as to what its relevance is to what is being inquired into by the Commission. I am not at this stage, prior to that explanation, saying that the matter is not relevant. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, the relevance is twofold. 1, it is relevant as to the main issue, which is the propensity or the relationship between the organisation which is the NUM, which is being accused of having caused by the use of violence the turning point which led to the massacre as, if I need to elaborate on that, I did elaborate earlier, so I don't want to bore everyone about that. That's the first relevance, and in respect of still that first point, I thought I would have assisted my learned friend by having prefaced this segment of the cross-examination by saying that I am going to demonstrate |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | to be the feature I referred to. You know, Mr Mpofu, an organisation will have two scenarios, where you go to a congress, in some instances, I am sure as a person who has been involved in a union or politically, during a congress people can choose to be personal, not dealing with your weaknesses as a person, but dealing with your personality. It was the sole reason to say, it is wrong for delegates or those who attend congress to turn to a stage where – and if you read it correctly, I was saying this that the kind of language we use can open up leadership to attacks, and because you know, as a union, we are only in as strong as members of the union are able to defend their own organisation. So once leadership begins therefore to tear each other apart, you become more vulnerable. That is the context I was making that statement. MR MPOFU: Okay, now let's go to the other part which you did not qualify. Do you now accept | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | that before I say I object, I would like to get an idea perhaps from my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, as to what its relevance is to what is being inquired into by the Commission. I am not at this stage, prior to that explanation, saying that the matter is not relevant. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, the relevance is twofold. 1, it is relevant as to the main issue, which is the propensity or the relationship between the organisation which is the NUM, which is being accused of having caused by the use of violence the turning point which led to the massacre as, if I need to elaborate on that, I did elaborate earlier, so I don't want to bore everyone about that. That's the first relevance, and in respect of still that first point, I thought I would have assisted my learned friend by having prefaced this segment of the cross-examination by saying that I am going to demonstrate that the rosy picture which has been painted by the witness |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | to be the feature I referred to. You know, Mr Mpofu, an organisation will have two scenarios, where you go to a congress, in some instances, I am sure as a person who has been involved in a union or politically, during a congress people can choose to be personal, not dealing with your weaknesses as a person, but dealing with your personality. It was the sole reason to say, it is wrong for delegates or those who attend congress to turn to a stage where – and if you read it correctly, I was saying this that the kind of language we use can open up leadership to attacks, and because you know, as a union, we are only in as strong as members of the union are able to defend their own organisation. So once leadership begins therefore to tear each other apart, you become more vulnerable. That is the context I was making that statement. MR MPOFU: Okay, now let's go to the other part which you did not qualify. Do you now accept that you, Mr Zokwana, that it was not true for you to say | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | that before I say I object, I would like to get an idea perhaps from my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, as to what its relevance is to what is being inquired into by the Commission. I am not at this stage, prior to that explanation, saying that the matter is not relevant. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, the relevance is twofold. 1, it is relevant as to the main issue, which is the propensity or the relationship between the organisation which is the NUM, which is being accused of having caused by the use of violence the turning point which led to the massacre as, if I need to elaborate on that, I did elaborate earlier, so I don't want to bore everyone about that. That's the first relevance, and in respect of still that first point, I thought I would have assisted my learned friend by having prefaced this segment of the cross-examination by saying that I am going to demonstrate that the rosy picture which has been painted by the witness in respect of his union's relationship with violence was |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | to be the feature I referred to. You know, Mr Mpofu, an organisation will have two scenarios, where you go to a congress, in some instances, I am sure as a person who has been involved in a union or politically, during a congress people can choose to be personal, not dealing with your weaknesses as a person, but dealing with your personality. It was the sole reason to say, it is wrong for delegates or those who attend congress to turn to a stage where – and if you read it correctly, I was saying this that the kind of language we use can open up leadership to attacks, and because you know, as a union, we are only in as strong as members of the union are able to defend their own organisation. So once leadership begins therefore to tear each other apart, you become more vulnerable. That is the context I was making that statement. MR MPOFU: Okay, now let's go to the other part which you did not qualify. Do you now accept that you, Mr Zokwana, that it was not true for you to say that you never said that that Selby Mayise was killed by | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | that before I say I object, I would like to get an idea perhaps from my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, as to what its relevance is to what is being inquired into by the Commission. I am not at this stage, prior to that explanation, saying that the matter is not relevant. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, the relevance is twofold. 1, it is relevant as to the main issue, which is the propensity or the relationship between the organisation which is the NUM, which is being accused of having caused by the use of violence the turning point which led to the massacre as, if I need to elaborate on that, I did elaborate earlier, so I don't want to bore everyone about that. That's the first relevance, and in respect of still that first point, I thought I would have assisted my learned friend by having prefaced this segment of the cross-examination by saying that I am going to demonstrate that the rosy picture which has been painted by the witness in respect of his union's relationship with violence was false. The second basis for its relevance, Chairperson, is |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | to be the feature I referred to. You know, Mr Mpofu, an organisation will have two scenarios, where you go to a congress, in some instances, I am sure as a person who has been involved in a union or politically, during a congress people can choose to be personal, not dealing with your weaknesses as a person, but dealing with your personality. It was the sole reason to say, it is wrong for delegates or those who attend congress to turn to a stage where – and if you read it correctly, I was saying this that the kind of language we use can open up leadership to attacks, and because you know, as a union, we are only in as strong as members of the union are able to defend their own organisation. So once leadership begins therefore to tear each other apart, you become more vulnerable. That is the context I was making that statement. MR MPOFU: Okay, now let's go to the other part which you did not qualify. Do you now accept that you, Mr Zokwana, that it was not true for you to say that you never said that that Selby Mayise was killed by NUM members? Is that untrue? | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | that before I say I object, I would like to get an idea perhaps from my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, as to what its relevance is to what is being inquired into by the Commission. I am not at this stage, prior to that explanation, saying that the matter is not relevant. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, the relevance is twofold. 1, it is relevant as to the main issue, which is the propensity or the relationship between the organisation which is the NUM, which is being accused of having caused by the use of violence the turning point which led to the massacre as, if I need to elaborate on that, I did elaborate earlier, so I don't want to bore everyone about that. That's the first relevance, and in respect of still that first point, I thought I would have assisted my learned friend by having prefaced this segment of the cross-examination by saying that I am going to demonstrate that the rosy picture which has been painted by the witness in respect of his union's relationship with violence was false. The second basis for its relevance, Chairperson, is obviously the question of credibility. The witness, as |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | to be the feature I referred to. You know, Mr Mpofu, an organisation will have two scenarios, where you go to a congress, in some instances, I am sure as a person who has been involved in a union or politically, during a congress people can choose to be personal, not dealing with your weaknesses as a person, but dealing with your personality. It was the sole reason to say, it is wrong for delegates or those who attend congress to turn to a stage where – and if you read it correctly, I was saying this that the kind of language we use can open up leadership to attacks, and because you know, as a union, we are only in as strong as members of the union are able to defend their own organisation. So once leadership begins therefore to tear each other apart, you become more vulnerable. That is the context I was making that statement. MR MPOFU: Okay, now let's go to the other part which you did not qualify. Do you now accept that you, Mr Zokwana, that it was not true for you to say that you never said that that Selby Mayise was killed by NUM members? Is that untrue? | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | that before I say I object, I would like to get an idea perhaps from my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, as to what its relevance is to what is being inquired into by the Commission. I am not at this stage, prior to that explanation, saying that the matter is not relevant. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, the relevance is twofold. 1, it is relevant as to the main issue, which is the propensity or the relationship between the organisation which is the NUM, which is being accused of having caused by the use of violence the turning point which led to the massacre as, if I need to elaborate on that, I did elaborate earlier, so I don't want to bore everyone about that. That's the first relevance, and in respect of still that first point, I thought I would have assisted my learned friend by having prefaced this segment of the cross-examination by saying that I am going to demonstrate that the rosy picture which has been painted by the witness in respect of his union's relationship with violence was false. The second basis for its relevance, Chairperson, is obviously the question of credibility. The witness, as everyone - including my learned friend, I am sure would |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | to be the feature I referred to. You know, Mr Mpofu, an organisation will have two scenarios, where you go to a congress, in some instances, I am sure as a person who has been involved in a union or politically, during a congress people can choose to be personal, not dealing with your weaknesses as a person, but dealing with your personality. It was the sole reason to say, it is wrong for delegates or those who attend congress to turn to a stage where – and if you read it correctly, I was saying this that the kind of language we use can open up leadership to attacks, and because you know, as a union, we are only in as strong as members of the union are able to defend their own organisation. So once leadership begins therefore to tear each other apart, you become more vulnerable. That is the context I was making that statement. MR MPOFU: Okay, now let's go to the other part which you did not qualify. Do you now accept that you never said that that Selby Mayise was killed by NUM members? Is that untrue? MR ZOKWANA: I remain convinced that I could not have put that judgment - let me finish, please. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | that before I say I object, I would like to get an idea perhaps from my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, as to what its relevance is to what is being inquired into by the Commission. I am not at this stage, prior to that explanation, saying that the matter is not relevant. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, the relevance is twofold. 1, it is relevant as to the main issue, which is the propensity or the relationship between the organisation which is the NUM, which is being accused of having caused by the use of violence the turning point which led to the massacre as, if I need to elaborate on that, I did elaborate earlier, so I don't want to bore everyone about that. That's the first relevance, and in respect of still that first point, I thought I would have assisted my learned friend by having prefaced this segment of the cross-examination by saying that I am going to demonstrate that the rosy picture which has been painted by the witness in respect of his union's relationship with violence was false. The second basis for its relevance, Chairperson, is obviously the question of credibility. The witness, as everyone - including my learned friend, I am sure would have noticed, was given every opportunity to deal with the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | to be the feature I referred to. You know, Mr Mpofu, an organisation will have two scenarios, where you go to a congress, in some instances, I am sure as a person who has been involved in a union or politically, during a congress people can choose to be personal, not dealing with your weaknesses as a person, but dealing with your personality. It was the sole reason to say, it is wrong for delegates or those who attend congress to turn to a stage where – and if you read it correctly, I was saying this that the kind of language we use can open up leadership to attacks, and because you know, as a union, we are only in as strong as members of the union are able to defend their own organisation. So once leadership begins therefore to tear each other apart, you become more vulnerable. That is the context I was making that statement. MR MPOFU: Okay, now let's go to the other part which you did not qualify. Do you now accept that you, Mr Zokwana, that it was not true for you to say that you never said that that Selby Mayise was killed by NUM members? Is that untrue? MR ZOKWANA: I remain convinced that I could not have put that judgment - let me finish, please. If you read that sentence, it speaks of lies spread by our | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | that before I say I object, I would like to get an idea perhaps from my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, as to what its relevance is to what is being inquired into by the Commission. I am not at this stage, prior to that explanation, saying that the matter is not relevant. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, the relevance is twofold. 1, it is relevant as to the main issue, which is the propensity or the relationship between the organisation which is the NUM, which is being accused of having caused by the use of violence the turning point which led to the massacre as, if I need to elaborate on that, I did elaborate earlier, so I don't want to bore everyone about that. That's the first relevance, and in respect of still that first point, I thought I would have assisted my learned friend by having prefaced this segment of the cross-examination by saying that I am going to demonstrate that the rosy picture which has been painted by the witness in respect of his union's relationship with violence was false. The second basis for its relevance, Chairperson, is obviously the question of credibility. The witness, as everyone - including my learned friend, I am sure would have noticed, was given every opportunity to deal with the matters that he is testifying upon which are relevant in |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 | to be the feature I referred to. You know, Mr Mpofu, an organisation will have two scenarios, where you go to a congress, in some instances, I am sure as a person who has been involved in a union or politically, during a congress people can choose to be personal, not dealing with your weaknesses as a person, but dealing with your personality. It was the sole reason to say, it is wrong for delegates or those who attend congress to turn to a stage where – and if you read it correctly, I was saying this that the kind of language we use can open up leadership to attacks, and because you know, as a union, we are only in as strong as members of the union are able to defend their own organisation. So once leadership begins therefore to tear each other apart, you become more vulnerable. That is the context I was making that statement. MR MPOFU: Okay, now let's go to the other part which you did not qualify. Do you now accept that you never said that that Selby Mayise was killed by NUM members? Is that untrue? MR ZOKWANA: I remain convinced that I could not have put that judgment - let me finish, please. If you read that sentence, it speaks of lies spread by our own members, and I want to put this to you at the start, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 | that before I say I object, I would like to get an idea perhaps from my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, as to what its relevance is to what is being inquired into by the Commission. I am not at this stage, prior to that explanation, saying that the matter is not relevant. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, the relevance is twofold. 1, it is relevant as to the main issue, which is the propensity or the relationship between the organisation which is the NUM, which is being accused of having caused by the use of violence the turning point which led to the massacre as, if I need to elaborate on that, I did elaborate earlier, so I don't want to bore everyone about that. That's the first relevance, and in respect of still that first point, I thought I would have assisted my learned friend by having prefaced this segment of the cross-examination by saying that I am going to demonstrate that the rosy picture which has been painted by the witness in respect of his union's relationship with violence was false. The second basis for its relevance, Chairperson, is obviously the question of credibility. The witness, as everyone - including my learned friend, I am sure would have noticed, was given every opportunity to deal with the matters that he is testifying upon which are relevant in the manner that I've explained, and we now have a statement |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 | to be the feature I referred to. You know, Mr Mpofu, an organisation will have two scenarios, where you go to a congress, in some instances, I am sure as a person who has been involved in a union or politically, during a congress people can choose to be personal, not dealing with your weaknesses as a person, but dealing with your personality. It was the sole reason to say, it is wrong for delegates or those who attend congress to turn to a stage where – and if you read it correctly, I was saying this that the kind of language we use can open up leadership to attacks, and because you know, as a union, we are only in as strong as members of the union are able to defend their own organisation. So once leadership begins therefore to tear each other apart, you become more vulnerable. That is the context I was making that statement. MR MPOFU: Okay, now let's go to the other part which you did not qualify. Do you now accept that you, Mr Zokwana, that it was not true for you to say that you never said that that Selby Mayise was killed by NUM members? Is that untrue? MR ZOKWANA: I remain convinced that I could not have put that judgment - let me finish, please. If you read that sentence, it speaks of lies spread by our | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | that before I say I object, I would like to get an idea perhaps from my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, as to what its relevance is to what is being inquired into by the Commission. I am not at this stage, prior to that explanation, saying that the matter is not relevant. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, the relevance is twofold. 1, it is relevant as to the main issue, which is the propensity or the relationship between the organisation which is the NUM, which is being accused of having caused by the use of violence the turning point which led to the massacre as, if I need to elaborate on that, I did elaborate earlier, so I don't want to bore everyone about that. That's the first relevance, and in respect of still that first point, I thought I would have assisted my learned friend by having prefaced this segment of the cross-examination by saying that I am going to demonstrate that the rosy picture which has been painted by the witness in respect of his union's relationship with violence was false. The second basis for its relevance, Chairperson, is obviously the question of credibility. The witness, as everyone - including my learned friend, I am sure would have noticed, was given every opportunity to deal with the matters that he is testifying upon which are relevant in |

| | Page 4951 | | Page 4953 |
|--|--|--|--|
| 1 | to diminish or undermine, quite frankly, all the answers | 1 | What we have had in the last hour and more is Mr Zokwana |
| 2 | that he gave earlier. | 2 | being timed for questions on the basis that phrases are |
| 3 | MR MADLANGA SC: On the first point, the | 3 | taken from a speech which he admittedly made in the course |
| 4 | sense that I get, Mr Chairman, Commissioners, is that it's | 4 | of an annual congress last year and he's then asked at |
| 5 | basically a matter of character evidence; because NUM might | 5 | great length about whether he ever used a phrase like that, |
| 6 | have been guilty of violence at some point in the past, | 6 | and we've had all sorts of responses that are unhelpful. |
| 7 | they must have been guilty of violence even during the | 7 | That evidently falls under the topic of credibility, |
| 8 | period that the Commission is inquiring into. I would want | 8 | because now a particular phrase is shown to have been used. |
| 9 | to submit that we can only go so far with something like | 9 | There is then some stultified debate as Mr Zokwana seeks to |
| 10 | this. We have had quite a lengthy cross-examination on | 10 | put the proper context to that, and ultimately I share the |
| 11 | this matter, which as I submit, is a matter of character | 11 | view, with respect, that even when one is dealing with |
| 12 | evidence. I do not want to submit to you that character | 12 | matters of credibility, there comes a point where the |
| 13 | evidence in a forum of this nature would be inadmissible. | 13 | remoteness is such that it no longer serves any useful |
| 14 | The Commissioners will recall that in respect of the matter | 14 | purpose to entertain. |
| 15 | or the question of hearsay evidence, I referred to two | 15 | But there is another point that is more |
| 16 | authorities, the judgment by Innes JA, or CJ, and also | 16 | important. My learned friend, Mr Madlanga spoke about this |
| 17 | another one by Mr Justice Jafta, and I said, according to | 17 | under the rubric of character evidence, but it's really |
| 18 | them hearsay evidence is admissible in a forum of this | 18 | something more pointed than that perhaps. What these |
| 19 | nature, basically the principle being that evidence of | 19 | passages relate to that Mr Zokwana has now read out, are |
| 20 | whatever nature, subject to the exercise of a discretion by | 20 | that there have been two instances, one where a member of |
| 21 | a commission is admissible. | 21 | NUM was killed, Mr Mayise, and Mr Zokwana was about to |
| 22 | [12:51] So I would not want to go so far as to say that | 22 | explain what it is about him that led to anger about him. |
| 23 | character evidence would be inadmissible, but I would | 23 | There is also the attack on the deputy president of NUM, |
| 24 | submit that it's something that should be done within | 24 | which was a very serious attack, by our own members. Now |
| 25 | reason. We have listened to this for quite a while now and | 25 | Mr Zokwana has already more than once explained that there |
| | | | |
| | Dage 4052 | | Page 4054 |
| 1 | Page 4952 I would submit that we have reached a point where the | 1 | Page 4954 are differences in an understanding of what NUM as an |
| 1 2 | 9 | 1 2 | 5 |
| | I would submit that we have reached a point where the | | are differences in an understanding of what NUM as an |
| 2 | I would submit that we have reached a point where the Commission should put a stop to it. | 2 | are differences in an understanding of what NUM as an organisation does, and what certain of its members may do, |
| 2 3 | I would submit that we have reached a point where the Commission should put a stop to it. Even at a second level, the level of credibility, | 2 3 | are differences in an understanding of what NUM as an organisation does, and what certain of its members may do, and he has said that more than once and that where NUM |
| 2 3 4 | I would submit that we have reached a point where the Commission should put a stop to it. Even at a second level, the level of credibility, it's something that is so remote in my view and in my | 2 3 4 | are differences in an understanding of what NUM as an organisation does, and what certain of its members may do, and he has said that more than once and that where NUM members stepped outside of the established principles of |
| 2 3 4 5 | I would submit that we have reached a point where the Commission should put a stop to it. Even at a second level, the level of credibility, it's something that is so remote in my view and in my submission to what we are about, that it cannot be extended | 2 3 4 5 | are differences in an understanding of what NUM as an organisation does, and what certain of its members may do, and he has said that more than once and that where NUM members stepped outside of the established principles of NUM, then NUM will react. Now what my learned friend, Mr |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | I would submit that we have reached a point where the Commission should put a stop to it. Even at a second level, the level of credibility, it's something that is so remote in my view and in my submission to what we are about, that it cannot be extended to the extent that it has been, and I will submit that we | 2 3 4 5 6 | are differences in an understanding of what NUM as an organisation does, and what certain of its members may do, and he has said that more than once and that where NUM members stepped outside of the established principles of NUM, then NUM will react. Now what my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, is seeking to do, is to use those passages to |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 | I would submit that we have reached a point where the Commission should put a stop to it. Even at a second level, the level of credibility, it's something that is so remote in my view and in my submission to what we are about, that it cannot be extended to the extent that it has been, and I will submit that we have heard enough of it and that this line of questioning | 2 3 4 5 6 7 | are differences in an understanding of what NUM as an organisation does, and what certain of its members may do, and he has said that more than once and that where NUM members stepped outside of the established principles of NUM, then NUM will react. Now what my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, is seeking to do, is to use those passages to demonstrate that there is some apparent predisposition on |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | I would submit that we have reached a point where the Commission should put a stop to it. Even at a second level, the level of credibility, it's something that is so remote in my view and in my submission to what we are about, that it cannot be extended to the extent that it has been, and I will submit that we have heard enough of it and that this line of questioning should be stopped. Thank you. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | are differences in an understanding of what NUM as an organisation does, and what certain of its members may do, and he has said that more than once and that where NUM members stepped outside of the established principles of NUM, then NUM will react. Now what my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, is seeking to do, is to use those passages to demonstrate that there is some apparent predisposition on the part of NUM as an organisation, which should be taken |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | I would submit that we have reached a point where the Commission should put a stop to it. Even at a second level, the level of credibility, it's something that is so remote in my view and in my submission to what we are about, that it cannot be extended to the extent that it has been, and I will submit that we have heard enough of it and that this line of questioning should be stopped. Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: There were two microphones | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | are differences in an understanding of what NUM as an organisation does, and what certain of its members may do, and he has said that more than once and that where NUM members stepped outside of the established principles of NUM, then NUM will react. Now what my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, is seeking to do, is to use those passages to demonstrate that there is some apparent predisposition on the part of NUM as an organisation, which should be taken into account as a factor by this Commission when it |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | I would submit that we have reached a point where the Commission should put a stop to it. Even at a second level, the level of credibility, it's something that is so remote in my view and in my submission to what we are about, that it cannot be extended to the extent that it has been, and I will submit that we have heard enough of it and that this line of questioning should be stopped. Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: There were two microphones turned on, one Mr Tip, and one Mr Burger. In view of the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | are differences in an understanding of what NUM as an organisation does, and what certain of its members may do, and he has said that more than once and that where NUM members stepped outside of the established principles of NUM, then NUM will react. Now what my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, is seeking to do, is to use those passages to demonstrate that there is some apparent predisposition on the part of NUM as an organisation, which should be taken into account as a factor by this Commission when it interprets and it judges the events of 11 August 2012 in |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | I would submit that we have reached a point where the Commission should put a stop to it. Even at a second level, the level of credibility, it's something that is so remote in my view and in my submission to what we are about, that it cannot be extended to the extent that it has been, and I will submit that we have heard enough of it and that this line of questioning should be stopped. Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: There were two microphones turned on, one Mr Tip, and one Mr Burger. In view of the fact that it's Mr Tip's witness in the box, I call on Mr | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | are differences in an understanding of what NUM as an organisation does, and what certain of its members may do, and he has said that more than once and that where NUM members stepped outside of the established principles of NUM, then NUM will react. Now what my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, is seeking to do, is to use those passages to demonstrate that there is some apparent predisposition on the part of NUM as an organisation, which should be taken into account as a factor by this Commission when it interprets and it judges the events of 11 August 2012 in the vicinity of the NUM office. In other words, certain |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | I would submit that we have reached a point where the Commission should put a stop to it. Even at a second level, the level of credibility, it's something that is so remote in my view and in my submission to what we are about, that it cannot be extended to the extent that it has been, and I will submit that we have heard enough of it and that this line of questioning should be stopped. Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: There were two microphones turned on, one Mr Tip, and one Mr Burger. In view of the fact that it's Mr Tip's witness in the box, I call on Mr Tip first, thereafter Mr Burger and then Mr Mpofu can | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | are differences in an understanding of what NUM as an organisation does, and what certain of its members may do, and he has said that more than once and that where NUM members stepped outside of the established principles of NUM, then NUM will react. Now what my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, is seeking to do, is to use those passages to demonstrate that there is some apparent predisposition on the part of NUM as an organisation, which should be taken into account as a factor by this Commission when it interprets and it judges the events of 11 August 2012 in the vicinity of the NUM office. In other words, certain NUM members may have been involved in these two episodes. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | I would submit that we have reached a point where the Commission should put a stop to it. Even at a second level, the level of credibility, it's something that is so remote in my view and in my submission to what we are about, that it cannot be extended to the extent that it has been, and I will submit that we have heard enough of it and that this line of questioning should be stopped. Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: There were two microphones turned on, one Mr Tip, and one Mr Burger. In view of the fact that it's Mr Tip's witness in the box, I call on Mr Tip first, thereafter Mr Burger and then Mr Mpofu can reply. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | are differences in an understanding of what NUM as an organisation does, and what certain of its members may do, and he has said that more than once and that where NUM members stepped outside of the established principles of NUM, then NUM will react. Now what my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, is seeking to do, is to use those passages to demonstrate that there is some apparent predisposition on the part of NUM as an organisation, which should be taken into account as a factor by this Commission when it interprets and it judges the events of 11 August 2012 in the vicinity of the NUM office. In other words, certain NUM members may have been involved in these two episodes. Now that is being put forward as being relevant, because it |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | I would submit that we have reached a point where the Commission should put a stop to it. Even at a second level, the level of credibility, it's something that is so remote in my view and in my submission to what we are about, that it cannot be extended to the extent that it has been, and I will submit that we have heard enough of it and that this line of questioning should be stopped. Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: There were two microphones turned on, one Mr Tip, and one Mr Burger. In view of the fact that it's Mr Tip's witness in the box, I call on Mr Tip first, thereafter Mr Burger and then Mr Mpofu can reply. MR TIP SC: I'm indebted to you, Mr | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | are differences in an understanding of what NUM as an organisation does, and what certain of its members may do, and he has said that more than once and that where NUM members stepped outside of the established principles of NUM, then NUM will react. Now what my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, is seeking to do, is to use those passages to demonstrate that there is some apparent predisposition on the part of NUM as an organisation, which should be taken into account as a factor by this Commission when it interprets and it judges the events of 11 August 2012 in the vicinity of the NUM office. In other words, certain NUM members may have been involved in these two episodes. Now that is being put forward as being relevant, because it will show that NUM is a violent organisation and that when |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | I would submit that we have reached a point where the Commission should put a stop to it. Even at a second level, the level of credibility, it's something that is so remote in my view and in my submission to what we are about, that it cannot be extended to the extent that it has been, and I will submit that we have heard enough of it and that this line of questioning should be stopped. Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: There were two microphones turned on, one Mr Tip, and one Mr Burger. In view of the fact that it's Mr Tip's witness in the box, I call on Mr Tip first, thereafter Mr Burger and then Mr Mpofu can reply. MR TIP SC: I'm indebted to you, Mr Chair. I've been sitting for some time listening to the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | are differences in an understanding of what NUM as an organisation does, and what certain of its members may do, and he has said that more than once and that where NUM members stepped outside of the established principles of NUM, then NUM will react. Now what my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, is seeking to do, is to use those passages to demonstrate that there is some apparent predisposition on the part of NUM as an organisation, which should be taken into account as a factor by this Commission when it interprets and it judges the events of 11 August 2012 in the vicinity of the NUM office. In other words, certain NUM members may have been involved in these two episodes. Now that is being put forward as being relevant, because it will show that NUM is a violent organisation and that when its president, Mr Zokwana says that it is not a violent |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | I would submit that we have reached a point where the Commission should put a stop to it. Even at a second level, the level of credibility, it's something that is so remote in my view and in my submission to what we are about, that it cannot be extended to the extent that it has been, and I will submit that we have heard enough of it and that this line of questioning should be stopped. Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: There were two microphones turned on, one Mr Tip, and one Mr Burger. In view of the fact that it's Mr Tip's witness in the box, I call on Mr Tip first, thereafter Mr Burger and then Mr Mpofu can reply. MR TIP SC: I'm indebted to you, Mr Chair. I've been sitting for some time listening to the debate and being reluctant to intervene, precisely because | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | are differences in an understanding of what NUM as an organisation does, and what certain of its members may do, and he has said that more than once and that where NUM members stepped outside of the established principles of NUM, then NUM will react. Now what my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, is seeking to do, is to use those passages to demonstrate that there is some apparent predisposition on the part of NUM as an organisation, which should be taken into account as a factor by this Commission when it interprets and it judges the events of 11 August 2012 in the vicinity of the NUM office. In other words, certain NUM members may have been involved in these two episodes. Now that is being put forward as being relevant, because it will show that NUM is a violent organisation and that when its president, Mr Zokwana says that it is not a violent organisation, that NUM stands against violence, that that |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | I would submit that we have reached a point where the Commission should put a stop to it. Even at a second level, the level of credibility, it's something that is so remote in my view and in my submission to what we are about, that it cannot be extended to the extent that it has been, and I will submit that we have heard enough of it and that this line of questioning should be stopped. Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: There were two microphones turned on, one Mr Tip, and one Mr Burger. In view of the fact that it's Mr Tip's witness in the box, I call on Mr Tip first, thereafter Mr Burger and then Mr Mpofu can reply. MR TIP SC: I'm indebted to you, Mr Chair. I've been sitting for some time listening to the debate and being reluctant to intervene, precisely because Mr Zokwana has been called by us. But I have also at the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | are differences in an understanding of what NUM as an organisation does, and what certain of its members may do, and he has said that more than once and that where NUM members stepped outside of the established principles of NUM, then NUM will react. Now what my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, is seeking to do, is to use those passages to demonstrate that there is some apparent predisposition on the part of NUM as an organisation, which should be taken into account as a factor by this Commission when it interprets and it judges the events of 11 August 2012 in the vicinity of the NUM office. In other words, certain NUM members may have been involved in these two episodes. Now that is being put forward as being relevant, because it will show that NUM is a violent organisation and that when its president, Mr Zokwana says that it is not a violent organisation, that NUM stands against violence, that that is to be treated with grave reservations, and we have real |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | I would submit that we have reached a point where the Commission should put a stop to it. Even at a second level, the level of credibility, it's something that is so remote in my view and in my submission to what we are about, that it cannot be extended to the extent that it has been, and I will submit that we have heard enough of it and that this line of questioning should be stopped. Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: There were two microphones turned on, one Mr Tip, and one Mr Burger. In view of the fact that it's Mr Tip's witness in the box, I call on Mr Tip first, thereafter Mr Burger and then Mr Mpofu can reply. MR TIP SC: I'm indebted to you, Mr Chair. I've been sitting for some time listening to the debate and being reluctant to intervene, precisely because Mr Zokwana has been called by us. But I have also at the same time been waiting for some demonstration that there is | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | are differences in an understanding of what NUM as an organisation does, and what certain of its members may do, and he has said that more than once and that where NUM members stepped outside of the established principles of NUM, then NUM will react. Now what my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, is seeking to do, is to use those passages to demonstrate that there is some apparent predisposition on the part of NUM as an organisation, which should be taken into account as a factor by this Commission when it interprets and it judges the events of 11 August 2012 in the vicinity of the NUM office. In other words, certain NUM members may have been involved in these two episodes. Now that is being put forward as being relevant, because it will show that NUM is a violent organisation and that when its president, Mr Zokwana says that it is not a violent organisation, that NUM stands against violence, that that is to be treated with grave reservations, and we have real concerns about an approach of that kind, particularly when |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | I would submit that we have reached a point where the Commission should put a stop to it. Even at a second level, the level of credibility, it's something that is so remote in my view and in my submission to what we are about, that it cannot be extended to the extent that it has been, and I will submit that we have heard enough of it and that this line of questioning should be stopped. Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: There were two microphones turned on, one Mr Tip, and one Mr Burger. In view of the fact that it's Mr Tip's witness in the box, I call on Mr Tip first, thereafter Mr Burger and then Mr Mpofu can reply. MR TIP SC: I'm indebted to you, Mr Chair. I've been sitting for some time listening to the debate and being reluctant to intervene, precisely because Mr Zokwana has been called by us. But I have also at the same time been waiting for some demonstration that there is a germane point that is going to be made in the course of | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | are differences in an understanding of what NUM as an organisation does, and what certain of its members may do, and he has said that more than once and that where NUM members stepped outside of the established principles of NUM, then NUM will react. Now what my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, is seeking to do, is to use those passages to demonstrate that there is some apparent predisposition on the part of NUM as an organisation, which should be taken into account as a factor by this Commission when it interprets and it judges the events of 11 August 2012 in the vicinity of the NUM office. In other words, certain NUM members may have been involved in these two episodes. Now that is being put forward as being relevant, because it will show that NUM is a violent organisation and that when its president, Mr Zokwana says that it is not a violent organisation, that NUM stands against violence, that that is to be treated with grave reservations, and we have real concerns about an approach of that kind, particularly when there is no factual foundation laid for propositions of |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | I would submit that we have reached a point where the Commission should put a stop to it. Even at a second level, the level of credibility, it's something that is so remote in my view and in my submission to what we are about, that it cannot be extended to the extent that it has been, and I will submit that we have heard enough of it and that this line of questioning should be stopped. Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: There were two microphones turned on, one Mr Tip, and one Mr Burger. In view of the fact that it's Mr Tip's witness in the box, I call on Mr Tip first, thereafter Mr Burger and then Mr Mpofu can reply. MR TIP SC: I'm indebted to you, Mr Chair. I've been sitting for some time listening to the debate and being reluctant to intervene, precisely because Mr Zokwana has been called by us. But I have also at the same time been waiting for some demonstration that there is a germane point that is going to be made in the course of the cross-examination, and in particular a point that will | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | are differences in an understanding of what NUM as an organisation does, and what certain of its members may do, and he has said that more than once and that where NUM members stepped outside of the established principles of NUM, then NUM will react. Now what my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, is seeking to do, is to use those passages to demonstrate that there is some apparent predisposition on the part of NUM as an organisation, which should be taken into account as a factor by this Commission when it interprets and it judges the events of 11 August 2012 in the vicinity of the NUM office. In other words, certain NUM members may have been involved in these two episodes. Now that is being put forward as being relevant, because it will show that NUM is a violent organisation and that when its president, Mr Zokwana says that it is not a violent organisation, that NUM stands against violence, that that is to be treated with grave reservations, and we have real concerns about an approach of that kind, particularly when there is no factual foundation laid for propositions of that kind against the background of the information that |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | I would submit that we have reached a point where the Commission should put a stop to it. Even at a second level, the level of credibility, it's something that is so remote in my view and in my submission to what we are about, that it cannot be extended to the extent that it has been, and I will submit that we have heard enough of it and that this line of questioning should be stopped. Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: There were two microphones turned on, one Mr Tip, and one Mr Burger. In view of the fact that it's Mr Tip's witness in the box, I call on Mr Tip first, thereafter Mr Burger and then Mr Mpofu can reply. MR TIP SC: I'm indebted to you, Mr Chair. I've been sitting for some time listening to the debate and being reluctant to intervene, precisely because Mr Zokwana has been called by us. But I have also at the same time been waiting for some demonstration that there is a germane point that is going to be made in the course of the cross-examination, and in particular a point that will assist this Commission in determining the questions that it | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | are differences in an understanding of what NUM as an organisation does, and what certain of its members may do, and he has said that more than once and that where NUM members stepped outside of the established principles of NUM, then NUM will react. Now what my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, is seeking to do, is to use those passages to demonstrate that there is some apparent predisposition on the part of NUM as an organisation, which should be taken into account as a factor by this Commission when it interprets and it judges the events of 11 August 2012 in the vicinity of the NUM office. In other words, certain NUM members may have been involved in these two episodes. Now that is being put forward as being relevant, because it will show that NUM is a violent organisation and that when its president, Mr Zokwana says that it is not a violent organisation, that NUM stands against violence, that that is to be treated with grave reservations, and we have real concerns about an approach of that kind, particularly when there is no factual foundation laid for propositions of that kind against the background of the information that has been placed before this Commission in respect of inter |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | I would submit that we have reached a point where the Commission should put a stop to it. Even at a second level, the level of credibility, it's something that is so remote in my view and in my submission to what we are about, that it cannot be extended to the extent that it has been, and I will submit that we have heard enough of it and that this line of questioning should be stopped. Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: There were two microphones turned on, one Mr Tip, and one Mr Burger. In view of the fact that it's Mr Tip's witness in the box, I call on Mr Tip first, thereafter Mr Burger and then Mr Mpofu can reply. MR TIP SC: I'm indebted to you, Mr Chair. I've been sitting for some time listening to the debate and being reluctant to intervene, precisely because Mr Zokwana has been called by us. But I have also at the same time been waiting for some demonstration that there is a germane point that is going to be made in the course of the cross-examination, and in particular a point that will assist this Commission in determining the questions that it must in time determine, and that point has become more and | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | are differences in an understanding of what NUM as an organisation does, and what certain of its members may do, and he has said that more than once and that where NUM members stepped outside of the established principles of NUM, then NUM will react. Now what my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, is seeking to do, is to use those passages to demonstrate that there is some apparent predisposition on the part of NUM as an organisation, which should be taken into account as a factor by this Commission when it interprets and it judges the events of 11 August 2012 in the vicinity of the NUM office. In other words, certain NUM members may have been involved in these two episodes. Now that is being put forward as being relevant, because it will show that NUM is a violent organisation and that when its president, Mr Zokwana says that it is not a violent organisation, that NUM stands against violence, that that is to be treated with grave reservations, and we have real concerns about an approach of that kind, particularly when there is no factual foundation laid for propositions of that kind against the background of the information that has been placed before this Commission in respect of inter alia its clearly demonstrated opposition to violence at the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | I would submit that we have reached a point where the Commission should put a stop to it. Even at a second level, the level of credibility, it's something that is so remote in my view and in my submission to what we are about, that it cannot be extended to the extent that it has been, and I will submit that we have heard enough of it and that this line of questioning should be stopped. Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: There were two microphones turned on, one Mr Tip, and one Mr Burger. In view of the fact that it's Mr Tip's witness in the box, I call on Mr Tip first, thereafter Mr Burger and then Mr Mpofu can reply. MR TIP SC: I'm indebted to you, Mr Chair. I've been sitting for some time listening to the debate and being reluctant to intervene, precisely because Mr Zokwana has been called by us. But I have also at the same time been waiting for some demonstration that there is a germane point that is going to be made in the course of the cross-examination, and in particular a point that will assist this Commission in determining the questions that it must in time determine, and that point has become more and more remote. I want to express my gratitude to the chief | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | are differences in an understanding of what NUM as an organisation does, and what certain of its members may do, and he has said that more than once and that where NUM members stepped outside of the established principles of NUM, then NUM will react. Now what my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, is seeking to do, is to use those passages to demonstrate that there is some apparent predisposition on the part of NUM as an organisation, which should be taken into account as a factor by this Commission when it interprets and it judges the events of 11 August 2012 in the vicinity of the NUM office. In other words, certain NUM members may have been involved in these two episodes. Now that is being put forward as being relevant, because it will show that NUM is a violent organisation and that when its president, Mr Zokwana says that it is not a violent organisation, that NUM stands against violence, that that is to be treated with grave reservations, and we have real concerns about an approach of that kind, particularly when there is no factual foundation laid for propositions of that kind against the background of the information that has been placed before this Commission in respect of inter alia its clearly demonstrated opposition to violence at the time of the events during the period from 8, 9, 10 August |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 | I would submit that we have reached a point where the Commission should put a stop to it. Even at a second level, the level of credibility, it's something that is so remote in my view and in my submission to what we are about, that it cannot be extended to the extent that it has been, and I will submit that we have heard enough of it and that this line of questioning should be stopped. Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: There were two microphones turned on, one Mr Tip, and one Mr Burger. In view of the fact that it's Mr Tip's witness in the box, I call on Mr Tip first, thereafter Mr Burger and then Mr Mpofu can reply. MR TIP SC: I'm indebted to you, Mr Chair. I've been sitting for some time listening to the debate and being reluctant to intervene, precisely because Mr Zokwana has been called by us. But I have also at the same time been waiting for some demonstration that there is a germane point that is going to be made in the course of the cross-examination, and in particular a point that will assist this Commission in determining the questions that it must in time determine, and that point has become more and more remote. I want to express my gratitude to the chief evidence leader for taking the initiative to raise the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 | are differences in an understanding of what NUM as an organisation does, and what certain of its members may do, and he has said that more than once and that where NUM members stepped outside of the established principles of NUM, then NUM will react. Now what my learned friend, Mr Mpofu, is seeking to do, is to use those passages to demonstrate that there is some apparent predisposition on the part of NUM as an organisation, which should be taken into account as a factor by this Commission when it interprets and it judges the events of 11 August 2012 in the vicinity of the NUM office. In other words, certain NUM members may have been involved in these two episodes. Now that is being put forward as being relevant, because it will show that NUM is a violent organisation and that when its president, Mr Zokwana says that it is not a violent organisation, that NUM stands against violence, that that is to be treated with grave reservations, and we have real concerns about an approach of that kind, particularly when there is no factual foundation laid for propositions of that kind against the background of the information that has been placed before this Commission in respect of inter alia its clearly demonstrated opposition to violence at the time of the events during the period from 8, 9, 10 August onwards, until the tragedy of 16 August. Those are |

| | | I | |
|--|--|--|--|
| _ | Page 4955 | _ | Page 4957 |
| 1 | respect, weigh with the Commission and not these distant | 1 | don't think it advances the debate. I don't think it helps |
| 2 | and ultimately anecdotal incidents that Mr Mpofu has been | 2 | you, Chair, and it's with some frustration and it's with |
| 3 | exploring now for a considerable length of time. So we, | 3 | some great relief that I listened to my learned friend, Mr |
| 4 | with respect, align ourselves with the concerns raised by | 4 | Madlanga, making what I suggest is a belated objection to |
| 5 | my learned friend, Mr Madlanga. | 5 | this. |
| 6 | CHAIRPERSON: Mr Burger. | 6 | The second point, credibility. My learned friend |
| 7 | MR BURGER SC: Thank you, Chair. As I | 7 | is obviously entitled to probe credibility and if the |
| 8 | understand the two grounds relied upon by my learned | 8 | witness has said, A and it appears there is a document |
| 9 | friend, Mr Mpofu, for leading this evidence, the first | 9 | which says, I never said A, I said B, my learned friend is |
| 10 | ground relates to the violence which he says caused or | 10 | entitled to ask a question on that, not to make a speech on |
| 11 | might have contributed to the tragedy. I take it by that | 11 | it, not to regurgitate what he's asked yesterday, but to |
| 12 | he refers to the incidents of the Saturday, the 11th of | 12 | ask a question on it. But that's a collateral issue. He |
| 13 | August. His second point is one of credibility. Let me | 13 | is bound to the answer he gets. He can't probe the |
| 14 | deal with both those points in turn. | 14 | credibility of the answer on credibility. So it's a very |
| 15 | There may well be an argument at the end of these | 15 | limited inquiry and my objection, my association does not |
| 16 | proceedings that what happened on the Saturday near the NUM | 16 | go that far as to suggest my learned friend cannot ask |
| 17 | office might have had an affect of what transpired thereafter. But we know what happened. It's quite clear | 17 | questions on credibility, but in my submission that is extremely narrow. It really borders on showing this speech |
| 18 | | 18 | |
| 19 20 | on the evidence what happened. A group of workers approached the NUM office and shots were fired at them, two | 19 20 | quite irrelevant for our purposes, the speech saying to the witness words to the effect, hopefully in the form of a |
| 20 | were injured and it seems to be, with respect, reasonably | 20 | |
| 22 | clear, that shots were fired by NUM people. Those are the | 21 | question, did you say this and didn't you say something |
| 22 | facts before us. | 22 | else, and then we can debate the shades of lying in due course to come. So we associate ourselves with the |
| 23 24 | The question might be, is there a causal link | 23 24 | objection. |
| 25 | between that and what happened thereafter? Well, we'll | 24 | CHAIRPERSON: Are you going to be lengthy |
| 20 | | 20 | |
| | | | |
| | Page 4956 | | Page 4958 |
| 1 | Page 4956 make submissions on that. But on the inherent facts of | 1 | in reply, because if you're going to be short, then we can |
| 1 2 | 5 | 1 2 | in reply, because if you're going to be short, then we can take lunch after that. If you're going to take some time, |
| | make submissions on that. But on the inherent facts of | _ | in reply, because if you're going to be short, then we can take lunch after that. If you're going to take some time, more than three or four minutes, then it's appropriate, I |
| 2 | make submissions on that. But on the inherent facts of what happened in that incident, we have heard that, we've cross-examined on it and there is not really a lis on that. All the NUM officials who gave evidence accepted that it | 2 | in reply, because if you're going to be short, then we can take lunch after that. If you're going to take some time, more than three or four minutes, then it's appropriate, I think, to take lunch until say 25 to 2 and then you can |
| 2 3 | make submissions on that. But on the inherent facts of what happened in that incident, we have heard that, we've cross-examined on it and there is not really a lis on that. All the NUM officials who gave evidence accepted that it was the position, and AMCU has accepted that people were | 2 3 | in reply, because if you're going to be short, then we can take lunch after that. If you're going to take some time, more than three or four minutes, then it's appropriate, I think, to take lunch until say 25 to 2 and then you can carry on? |
| 2 3 4 | make submissions on that. But on the inherent facts of what happened in that incident, we have heard that, we've cross-examined on it and there is not really a lis on that. All the NUM officials who gave evidence accepted that it was the position, and AMCU has accepted that people were not killed, they were injured. So event that has been | 2 3 4 5 6 | in reply, because if you're going to be short, then we can take lunch after that. If you're going to take some time, more than three or four minutes, then it's appropriate, I think, to take lunch until say 25 to 2 and then you can carry on? MR MPOFU: Yes, I'll respond after lunch, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 | make submissions on that. But on the inherent facts of what happened in that incident, we have heard that, we've cross-examined on it and there is not really a lis on that. All the NUM officials who gave evidence accepted that it was the position, and AMCU has accepted that people were not killed, they were injured. So event that has been thoroughly considered. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 | in reply, because if you're going to be short, then we can take lunch after that. If you're going to take some time, more than three or four minutes, then it's appropriate, I think, to take lunch until say 25 to 2 and then you can carry on? MR MPOFU: Yes, I'll respond after lunch, Chair. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | make submissions on that. But on the inherent facts of what happened in that incident, we have heard that, we've cross-examined on it and there is not really a lis on that. All the NUM officials who gave evidence accepted that it was the position, and AMCU has accepted that people were not killed, they were injured. So event that has been thoroughly considered. Why we now have to listen to what happened with | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | in reply, because if you're going to be short, then we can take lunch after that. If you're going to take some time, more than three or four minutes, then it's appropriate, I think, to take lunch until say 25 to 2 and then you can carry on? MR MPOFU: Yes, I'll respond after lunch, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Adjourned for lunch until |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | make submissions on that. But on the inherent facts of what happened in that incident, we have heard that, we've cross-examined on it and there is not really a lis on that. All the NUM officials who gave evidence accepted that it was the position, and AMCU has accepted that people were not killed, they were injured. So event that has been thoroughly considered. Why we now have to listen to what happened with President Brand in 1959 or in Klerksdorp in 1993, or | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | in reply, because if you're going to be short, then we can take lunch after that. If you're going to take some time, more than three or four minutes, then it's appropriate, I think, to take lunch until say 25 to 2 and then you can carry on? MR MPOFU: Yes, I'll respond after lunch, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Adjourned for lunch until 25 to 2. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | make submissions on that. But on the inherent facts of what happened in that incident, we have heard that, we've cross-examined on it and there is not really a lis on that. All the NUM officials who gave evidence accepted that it was the position, and AMCU has accepted that people were not killed, they were injured. So event that has been thoroughly considered. Why we now have to listen to what happened with President Brand in 1959 or in Klerksdorp in 1993, or whether you refer to small pigs as piglets or children, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | in reply, because if you're going to be short, then we can take lunch after that. If you're going to take some time, more than three or four minutes, then it's appropriate, I think, to take lunch until say 25 to 2 and then you can carry on? MR MPOFU: Yes, I'll respond after lunch, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Adjourned for lunch until 25 to 2. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | make submissions on that. But on the inherent facts of what happened in that incident, we have heard that, we've cross-examined on it and there is not really a lis on that. All the NUM officials who gave evidence accepted that it was the position, and AMCU has accepted that people were not killed, they were injured. So event that has been thoroughly considered. Why we now have to listen to what happened with President Brand in 1959 or in Klerksdorp in 1993, or whether you refer to small pigs as piglets or children, does not assist us at all. It's not even fun to listen to | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | in reply, because if you're going to be short, then we can take lunch after that. If you're going to take some time, more than three or four minutes, then it's appropriate, I think, to take lunch until say 25 to 2 and then you can carry on? MR MPOFU: Yes, I'll respond after lunch, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Adjourned for lunch until 25 to 2. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [13:40] CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | make submissions on that. But on the inherent facts of what happened in that incident, we have heard that, we've cross-examined on it and there is not really a lis on that. All the NUM officials who gave evidence accepted that it was the position, and AMCU has accepted that people were not killed, they were injured. So event that has been thoroughly considered. Why we now have to listen to what happened with President Brand in 1959 or in Klerksdorp in 1993, or whether you refer to small pigs as piglets or children, does not assist us at all. It's not even fun to listen to it. It's quite irrelevant. So what my learned friend has | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | in reply, because if you're going to be short, then we can take lunch after that. If you're going to take some time, more than three or four minutes, then it's appropriate, I think, to take lunch until say 25 to 2 and then you can carry on? MR MPOFU: Yes, I'll respond after lunch, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Adjourned for lunch until 25 to 2. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [13:40] CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Thank you very much, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | make submissions on that. But on the inherent facts of what happened in that incident, we have heard that, we've cross-examined on it and there is not really a lis on that. All the NUM officials who gave evidence accepted that it was the position, and AMCU has accepted that people were not killed, they were injured. So event that has been thoroughly considered. Why we now have to listen to what happened with President Brand in 1959 or in Klerksdorp in 1993, or whether you refer to small pigs as piglets or children, does not assist us at all. It's not even fun to listen to it. It's quite irrelevant. So what my learned friend has been busy with for a day and a half now, is off the only | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | in reply, because if you're going to be short, then we can take lunch after that. If you're going to take some time, more than three or four minutes, then it's appropriate, I think, to take lunch until say 25 to 2 and then you can carry on? MR MPOFU: Yes, I'll respond after lunch, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Adjourned for lunch until 25 to 2. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [13:40] CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Thank you very much, Chairperson. Chairperson, firstly, before I respond, I |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | make submissions on that. But on the inherent facts of what happened in that incident, we have heard that, we've cross-examined on it and there is not really a lis on that. All the NUM officials who gave evidence accepted that it was the position, and AMCU has accepted that people were not killed, they were injured. So event that has been thoroughly considered. Why we now have to listen to what happened with President Brand in 1959 or in Klerksdorp in 1993, or whether you refer to small pigs as piglets or children, does not assist us at all. It's not even fun to listen to it. It's quite irrelevant. So what my learned friend has been busy with for a day and a half now, is off the only issue which has become a non-issue, which is common cause | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | in reply, because if you're going to be short, then we can take lunch after that. If you're going to take some time, more than three or four minutes, then it's appropriate, I think, to take lunch until say 25 to 2 and then you can carry on? MR MPOFU: Yes, I'll respond after lunch, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Adjourned for lunch until 25 to 2. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [13:40] CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Thank you very much, Chairperson. Chairperson, firstly, before I respond, I just want to correct a factual issue, which is the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | make submissions on that. But on the inherent facts of what happened in that incident, we have heard that, we've cross-examined on it and there is not really a lis on that. All the NUM officials who gave evidence accepted that it was the position, and AMCU has accepted that people were not killed, they were injured. So event that has been thoroughly considered. Why we now have to listen to what happened with President Brand in 1959 or in Klerksdorp in 1993, or whether you refer to small pigs as piglets or children, does not assist us at all. It's not even fun to listen to it. It's quite irrelevant. So what my learned friend has been busy with for a day and a half now, is off the only issue which has become a non-issue, which is common cause before you, and let us remember whom Mr Mpofu represents. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | in reply, because if you're going to be short, then we can take lunch after that. If you're going to take some time, more than three or four minutes, then it's appropriate, I think, to take lunch until say 25 to 2 and then you can carry on? MR MPOFU: Yes, I'll respond after lunch, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Adjourned for lunch until 25 to 2. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [13:40] CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Thank you very much, Chairperson. Chairperson, firstly, before I respond, I just want to correct a factual issue, which is the suggestion by my learned friends that the cross-examination |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | make submissions on that. But on the inherent facts of what happened in that incident, we have heard that, we've cross-examined on it and there is not really a lis on that. All the NUM officials who gave evidence accepted that it was the position, and AMCU has accepted that people were not killed, they were injured. So event that has been thoroughly considered. Why we now have to listen to what happened with President Brand in 1959 or in Klerksdorp in 1993, or whether you refer to small pigs as piglets or children, does not assist us at all. It's not even fun to listen to it. It's quite irrelevant. So what my learned friend has been busy with for a day and a half now, is off the only issue which has become a non-issue, which is common cause before you, and let us remember whom Mr Mpofu represents. Listening to the cross-examination one might have | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | in reply, because if you're going to be short, then we can take lunch after that. If you're going to take some time, more than three or four minutes, then it's appropriate, I think, to take lunch until say 25 to 2 and then you can carry on? MR MPOFU: Yes, I'll respond after lunch, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Adjourned for lunch until 25 to 2. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [13:40] CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Thank you very much, Chairperson. Chairperson, firstly, before I respond, I just want to correct a factual issue, which is the suggestion by my learned friends that the cross-examination on the speech had, by the time I was interrupted, taken any |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | make submissions on that. But on the inherent facts of what happened in that incident, we have heard that, we've cross-examined on it and there is not really a lis on that. All the NUM officials who gave evidence accepted that it was the position, and AMCU has accepted that people were not killed, they were injured. So event that has been thoroughly considered. Why we now have to listen to what happened with President Brand in 1959 or in Klerksdorp in 1993, or whether you refer to small pigs as piglets or children, does not assist us at all. It's not even fun to listen to it. It's quite irrelevant. So what my learned friend has been busy with for a day and a half now, is off the only issue which has become a non-issue, which is common cause before you, and let us remember whom Mr Mpofu represents. Listening to the cross-examination one might have mistakenly believed that he represents AMCU, but he doesn't | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | in reply, because if you're going to be short, then we can take lunch after that. If you're going to take some time, more than three or four minutes, then it's appropriate, I think, to take lunch until say 25 to 2 and then you can carry on? MR MPOFU: Yes, I'll respond after lunch, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Adjourned for lunch until 25 to 2. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [13:40] CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Thank you very much, Chairperson. Chairperson, firstly, before I respond, I just want to correct a factual issue, which is the suggestion by my learned friends that the cross-examination on the speech had, by the time I was interrupted, taken any length of time, and place on record that the record will |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | make submissions on that. But on the inherent facts of what happened in that incident, we have heard that, we've cross-examined on it and there is not really a lis on that. All the NUM officials who gave evidence accepted that it was the position, and AMCU has accepted that people were not killed, they were injured. So event that has been thoroughly considered. Why we now have to listen to what happened with President Brand in 1959 or in Klerksdorp in 1993, or whether you refer to small pigs as piglets or children, does not assist us at all. It's not even fun to listen to it. It's quite irrelevant. So what my learned friend has been busy with for a day and a half now, is off the only issue which has become a non-issue, which is common cause before you, and let us remember whom Mr Mpofu represents. Listening to the cross-examination one might have mistakenly believed that he represents AMCU, but he doesn't represent AMCU. None of these issues were addressed by | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | in reply, because if you're going to be short, then we can take lunch after that. If you're going to take some time, more than three or four minutes, then it's appropriate, I think, to take lunch until say 25 to 2 and then you can carry on? MR MPOFU: Yes, I'll respond after lunch, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Adjourned for lunch until 25 to 2. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [13:40] CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Thank you very much, Chairperson. Chairperson, firstly, before I respond, I just want to correct a factual issue, which is the suggestion by my learned friends that the cross-examination on the speech had, by the time I was interrupted, taken any length of time, and place on record that the record will show that between the presentation of the speech and when I |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | make submissions on that. But on the inherent facts of what happened in that incident, we have heard that, we've cross-examined on it and there is not really a lis on that. All the NUM officials who gave evidence accepted that it was the position, and AMCU has accepted that people were not killed, they were injured. So event that has been thoroughly considered. Why we now have to listen to what happened with President Brand in 1959 or in Klerksdorp in 1993, or whether you refer to small pigs as piglets or children, does not assist us at all. It's not even fun to listen to it. It's quite irrelevant. So what my learned friend has been busy with for a day and a half now, is off the only issue which has become a non-issue, which is common cause before you, and let us remember whom Mr Mpofu represents. Listening to the cross-examination one might have mistakenly believed that he represents AMCU, but he doesn't represent AMCU. None of these issues were addressed by counsel representing AMCU. He represents people who were | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | in reply, because if you're going to be short, then we can take lunch after that. If you're going to take some time, more than three or four minutes, then it's appropriate, I think, to take lunch until say 25 to 2 and then you can carry on? MR MPOFU: Yes, I'll respond after lunch, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Adjourned for lunch until 25 to 2. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [13:40] CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Thank you very much, Chairperson. Chairperson, firstly, before I respond, I just want to correct a factual issue, which is the suggestion by my learned friends that the cross-examination on the speech had, by the time I was interrupted, taken any length of time, and place on record that the record will show that between the presentation of the speech and when I was interrupted it can't have been more then 10 minutes, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | make submissions on that. But on the inherent facts of what happened in that incident, we have heard that, we've cross-examined on it and there is not really a lis on that. All the NUM officials who gave evidence accepted that it was the position, and AMCU has accepted that people were not killed, they were injured. So event that has been thoroughly considered. Why we now have to listen to what happened with President Brand in 1959 or in Klerksdorp in 1993, or whether you refer to small pigs as piglets or children, does not assist us at all. It's not even fun to listen to it. It's quite irrelevant. So what my learned friend has been busy with for a day and a half now, is off the only issue which has become a non-issue, which is common cause before you, and let us remember whom Mr Mpofu represents. Listening to the cross-examination one might have mistakenly believed that he represents AMCU, but he doesn't represent AMCU. None of these issues were addressed by counsel representing AMCU. He represents people who were injured in the incident, people who were arrested as a | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | in reply, because if you're going to be short, then we can take lunch after that. If you're going to take some time, more than three or four minutes, then it's appropriate, I think, to take lunch until say 25 to 2 and then you can carry on? MR MPOFU: Yes, I'll respond after lunch, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Adjourned for lunch until 25 to 2. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [13:40] CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Thank you very much, Chairperson. Chairperson, firstly, before I respond, I just want to correct a factual issue, which is the suggestion by my learned friends that the cross-examination on the speech had, by the time I was interrupted, taken any length of time, and place on record that the record will show that between the presentation of the speech and when I was interrupted it can't have been more then 10 minutes, and I was still in my fourth or fifth – |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | make submissions on that. But on the inherent facts of what happened in that incident, we have heard that, we've cross-examined on it and there is not really a lis on that. All the NUM officials who gave evidence accepted that it was the position, and AMCU has accepted that people were not killed, they were injured. So event that has been thoroughly considered. Why we now have to listen to what happened with President Brand in 1959 or in Klerksdorp in 1993, or whether you refer to small pigs as piglets or children, does not assist us at all. It's not even fun to listen to it. It's quite irrelevant. So what my learned friend has been busy with for a day and a half now, is off the only issue which has become a non-issue, which is common cause before you, and let us remember whom Mr Mpofu represents. Listening to the cross-examination one might have mistakenly believed that he represents AMCU, but he doesn't represent AMCU. None of these issues were addressed by counsel representing AMCU. He represents people who were injured in the incident, people who were arrested as a result of the results following. Now why it's relevant to | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | in reply, because if you're going to be short, then we can take lunch after that. If you're going to take some time, more than three or four minutes, then it's appropriate, I think, to take lunch until say 25 to 2 and then you can carry on? MR MPOFU: Yes, I'll respond after lunch, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Adjourned for lunch until 25 to 2. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [13:40] CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Thank you very much, Chairperson. Chairperson, firstly, before I respond, I just want to correct a factual issue, which is the suggestion by my learned friends that the cross-examination on the speech had, by the time I was interrupted, taken any length of time, and place on record that the record will show that between the presentation of the speech and when I was interrupted it can't have been more then 10 minutes, and I was still in my fourth or fifth – CHAIRPERSON: I think the point of the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | make submissions on that. But on the inherent facts of what happened in that incident, we have heard that, we've cross-examined on it and there is not really a lis on that. All the NUM officials who gave evidence accepted that it was the position, and AMCU has accepted that people were not killed, they were injured. So event that has been thoroughly considered. Why we now have to listen to what happened with President Brand in 1959 or in Klerksdorp in 1993, or whether you refer to small pigs as piglets or children, does not assist us at all. It's not even fun to listen to it. It's quite irrelevant. So what my learned friend has been busy with for a day and a half now, is off the only issue which has become a non-issue, which is common cause before you, and let us remember whom Mr Mpofu represents. Listening to the cross-examination one might have mistakenly believed that he represents AMCU, but he doesn't represent AMCU. None of these issues were addressed by counsel representing AMCU. He represents people who were injured in the incident, people who were arrested as a result of the results following. Now why it's relevant to decide whether Lonmin buses took workers to the mine and | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | in reply, because if you're going to be short, then we can take lunch after that. If you're going to take some time, more than three or four minutes, then it's appropriate, I think, to take lunch until say 25 to 2 and then you can carry on? MR MPOFU: Yes, I'll respond after lunch, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Adjourned for lunch until 25 to 2. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [13:40] CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Thank you very much, Chairperson. Chairperson, firstly, before I respond, I just want to correct a factual issue, which is the suggestion by my learned friends that the cross-examination on the speech had, by the time I was interrupted, taken any length of time, and place on record that the record will show that between the presentation of the speech and when I was interrupted it can't have been more then 10 minutes, and I was still in my fourth or fifth – CHAIRPERSON: I think the point of the observation was you'd actually started cross-examining on |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | make submissions on that. But on the inherent facts of what happened in that incident, we have heard that, we've cross-examined on it and there is not really a lis on that. All the NUM officials who gave evidence accepted that it was the position, and AMCU has accepted that people were not killed, they were injured. So event that has been thoroughly considered. Why we now have to listen to what happened with President Brand in 1959 or in Klerksdorp in 1993, or whether you refer to small pigs as piglets or children, does not assist us at all. It's not even fun to listen to it. It's quite irrelevant. So what my learned friend has been busy with for a day and a half now, is off the only issue which has become a non-issue, which is common cause before you, and let us remember whom Mr Mpofu represents. Listening to the cross-examination one might have mistakenly believed that he represents AMCU, but he doesn't represent AMCU. None of these issues were addressed by counsel representing AMCU. He represents people who were injured in the incident, people who were arrested as a result of the results following. Now why it's relevant to decide whether Lonmin buses took workers to the mine and what the perception of striking workers might be because | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | in reply, because if you're going to be short, then we can take lunch after that. If you're going to take some time, more than three or four minutes, then it's appropriate, I think, to take lunch until say 25 to 2 and then you can carry on? MR MPOFU: Yes, I'll respond after lunch, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Adjourned for lunch until 25 to 2. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [13:40] CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Thank you very much, Chairperson. Chairperson, firstly, before I respond, I just want to correct a factual issue, which is the suggestion by my learned friends that the cross-examination on the speech had, by the time I was interrupted, taken any length of time, and place on record that the record will show that between the presentation of the speech and when I was interrupted it can't have been more then 10 minutes, and I was still in my fourth or fifth – CHAIRPERSON: I think the point of the observation was you'd actually started cross-examining on the speech before you mentioned the speech. You asked a |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | make submissions on that. But on the inherent facts of what happened in that incident, we have heard that, we've cross-examined on it and there is not really a lis on that. All the NUM officials who gave evidence accepted that it was the position, and AMCU has accepted that people were not killed, they were injured. So event that has been thoroughly considered. Why we now have to listen to what happened with President Brand in 1959 or in Klerksdorp in 1993, or whether you refer to small pigs as piglets or children, does not assist us at all. It's not even fun to listen to it. It's quite irrelevant. So what my learned friend has been busy with for a day and a half now, is off the only issue which has become a non-issue, which is common cause before you, and let us remember whom Mr Mpofu represents. Listening to the cross-examination one might have mistakenly believed that he represents AMCU, but he doesn't represent AMCU. None of these issues were addressed by counsel representing AMCU. He represents people who were injured in the incident, people who were arrested as a result of the results following. Now why it's relevant to decide whether Lonmin buses took workers to the mine and what the perception of striking workers might be because there is a Lonmin bus taking employees to work, as they | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | in reply, because if you're going to be short, then we can take lunch after that. If you're going to take some time, more than three or four minutes, then it's appropriate, I think, to take lunch until say 25 to 2 and then you can carry on? MR MPOFU: Yes, I'll respond after lunch, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Adjourned for lunch until 25 to 2. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [13:40] CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Thank you very much, Chairperson. Chairperson, firstly, before I respond, I just want to correct a factual issue, which is the suggestion by my learned friends that the cross-examination on the speech had, by the time I was interrupted, taken any length of time, and place on record that the record will show that between the presentation of the speech and when I was interrupted it can't have been more then 10 minutes, and I was still in my fourth or fifth – CHAIRPERSON: I think the point of the observation was you'd actually started cross-examining on the speech before you mentioned the speech. You asked a series of questions which were leading up to something, you |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 | make submissions on that. But on the inherent facts of what happened in that incident, we have heard that, we've cross-examined on it and there is not really a lis on that. All the NUM officials who gave evidence accepted that it was the position, and AMCU has accepted that people were not killed, they were injured. So event that has been thoroughly considered. Why we now have to listen to what happened with President Brand in 1959 or in Klerksdorp in 1993, or whether you refer to small pigs as piglets or children, does not assist us at all. It's not even fun to listen to it. It's quite irrelevant. So what my learned friend has been busy with for a day and a half now, is off the only issue which has become a non-issue, which is common cause before you, and let us remember whom Mr Mpofu represents. Listening to the cross-examination one might have mistakenly believed that he represents AMCU, but he doesn't represent AMCU. None of these issues were addressed by counsel representing AMCU. He represents people who were injured in the incident, people who were arrested as a result of the results following. Now why it's relevant to decide whether Lonmin buses took workers to the mine and what the perception of striking workers might be because | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 | in reply, because if you're going to be short, then we can take lunch after that. If you're going to take some time, more than three or four minutes, then it's appropriate, I think, to take lunch until say 25 to 2 and then you can carry on? MR MPOFU: Yes, I'll respond after lunch, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Adjourned for lunch until 25 to 2. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [13:40] CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Thank you very much, Chairperson. Chairperson, firstly, before I respond, I just want to correct a factual issue, which is the suggestion by my learned friends that the cross-examination on the speech had, by the time I was interrupted, taken any length of time, and place on record that the record will show that between the presentation of the speech and when I was interrupted it can't have been more then 10 minutes, and I was still in my fourth or fifth – CHAIRPERSON: I think the point of the observation was you'd actually started cross-examining on the speech before you mentioned the speech. You asked a |

Г

| | Page 4959 | | Page 4961 |
|--|--|--|--|
| 1 | answer. | 1 | I think is term of reference number 5, which is the |
| 2 | MR MPOFU: Yes. | 2 | catchall that says if any other individual or loose |
| 3 | CHAIRPERSON: And then came the speech. | 3 | grouping was also causally connected. Now whether we have |
| 4 | I think what was being referred to, was the whole section | 4 | before us at any given point, NUM, AMCU, the police, |
| 5 | of cross-examination, not just a bit of - I don't anything | 5 | Lonmin, or any loose grouping, surely one of the things |
| 6 | turns on it. You've made the point. | 6 | that needs to be proved, particularly if that party itself |
| 7 | MR MPOFU: Thank you, yes, yes. Well, if | 7 | has made it an issue of portraying itself in a particular |
| 8 | that is so, then it might be slightly more understandable | 8 | light, so to say, in respect to the crucial question of |
| 9 | but I'll still say that those questions were relevant for | 9 | whether it is predisposed towards the use of violence. Of |
| | | | |
| 10 | other reasons, the questions about enmity between the | 10 | course, Chair, we are not so childish as to say, because |
| 11 | unions and so on and so on. But I just wanted to put that | 11 | you are predisposed towards violence on a previous |
| 12 | behind us, and I am raising that, because if the true | 12 | occasion, therefore automatically on the 16th you are the |
| 13 | motive of the objection is time saving, then my suggestion | 13 | one. That's far from it. |
| 14 | will be that by now, we probably would have covered the | 14 | But what we are busy with now, is to demonstrate |
| 15 | ground, so if there's anything that is likely to waste time | 15 | that this particular party whose president is now before |
| 16 | it is this. | 16 | us, and is possibly the last witness of one of the parties |
| 17 | Having said that, by the time we have had a | 17 | postulated in the terms of reference, is to show that the |
| 18 | ruling, and so on, I can guarantee you, we will have spent | 18 | picture he has painted is incorrect. We have done so, this |
| 19 | more time on this than I could ever have spent in asking | 19 | evidence now must not be seen just in isolation, it must |
| 20 | the few questions on the statement. So if the issue, the | 20 | also be seen in conjunction with BBB5, which was presented |
| 21 | two issues on the legal side, Chair, to cut to the chase, | 21 | yesterday, wherein the same issue was being proved and |
| 22 | one is relevance, the other one is credibility, and I'll | 22 | wherein it emerged that this is - |
| 23 | address you on both. Evidence, as everybody knows, the | 23 | CHAIRPERSON: We know what BBB5 is. |
| 24 | relevance of evidence is weighed effectively by its | 24 | MR MPOFU: Yes. |
| 25 | probative value to the issues. So I will have to | 25 | CHAIRPERSON: The reason I asked you the |
| | Page 4960 | | Page 4962 |
| 1 | | | |
| | demonstrate the probative value and also the relevance as | 1 | question, was what we have now before us is BBB5. We also |
| 2 | demonstrate the probative value and also the relevance as to the issues. Chairperson, I must say that I am somewhat | 1 2 | |
| | | | question, was what we have now before us is BBB5. We also |
| 2 | to the issues. Chairperson, I must say that I am somewhat | 2 | question, was what we have now before us is BBB5. We also have BBB6. |
| 2 3 | to the issues. Chairperson, I must say that I am somewhat surprised – | 2 3 | question, was what we have now before us is BBB5. We also have BBB6. MR MPOFU: Yes. |
| 2 3 4 | to the issues. Chairperson, I must say that I am somewhat surprised – CHAIRPERSON: In view of your preliminary | 2 3 4 | question, was what we have now before us is BBB5. We alsohave BBB6.MR MPOFU:Yes.CHAIRPERSON:So it's material before us. |
| 2 3 4 5 | to the issues. Chairperson, I must say that I am somewhat surprised – CHAIRPERSON: In view of your preliminary remarks about all the fact being before us, do you propose | 2 3 4 5 | question, was what we have now before us is BBB5. We also have BBB6. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So it's material before us. It contains, BBB6 contains certain statements made by the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | to the issues. Chairperson, I must say that I am somewhat surprised – CHAIRPERSON: In view of your preliminary remarks about all the fact being before us, do you propose asking any more questions on this point, or are you content | 2 3 4 5 6 | question, was what we have now before us is BBB5. We also have BBB6. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So it's material before us. It contains, BBB6 contains certain statements made by the witness, which he doesn't deny, which form a basis for you |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 | to the issues. Chairperson, I must say that I am somewhat surprised – CHAIRPERSON: In view of your preliminary remarks about all the fact being before us, do you propose asking any more questions on this point, or are you content with the evidential material which is before us at the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 | question, was what we have now before us is BBB5. We alsohave BBB6.MR MPOFU:Yes.CHAIRPERSON:So it's material before us.It contains, BBB6 contains certain statements made by thewitness, which he doesn't deny, which form a basis for youto argue at the appropriate stage, in this question whether |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | to the issues. Chairperson, I must say that I am somewhat surprised – CHAIRPERSON: In view of your preliminary remarks about all the fact being before us, do you propose asking any more questions on this point, or are you content with the evidential material which is before us at the moment? | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | question, was what we have now before us is BBB5. We also have BBB6.MR MPOFU:Yes.CHAIRPERSON:So it's material before us.It contains, BBB6 contains certain statements made by the witness, which he doesn't deny, which form a basis for you to argue at the appropriate stage, in this question whether – in regard to the question whether NUM is a violent |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | to the issues. Chairperson, I must say that I am somewhat surprised – CHAIRPERSON: In view of your preliminary remarks about all the fact being before us, do you propose asking any more questions on this point, or are you content with the evidential material which is before us at the moment? MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, only to a | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | question, was what we have now before us is BBB5. We also have BBB6. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So it's material before us. It contains, BBB6 contains certain statements made by the witness, which he doesn't deny, which form a basis for you to argue at the appropriate stage, in this question whether – in regard to the question whether NUM is a violent organisation, but it's own president admitted that certain |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | to the issues. Chairperson, I must say that I am somewhat surprised – CHAIRPERSON: In view of your preliminary remarks about all the fact being before us, do you propose asking any more questions on this point, or are you content with the evidential material which is before us at the moment? MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, only to a limited extent, and I will come to that when I talk about | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | question, was what we have now before us is BBB5. We also have BBB6. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So it's material before us. It contains, BBB6 contains certain statements made by the witness, which he doesn't deny, which form a basis for you to argue at the appropriate stage, in this question whether – in regard to the question whether NUM is a violent organisation, but it's own president admitted that certain things happened, because they are set out in his speech. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | to the issues. Chairperson, I must say that I am somewhat surprised – CHAIRPERSON: In view of your preliminary remarks about all the fact being before us, do you propose asking any more questions on this point, or are you content with the evidential material which is before us at the moment? MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, only to a limited extent, and I will come to that when I talk about credibility. As far as credibility is concerned, I'd go | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | question, was what we have now before us is BBB5. We also have BBB6. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So it's material before us. It contains, BBB6 contains certain statements made by the witness, which he doesn't deny, which form a basis for you to argue at the appropriate stage, in this question whether – in regard to the question whether NUM is a violent organisation, but it's own president admitted that certain things happened, because they are set out in his speech. So that's before us. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | to the issues. Chairperson, I must say that I am somewhat surprised – CHAIRPERSON: In view of your preliminary remarks about all the fact being before us, do you propose asking any more questions on this point, or are you content with the evidential material which is before us at the moment? MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, only to a limited extent, and I will come to that when I talk about credibility. As far as credibility is concerned, I'd go along with what Mr Burger said towards the end, but I am | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | question, was what we have now before us is BBB5. We also have BBB6.MR MPOFU:Yes.CHAIRPERSON:So it's material before us.It contains, BBB6 contains certain statements made by the witness, which he doesn't deny, which form a basis for you to argue at the appropriate stage, in this question whether – in regard to the question whether NUM is a violent organisation, but it's own president admitted that certain things happened, because they are set out in his speech. So that's before us.MR MPOFU:Yes. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | to the issues. Chairperson, I must say that I am somewhat surprised – CHAIRPERSON: In view of your preliminary remarks about all the fact being before us, do you propose asking any more questions on this point, or are you content with the evidential material which is before us at the moment? MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, only to a limited extent, and I will come to that when I talk about credibility. As far as credibility is concerned, I'd go along with what Mr Burger said towards the end, but I am still now dealing with relevance, and in respect of | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | question, was what we have now before us is BBB5. We also have BBB6. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So it's material before us. It contains, BBB6 contains certain statements made by the witness, which he doesn't deny, which form a basis for you to argue at the appropriate stage, in this question whether – in regard to the question whether NUM is a violent organisation, but it's own president admitted that certain things happened, because they are set out in his speech. So that's before us. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: The statements in the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | to the issues. Chairperson, I must say that I am somewhat surprised – CHAIRPERSON: In view of your preliminary remarks about all the fact being before us, do you propose asking any more questions on this point, or are you content with the evidential material which is before us at the moment? MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, only to a limited extent, and I will come to that when I talk about credibility. As far as credibility is concerned, I'd go along with what Mr Burger said towards the end, but I am still now dealing with relevance, and in respect of relevance, Chair, I was saying that I would be very, very | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | question, was what we have now before us is BBB5. We also have BBB6. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So it's material before us. It contains, BBB6 contains certain statements made by the witness, which he doesn't deny, which form a basis for you to argue at the appropriate stage, in this question whether – in regard to the question whether NUM is a violent organisation, but it's own president admitted that certain things happened, because they are set out in his speech. So that's before us. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: The statements in the general secretary's report are before us, that's BBB5. Now |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | to the issues. Chairperson, I must say that I am somewhat surprised – CHAIRPERSON: In view of your preliminary remarks about all the fact being before us, do you propose asking any more questions on this point, or are you content with the evidential material which is before us at the moment? MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, only to a limited extent, and I will come to that when I talk about credibility. As far as credibility is concerned, I'd go along with what Mr Burger said towards the end, but I am still now dealing with relevance, and in respect of relevance, Chair, I was saying that I would be very, very surprised if the issue of the predisposition towards | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | question, was what we have now before us is BBB5. We also have BBB6. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So it's material before us. It contains, BBB6 contains certain statements made by the witness, which he doesn't deny, which form a basis for you to argue at the appropriate stage, in this question whether – in regard to the question whether NUM is a violent organisation, but it's own president admitted that certain things happened, because they are set out in his speech. So that's before us. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: The statements in the general secretary's report are before us, that's BBB5. Now what we are asking you, is, is there anything more that you |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | to the issues. Chairperson, I must say that I am somewhat surprised – CHAIRPERSON: In view of your preliminary remarks about all the fact being before us, do you propose asking any more questions on this point, or are you content with the evidential material which is before us at the moment? MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, only to a limited extent, and I will come to that when I talk about credibility. As far as credibility is concerned, I'd go along with what Mr Burger said towards the end, but I am still now dealing with relevance, and in respect of relevance, Chair, I was saying that I would be very, very surprised if the issue of the predisposition towards violence of one of the parties, who in the terms of | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | question, was what we have now before us is BBB5. We also have BBB6.MR MPOFU:Yes.CHAIRPERSON:So it's material before us.It contains, BBB6 contains certain statements made by the witness, which he doesn't deny, which form a basis for you to argue at the appropriate stage, in this question whether – in regard to the question whether NUM is a violent organisation, but it's own president admitted that certain things happened, because they are set out in his speech.So that's before us.MR MPOFU:Yes.CHAIRPERSON:CHAIRPERSON:The statements in the general secretary's report are before us, that's BBB5. Now what we are asking you, is, is there anything more that you want to get before the Commission in that regard? Because |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | to the issues. Chairperson, I must say that I am somewhat surprised – CHAIRPERSON: In view of your preliminary remarks about all the fact being before us, do you propose asking any more questions on this point, or are you content with the evidential material which is before us at the moment? MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, only to a limited extent, and I will come to that when I talk about credibility. As far as credibility is concerned, I'd go along with what Mr Burger said towards the end, but I am still now dealing with relevance, and in respect of relevance, Chair, I was saying that I would be very, very surprised if the issue of the predisposition towards violence of one of the parties, who in the terms of reference has been postulated as possibly one of the causes | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | question, was what we have now before us is BBB5. We also have BBB6. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So it's material before us. It contains, BBB6 contains certain statements made by the witness, which he doesn't deny, which form a basis for you to argue at the appropriate stage, in this question whether – in regard to the question whether NUM is a violent organisation, but it's own president admitted that certain things happened, because they are set out in his speech. So that's before us. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: The statements in the general secretary's report are before us, that's BBB5. Now what we are asking you, is, is there anything more that you want to get before the Commission in that regard? Because prima facie I am inclined to be of the view that these are |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | to the issues. Chairperson, I must say that I am somewhat surprised – CHAIRPERSON: In view of your preliminary remarks about all the fact being before us, do you propose asking any more questions on this point, or are you content with the evidential material which is before us at the moment? MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, only to a limited extent, and I will come to that when I talk about credibility. As far as credibility is concerned, I'd go along with what Mr Burger said towards the end, but I am still now dealing with relevance, and in respect of relevance, Chair, I was saying that I would be very, very surprised if the issue of the predisposition towards violence of one of the parties, who in the terms of reference has been postulated as possibly one of the causes in so many words, because what the terms of reference, the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | question, was what we have now before us is BBB5. We also have BBB6. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So it's material before us. It contains, BBB6 contains certain statements made by the witness, which he doesn't deny, which form a basis for you to argue at the appropriate stage, in this question whether – in regard to the question whether NUM is a violent organisation, but it's own president admitted that certain things happened, because they are set out in his speech. So that's before us. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: The statements in the general secretary's report are before us, that's BBB5. Now what we are asking you, is, is there anything more that you want to get before the Commission in that regard? Because prima facie I am inclined to be of the view that these are collateral matters and they are remote from the events of |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | to the issues. Chairperson, I must say that I am somewhat surprised – CHAIRPERSON: In view of your preliminary remarks about all the fact being before us, do you propose asking any more questions on this point, or are you content with the evidential material which is before us at the moment? MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, only to a limited extent, and I will come to that when I talk about credibility. As far as credibility is concerned, I'd go along with what Mr Burger said towards the end, but I am still now dealing with relevance, and in respect of relevance, Chair, I was saying that I would be very, very surprised if the issue of the predisposition towards violence of one of the parties, who in the terms of reference has been postulated as possibly one of the causes in so many words, because what the terms of reference, the particular one I am referring to will say, whether NUM by | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | question, was what we have now before us is BBB5. We also have BBB6. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So it's material before us. It contains, BBB6 contains certain statements made by the witness, which he doesn't deny, which form a basis for you to argue at the appropriate stage, in this question whether – in regard to the question whether NUM is a violent organisation, but it's own president admitted that certain things happened, because they are set out in his speech. So that's before us. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: The statements in the general secretary's report are before us, that's BBB5. Now what we are asking you, is, is there anything more that you want to get before the Commission in that regard? Because prima facie I am inclined to be of the view that these are collateral matters and they are remote from the events of the 16th, but they are not irrelevant. But the material |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | to the issues. Chairperson, I must say that I am somewhat surprised – CHAIRPERSON: In view of your preliminary remarks about all the fact being before us, do you propose asking any more questions on this point, or are you content with the evidential material which is before us at the moment? MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, only to a limited extent, and I will come to that when I talk about credibility. As far as credibility is concerned, I'd go along with what Mr Burger said towards the end, but I am still now dealing with relevance, and in respect of relevance, Chair, I was saying that I would be very, very surprised if the issue of the predisposition towards violence of one of the parties, who in the terms of reference has been postulated as possibly one of the causes in so many words, because what the terms of reference, the particular one I am referring to will say, whether NUM by its actions or omissions caused, da-da-da, and then it | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | question, was what we have now before us is BBB5. We also have BBB6. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So it's material before us. It contains, BBB6 contains certain statements made by the witness, which he doesn't deny, which form a basis for you to argue at the appropriate stage, in this question whether – in regard to the question whether NUM is a violent organisation, but it's own president admitted that certain things happened, because they are set out in his speech. So that's before us. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: The statements in the general secretary's report are before us, that's BBB5. Now what we are asking you, is, is there anything more that you want to get before the Commission in that regard? Because prima facie I am inclined to be of the view that these are collateral matters and they are remote from the events of the 16th, but they are not irrelevant. But the material that you want to rely on in argument is now before us, and |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | to the issues. Chairperson, I must say that I am somewhat surprised – CHAIRPERSON: In view of your preliminary remarks about all the fact being before us, do you propose asking any more questions on this point, or are you content with the evidential material which is before us at the moment? MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, only to a limited extent, and I will come to that when I talk about credibility. As far as credibility is concerned, I'd go along with what Mr Burger said towards the end, but I am still now dealing with relevance, and in respect of relevance, Chair, I was saying that I would be very, very surprised if the issue of the predisposition towards violence of one of the parties, who in the terms of reference has been postulated as possibly one of the causes in so many words, because what the terms of reference, the particular one I am referring to will say, whether NUM by its actions or omissions caused, da-da-da, and then it covers the preamble material. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | question, was what we have now before us is BBB5. We also have BBB6. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So it's material before us. It contains, BBB6 contains certain statements made by the witness, which he doesn't deny, which form a basis for you to argue at the appropriate stage, in this question whether – in regard to the question whether NUM is a violent organisation, but it's own president admitted that certain things happened, because they are set out in his speech. So that's before us. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: The statements in the general secretary's report are before us, that's BBB5. Now what we are asking you, is, is there anything more that you want to get before the Commission in that regard? Because prima facie I am inclined to be of the view that these are collateral matters and they are remote from the events of the 16th, but they are not irrelevant. But the material that you want to rely on in argument is now before us, and I think we've spent a lot of time on it and – but it's |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | to the issues. Chairperson, I must say that I am somewhat surprised – CHAIRPERSON: In view of your preliminary remarks about all the fact being before us, do you propose asking any more questions on this point, or are you content with the evidential material which is before us at the moment? MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, only to a limited extent, and I will come to that when I talk about credibility. As far as credibility is concerned, I'd go along with what Mr Burger said towards the end, but I am still now dealing with relevance, and in respect of relevance, Chair, I was saying that I would be very, very surprised if the issue of the predisposition towards violence of one of the parties, who in the terms of reference, the particular one I am referring to will say, whether NUM by its actions or omissions caused, da-da-da, and then it covers the preamble material. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | question, was what we have now before us is BBB5. We also have BBB6. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So it's material before us. It contains, BBB6 contains certain statements made by the witness, which he doesn't deny, which form a basis for you to argue at the appropriate stage, in this question whether – in regard to the question whether NUM is a violent organisation, but it's own president admitted that certain things happened, because they are set out in his speech. So that's before us. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: The statements in the general secretary's report are before us, that's BBB5. Now what we are asking you, is, is there anything more that you want to get before the Commission in that regard? Because prima facie I am inclined to be of the view that these are collateral matters and they are remote from the events of the 16th, but they are not irrelevant. But the material that you want to rely on in argument is now before us, and I think we've spent a lot of time on it and – but it's before us, and there is it. So I don't know if one has to |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 | to the issues. Chairperson, I must say that I am somewhat surprised – CHAIRPERSON: In view of your preliminary remarks about all the fact being before us, do you propose asking any more questions on this point, or are you content with the evidential material which is before us at the moment? MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, only to a limited extent, and I will come to that when I talk about credibility. As far as credibility is concerned, I'd go along with what Mr Burger said towards the end, but I am still now dealing with relevance, and in respect of relevance, Chair, I was saying that I would be very, very surprised if the issue of the predisposition towards violence of one of the parties, who in the terms of reference has been postulated as possibly one of the causes in so many words, because what the terms of reference, the particular one I am referring to will say, whether NUM by its actions or omissions caused, da-da-da, and then it covers the preamble material. Now, any of the parties that are posited there as having been the cause, and there are four parties that are | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | question, was what we have now before us is BBB5. We also have BBB6. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: So it's material before us. It contains, BBB6 contains certain statements made by the witness, which he doesn't deny, which form a basis for you to argue at the appropriate stage, in this question whether – in regard to the question whether NUM is a violent organisation, but it's own president admitted that certain things happened, because they are set out in his speech. So that's before us. MR MPOFU: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: The statements in the general secretary's report are before us, that's BBB5. Now what we are asking you, is, is there anything more that you want to get before the Commission in that regard? Because prima facie I am inclined to be of the view that these are collateral matters and they are remote from the events of the 16th, but they are not irrelevant. But the material that you want to rely on in argument is now before us, and I think we've spent a lot of time on it and – but it's before us, and there is it. So I don't know if one has to take it any further. I am not asked to rule any evidence |

| | | I | |
|--|---|--|---|
| 1 | Page 4963 | 1 | Page 4965 |
| 1 | here. Is it not appropriate now for us to say, fine it's | 1 | CHAIRPERSON: Are you suggesting that Mr |
| 2 | here, that's the end of that point, you can move onto the | 2 | Zokwana was present when that took place? |
| 3 | next one. | 3 | MR MPOFU: No, no. |
| 4 | MR MPOFU: No, Chair. I am sorry. I | 4 | CHAIRPERSON: So how can he throw any |
| 5 | will require a ruling on this one. I think it would be | 5 | light on that? |
| 6 | doing an injustice on the people that I represent if the | 6 | MR MPOFU: No, Chair, please, if I may |
| 7 | cross-examination is curtailed on a crucial aspect. Mr | 7 | finish? We are busy dealing with the issue of relevance. |
| 8 | Burger suggests that this is not relevant to the people I | 8 | All I am saying is that the suggestion that merely because |
| 9 | represent. Nothing could be further from the truth, Chair. | 9 | it is common cause of who shot something, cannot dispose of |
| 10 | The people I represent were injured, some of them injured | 10 | the real question before this Commission, which is the |
| 11 | on the 11th of – as I've already said in this Commission, on | 11 | circumstances under which that common cause occurrence took |
| 12 | the 11th of August, allegedly having been shot at by the | 12 | place, because really that's the issue. It's undeniable |
| 13 | NUM. In response to that, a series of witnesses has been | 13 | that the, if we are going to argue - if we are going to |
| 14 | called by the - | 14 | argue, Chair, if we are going to argue at the end and say |
| 15 | CHAIRPERSON: Sorry to interrupt you. Mr | 15 | this was a turning point, this unprovoked attack on us was |
| 16 | Burger made the point that it's common cause – | 16 | a turning point which caused us to go to the mountain, |
| 17 | MR MPOFU: Ja. | 17 | which caused my clients to arm themselves even more, then |
| 18 | CHAIRPERSON: You don't know what I am | 18 | surely I will – if I don't take this extra step, that |
| 19 | going to say is common cause. They say it's common cause | 19 | argument will be met by the suggestion that well, it's your |
| 20 | that persons were shot by NUM. That's not been denied. | 20 | own fault. |
| 21 | NUM witnesses have come, one of them conceded, one said he | 21 | CHAIRPERSON: What extra step do you want |
| 22 | didn't know, the other one said he did know, but declined | 22 | to take? |
| 23 | to give the name of the NUM person who did it, and he | 23 | MR MPOFU: Well, I am saying, Chair, in |
| 23 | wasn't pressed on that, but what he did say was it was an | 23 | logic, step in logic, I am saying if I don't take – |
| | | 24 25 | |
| 25 | NUM person who fired the shots which caused the injuries. | 20 | CHAIRPERSON: Answer my question. What |
| | | | |
| | Page 4964 | | Page 4966 |
| 1 | Page 4964 So that's common cause. So no injustice is being done to | 1 | Page 4966 extra step do you want to take? |
| 1 2 | So that's common cause. So no injustice is being done to | 1 2 | - |
| | So that's common cause. So no injustice is being done to anybody in that regard because you have evidence, | | extra step do you want to take? |
| 2 | So that's common cause. So no injustice is being done to anybody in that regard because you have evidence, unchallenged evidence. That's why Mr Burger says there is | 2 | extra step do you want to take? MR MPOFU: Of establishing the further point - accepting that this is common cause, establishing |
| 2 3 4 | So that's common cause. So no injustice is being done to anybody in that regard because you have evidence, unchallenged evidence. That's why Mr Burger says there is no lis on that issue. NUM people fired, or an NUM person, | 2 3 | extra step do you want to take? MR MPOFU: Of establishing the further point - accepting that this is common cause, establishing the further point that the attack was not provoked by the |
| 2 3 4 5 | So that's common cause. So no injustice is being done to anybody in that regard because you have evidence, unchallenged evidence. That's why Mr Burger says there is no lis on that issue. NUM people fired, or an NUM person, at least one, fired shots which injured two of the strikers | 2 3 4 5 | extra step do you want to take? MR MPOFU: Of establishing the further point - accepting that this is common cause, establishing the further point that the attack was not provoked by the protesters. That's the crucial issue. Because if, I can't |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | So that's common cause. So no injustice is being done to anybody in that regard because you have evidence, unchallenged evidence. That's why Mr Burger says there is no lis on that issue. NUM people fired, or an NUM person, at least one, fired shots which injured two of the strikers on the 11th. That's a fact which is already proven before | 2 3 4 5 6 | extra step do you want to take? MR MPOFU: Of establishing the further point - accepting that this is common cause, establishing the further point that the attack was not provoked by the protesters. That's the crucial issue. Because if, I can't complaint, if indeed we provoked it, then we can't be heard |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 | So that's common cause. So no injustice is being done to anybody in that regard because you have evidence, unchallenged evidence. That's why Mr Burger says there is no lis on that issue. NUM people fired, or an NUM person, at least one, fired shots which injured two of the strikers on the 11th. That's a fact which is already proven before this Commission, not challenged. So you of course are | 2 3 4 5 6 7 | extra step do you want to take? MR MPOFU: Of establishing the further point - accepting that this is common cause, establishing the further point that the attack was not provoked by the protesters. That's the crucial issue. Because if, I can't complaint, if indeed we provoked it, then we can't be heard later to be saying oh, well, that was a turning point, so |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | So that's common cause. So no injustice is being done to anybody in that regard because you have evidence, unchallenged evidence. That's why Mr Burger says there is no lis on that issue. NUM people fired, or an NUM person, at least one, fired shots which injured two of the strikers on the 11th. That's a fact which is already proven before this Commission, not challenged. So you of course are going to argue later that that factor was one of the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | extra step do you want to take? MR MPOFU: Of establishing the further point - accepting that this is common cause, establishing the further point that the attack was not provoked by the protesters. That's the crucial issue. Because if, I can't complaint, if indeed we provoked it, then we can't be heard later to be saying oh, well, that was a turning point, so what? Because we would have provoked it. But if we did |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | So that's common cause. So no injustice is being done to anybody in that regard because you have evidence, unchallenged evidence. That's why Mr Burger says there is no lis on that issue. NUM people fired, or an NUM person, at least one, fired shots which injured two of the strikers on the 11th. That's a fact which is already proven before this Commission, not challenged. So you of course are going to argue later that that factor was one of the important things that caused the events that took place | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | extra step do you want to take? MR MPOFU: Of establishing the further point - accepting that this is common cause, establishing the further point that the attack was not provoked by the protesters. That's the crucial issue. Because if, I can't complaint, if indeed we provoked it, then we can't be heard later to be saying oh, well, that was a turning point, so what? Because we would have provoked it. But if we did not provoke it, if it was, as it says in BBB5, part of the, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | So that's common cause. So no injustice is being done to anybody in that regard because you have evidence, unchallenged evidence. That's why Mr Burger says there is no lis on that issue. NUM people fired, or an NUM person, at least one, fired shots which injured two of the strikers on the 11th. That's a fact which is already proven before this Commission, not challenged. So you of course are going to argue later that that factor was one of the important things that caused the events that took place thereafter, and that's a matter that we have to | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | extra step do you want to take? MR MPOFU: Of establishing the further point - accepting that this is common cause, establishing the further point that the attack was not provoked by the protesters. That's the crucial issue. Because if, I can't complaint, if indeed we provoked it, then we can't be heard later to be saying oh, well, that was a turning point, so what? Because we would have provoked it. But if we did not provoke it, if it was, as it says in BBB5, part of the, these people resorting to violence without any provocation, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | So that's common cause. So no injustice is being done to anybody in that regard because you have evidence, unchallenged evidence. That's why Mr Burger says there is no lis on that issue. NUM people fired, or an NUM person, at least one, fired shots which injured two of the strikers on the 11th. That's a fact which is already proven before this Commission, not challenged. So you of course are going to argue later that that factor was one of the important things that caused the events that took place thereafter, and that's a matter that we have to investigate. But if you seek to – if one of the facta | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | extra step do you want to take? MR MPOFU: Of establishing the further point - accepting that this is common cause, establishing the further point that the attack was not provoked by the protesters. That's the crucial issue. Because if, I can't complaint, if indeed we provoked it, then we can't be heard later to be saying oh, well, that was a turning point, so what? Because we would have provoked it. But if we did not provoke it, if it was, as it says in BBB5, part of the, these people resorting to violence without any provocation, including against leadership, if it was an exhibition of |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | So that's common cause. So no injustice is being done to anybody in that regard because you have evidence, unchallenged evidence. That's why Mr Burger says there is no lis on that issue. NUM people fired, or an NUM person, at least one, fired shots which injured two of the strikers on the 11th. That's a fact which is already proven before this Commission, not challenged. So you of course are going to argue later that that factor was one of the important things that caused the events that took place thereafter, and that's a matter that we have to investigate. But if you seek to – if one of the facta probanda that you are seeking, that be facts requiring to | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | extra step do you want to take? MR MPOFU: Of establishing the further point - accepting that this is common cause, establishing the further point that the attack was not provoked by the protesters. That's the crucial issue. Because if, I can't complaint, if indeed we provoked it, then we can't be heard later to be saying oh, well, that was a turning point, so what? Because we would have provoked it. But if we did not provoke it, if it was, as it says in BBB5, part of the, these people resorting to violence without any provocation, including against leadership, if it was an exhibition of that, that throws a completely, but completely different |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | So that's common cause. So no injustice is being done to anybody in that regard because you have evidence, unchallenged evidence. That's why Mr Burger says there is no lis on that issue. NUM people fired, or an NUM person, at least one, fired shots which injured two of the strikers on the 11th. That's a fact which is already proven before this Commission, not challenged. So you of course are going to argue later that that factor was one of the important things that caused the events that took place thereafter, and that's a matter that we have to investigate. But if you seek to – if one of the facta probanda that you are seeking, that be facts requiring to be proved, that you want to establish is that shots were | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | extra step do you want to take? MR MPOFU: Of establishing the further point - accepting that this is common cause, establishing the further point that the attack was not provoked by the protesters. That's the crucial issue. Because if, I can't complaint, if indeed we provoked it, then we can't be heard later to be saying oh, well, that was a turning point, so what? Because we would have provoked it. But if we did not provoke it, if it was, as it says in BBB5, part of the, these people resorting to violence without any provocation, including against leadership, if it was an exhibition of that, that throws a completely, but completely different light on the turning point itself. So that's the, with the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | So that's common cause. So no injustice is being done to anybody in that regard because you have evidence, unchallenged evidence. That's why Mr Burger says there is no lis on that issue. NUM people fired, or an NUM person, at least one, fired shots which injured two of the strikers on the 11th. That's a fact which is already proven before this Commission, not challenged. So you of course are going to argue later that that factor was one of the important things that caused the events that took place thereafter, and that's a matter that we have to investigate. But if you seek to – if one of the facta probanda that you are seeking, that be facts requiring to be proved, that you want to establish is that shots were fired by at least one NUM member, and two of the strikers | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | extra step do you want to take? MR MPOFU: Of establishing the further point - accepting that this is common cause, establishing the further point that the attack was not provoked by the protesters. That's the crucial issue. Because if, I can't complaint, if indeed we provoked it, then we can't be heard later to be saying oh, well, that was a turning point, so what? Because we would have provoked it. But if we did not provoke it, if it was, as it says in BBB5, part of the, these people resorting to violence without any provocation, including against leadership, if it was an exhibition of that, that throws a completely, but completely different light on the turning point itself. So that's the, with the greatest of respect, I accept that the shooting is common |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | So that's common cause. So no injustice is being done to anybody in that regard because you have evidence, unchallenged evidence. That's why Mr Burger says there is no lis on that issue. NUM people fired, or an NUM person, at least one, fired shots which injured two of the strikers on the 11th. That's a fact which is already proven before this Commission, not challenged. So you of course are going to argue later that that factor was one of the important things that caused the events that took place thereafter, and that's a matter that we have to investigate. But if you seek to – if one of the facta probanda that you are seeking, that be facts requiring to be proved, that you want to establish is that shots were fired by at least one NUM member, and two of the strikers were injured in consequence, that's before us. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | extra step do you want to take? MR MPOFU: Of establishing the further point - accepting that this is common cause, establishing the further point that the attack was not provoked by the protesters. That's the crucial issue. Because if, I can't complaint, if indeed we provoked it, then we can't be heard later to be saying oh, well, that was a turning point, so what? Because we would have provoked it. But if we did not provoke it, if it was, as it says in BBB5, part of the, these people resorting to violence without any provocation, including against leadership, if it was an exhibition of that, that throws a completely, but completely different light on the turning point itself. So that's the, with the greatest of respect, I accept that the shooting is common cause but that doesn't help us at all. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | So that's common cause. So no injustice is being done to anybody in that regard because you have evidence, unchallenged evidence. That's why Mr Burger says there is no lis on that issue. NUM people fired, or an NUM person, at least one, fired shots which injured two of the strikers on the 11th. That's a fact which is already proven before this Commission, not challenged. So you of course are going to argue later that that factor was one of the important things that caused the events that took place thereafter, and that's a matter that we have to investigate. But if you seek to – if one of the facta probanda that you are seeking, that be facts requiring to be proved, that you want to establish is that shots were fired by at least one NUM member, and two of the strikers were injured in consequence, that's before us. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, with the greatest | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | extra step do you want to take? MR MPOFU: Of establishing the further point - accepting that this is common cause, establishing the further point that the attack was not provoked by the protesters. That's the crucial issue. Because if, I can't complaint, if indeed we provoked it, then we can't be heard later to be saying oh, well, that was a turning point, so what? Because we would have provoked it. But if we did not provoke it, if it was, as it says in BBB5, part of the, these people resorting to violence without any provocation, including against leadership, if it was an exhibition of that, that throws a completely, but completely different light on the turning point itself. So that's the, with the greatest of respect, I accept that the shooting is common cause but that doesn't help us at all. CHAIRPERSON: - BBB5 before us, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | So that's common cause. So no injustice is being done to anybody in that regard because you have evidence, unchallenged evidence. That's why Mr Burger says there is no lis on that issue. NUM people fired, or an NUM person, at least one, fired shots which injured two of the strikers on the 11th. That's a fact which is already proven before this Commission, not challenged. So you of course are going to argue later that that factor was one of the important things that caused the events that took place thereafter, and that's a matter that we have to investigate. But if you seek to – if one of the facta probanda that you are seeking, that be facts requiring to be proved, that you want to establish is that shots were fired by at least one NUM member, and two of the strikers were injured in consequence, that's before us. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, with the greatest respect, that is not the issue at all. It's cause, it's | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | extra step do you want to take? MR MPOFU: Of establishing the further point - accepting that this is common cause, establishing the further point that the attack was not provoked by the protesters. That's the crucial issue. Because if, I can't complaint, if indeed we provoked it, then we can't be heard later to be saying oh, well, that was a turning point, so what? Because we would have provoked it. But if we did not provoke it, if it was, as it says in BBB5, part of the, these people resorting to violence without any provocation, including against leadership, if it was an exhibition of that, that throws a completely, but completely different light on the turning point itself. So that's the, with the greatest of respect, I accept that the shooting is common cause but that doesn't help us at all. CHAIRPERSON: - BBB5 before us, indicating incidents of various kinds involving violence |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | So that's common cause. So no injustice is being done to anybody in that regard because you have evidence, unchallenged evidence. That's why Mr Burger says there is no lis on that issue. NUM people fired, or an NUM person, at least one, fired shots which injured two of the strikers on the 11th. That's a fact which is already proven before this Commission, not challenged. So you of course are going to argue later that that factor was one of the important things that caused the events that took place thereafter, and that's a matter that we have to investigate. But if you seek to – if one of the facta probanda that you are seeking, that be facts requiring to be proved, that you want to establish is that shots were fired by at least one NUM member, and two of the strikers were injured in consequence, that's before us. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, with the greatest respect, that is not the issue at all. It's cause, it's common cause that the shots were fired by the NUM, but | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | extra step do you want to take? MR MPOFU: Of establishing the further point - accepting that this is common cause, establishing the further point that the attack was not provoked by the protesters. That's the crucial issue. Because if, I can't complaint, if indeed we provoked it, then we can't be heard later to be saying oh, well, that was a turning point, so what? Because we would have provoked it. But if we did not provoke it, if it was, as it says in BBB5, part of the, these people resorting to violence without any provocation, including against leadership, if it was an exhibition of that, that throws a completely, but completely different light on the turning point itself. So that's the, with the greatest of respect, I accept that the shooting is common cause but that doesn't help us at all. CHAIRPERSON: - BBB5 before us, indicating incidents of various kinds involving violence took place in the past. What we have of course is the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | So that's common cause. So no injustice is being done to anybody in that regard because you have evidence, unchallenged evidence. That's why Mr Burger says there is no lis on that issue. NUM people fired, or an NUM person, at least one, fired shots which injured two of the strikers on the 11th. That's a fact which is already proven before this Commission, not challenged. So you of course are going to argue later that that factor was one of the important things that caused the events that took place thereafter, and that's a matter that we have to investigate. But if you seek to – if one of the facta probanda that you are seeking, that be facts requiring to be proved, that you want to establish is that shots were fired by at least one NUM member, and two of the strikers were injured in consequence, that's before us. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, with the greatest respect, that is not the issue at all. It's cause, it's common cause that the shots were fired by the NUM, but that's not the issue before the Commission. The issue | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | extra step do you want to take? MR MPOFU: Of establishing the further point - accepting that this is common cause, establishing the further point that the attack was not provoked by the protesters. That's the crucial issue. Because if, I can't complaint, if indeed we provoked it, then we can't be heard later to be saying oh, well, that was a turning point, so what? Because we would have provoked it. But if we did not provoke it, if it was, as it says in BBB5, part of the, these people resorting to violence without any provocation, including against leadership, if it was an exhibition of that, that throws a completely, but completely different light on the turning point itself. So that's the, with the greatest of respect, I accept that the shooting is common cause but that doesn't help us at all. CHAIRPERSON: - BBB5 before us, indicating incidents of various kinds involving violence took place in the past. What we have of course is the statement of Mr Mabuyakhulu, which is part of exhibit XX6. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | So that's common cause. So no injustice is being done to anybody in that regard because you have evidence, unchallenged evidence. That's why Mr Burger says there is no lis on that issue. NUM people fired, or an NUM person, at least one, fired shots which injured two of the strikers on the 11th. That's a fact which is already proven before this Commission, not challenged. So you of course are going to argue later that that factor was one of the important things that caused the events that took place thereafter, and that's a matter that we have to investigate. But if you seek to – if one of the facta probanda that you are seeking, that be facts requiring to be proved, that you want to establish is that shots were fired by at least one NUM member, and two of the strikers were injured in consequence, that's before us. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, with the greatest respect, that is not the issue at all. It's cause, it's common cause that the shots were fired by the NUM, but that's not the issue before the Commission. The issue before the Commission is whether those shots were fired in displaced the theorem is a shot were fired in the shot is were fired by the rule. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | extra step do you want to take? MR MPOFU: Of establishing the further point - accepting that this is common cause, establishing the further point that the attack was not provoked by the protesters. That's the crucial issue. Because if, I can't complaint, if indeed we provoked it, then we can't be heard later to be saying oh, well, that was a turning point, so what? Because we would have provoked it. But if we did not provoke it, if it was, as it says in BBB5, part of the, these people resorting to violence without any provocation, including against leadership, if it was an exhibition of that, that throws a completely, but completely different light on the turning point itself. So that's the, with the greatest of respect, I accept that the shooting is common cause but that doesn't help us at all. CHAIRPERSON: - BBB5 before us, indicating incidents of various kinds involving violence took place in the past. What we have of course is the statement of Mr Mabuyakhulu, which is part of exhibit XX6. He was one of those who was shot, and you've indicated that |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | So that's common cause. So no injustice is being done to anybody in that regard because you have evidence, unchallenged evidence. That's why Mr Burger says there is no lis on that issue. NUM people fired, or an NUM person, at least one, fired shots which injured two of the strikers on the 11th. That's a fact which is already proven before this Commission, not challenged. So you of course are going to argue later that that factor was one of the important things that caused the events that took place thereafter, and that's a matter that we have to investigate. But if you seek to – if one of the facta probanda that you are seeking, that be facts requiring to be proved, that you want to establish is that shots were fired by at least one NUM member, and two of the strikers were injured in consequence, that's before us. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, with the greatest respect, that is not the issue at all. It's cause, it's common cause that the shots were fired by the NUM, but that's not the issue before the Commission. The issue before the Commission is whether those shots were fired in some form of self-defence when these people were being | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | extra step do you want to take? MR MPOFU: Of establishing the further point - accepting that this is common cause, establishing the further point that the attack was not provoked by the protesters. That's the crucial issue. Because if, I can't complaint, if indeed we provoked it, then we can't be heard later to be saying oh, well, that was a turning point, so what? Because we would have provoked it. But if we did not provoke it, if it was, as it says in BBB5, part of the, these people resorting to violence without any provocation, including against leadership, if it was an exhibition of that, that throws a completely, but completely different light on the turning point itself. So that's the, with the greatest of respect, I accept that the shooting is common cause but that doesn't help us at all. CHAIRPERSON: - BBB5 before us, indicating incidents of various kinds involving violence took place in the past. What we have of course is the statement of Mr Mabuyakhulu, which is part of exhibit XX6. He was one of those who was shot, and you've indicated that he will be called. If you don't call him, I shall request |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | So that's common cause. So no injustice is being done to anybody in that regard because you have evidence, unchallenged evidence. That's why Mr Burger says there is no lis on that issue. NUM people fired, or an NUM person, at least one, fired shots which injured two of the strikers on the 11th. That's a fact which is already proven before this Commission, not challenged. So you of course are going to argue later that that factor was one of the important things that caused the events that took place thereafter, and that's a matter that we have to investigate. But if you seek to – if one of the facta probanda that you are seeking, that be facts requiring to be proved, that you want to establish is that shots were fired by at least one NUM member, and two of the strikers were injured in consequence, that's before us. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, with the greatest respect, that is not the issue at all. It's cause, it's common cause that the shots were fired by the NUM, but that's not the issue before the Commission. The issue before the Commission is whether those shots were fired in some form of self-defence when these people were being attacked by the protesters, or whether, as we contend, it | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | extra step do you want to take? MR MPOFU: Of establishing the further point - accepting that this is common cause, establishing the further point that the attack was not provoked by the protesters. That's the crucial issue. Because if, I can't complaint, if indeed we provoked it, then we can't be heard later to be saying oh, well, that was a turning point, so what? Because we would have provoked it. But if we did not provoke it, if it was, as it says in BBB5, part of the, these people resorting to violence without any provocation, including against leadership, if it was an exhibition of that, that throws a completely, but completely different light on the turning point itself. So that's the, with the greatest of respect, I accept that the shooting is common cause but that doesn't help us at all. CHAIRPERSON: - BBB5 before us, indicating incidents of various kinds involving violence took place in the past. What we have of course is the statement of Mr Mabuyakhulu, which is part of exhibit XX6. He was one of those who was shot, and you've indicated that he will be called. If you don't call him, I shall request the evidence leaders to have him subpoenaed so that he |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | So that's common cause. So no injustice is being done to anybody in that regard because you have evidence, unchallenged evidence. That's why Mr Burger says there is no lis on that issue. NUM people fired, or an NUM person, at least one, fired shots which injured two of the strikers on the 11th. That's a fact which is already proven before this Commission, not challenged. So you of course are going to argue later that that factor was one of the important things that caused the events that took place thereafter, and that's a matter that we have to investigate. But if you seek to – if one of the facta probanda that you are seeking, that be facts requiring to be proved, that you want to establish is that shots were fired by at least one NUM member, and two of the strikers were injured in consequence, that's before us. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, with the greatest respect, that is not the issue at all. It's cause, it's common cause that the shots were fired by the NUM, but that's not the issue before the Commission. The issue before the Commission is whether those shots were fired in some form of self-defence when these people were being | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | extra step do you want to take? MR MPOFU: Of establishing the further point - accepting that this is common cause, establishing the further point that the attack was not provoked by the protesters. That's the crucial issue. Because if, I can't complaint, if indeed we provoked it, then we can't be heard later to be saying oh, well, that was a turning point, so what? Because we would have provoked it. But if we did not provoke it, if it was, as it says in BBB5, part of the, these people resorting to violence without any provocation, including against leadership, if it was an exhibition of that, that throws a completely, but completely different light on the turning point itself. So that's the, with the greatest of respect, I accept that the shooting is common cause but that doesn't help us at all. CHAIRPERSON: - BBB5 before us, indicating incidents of various kinds involving violence took place in the past. What we have of course is the statement of Mr Mabuyakhulu, which is part of exhibit XX6. He was one of those who was shot, and you've indicated that he will be called. If you don't call him, I shall request |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | So that's common cause. So no injustice is being done to anybody in that regard because you have evidence, unchallenged evidence. That's why Mr Burger says there is no lis on that issue. NUM people fired, or an NUM person, at least one, fired shots which injured two of the strikers on the 11th. That's a fact which is already proven before this Commission, not challenged. So you of course are going to argue later that that factor was one of the important things that caused the events that took place thereafter, and that's a matter that we have to investigate. But if you seek to – if one of the facta probanda that you are seeking, that be facts requiring to be proved, that you want to establish is that shots were fired by at least one NUM member, and two of the strikers were injured in consequence, that's before us. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, with the greatest respect, that is not the issue at all. It's cause, it's common cause that the shots were fired by the NUM, but that's not the issue before the Commission. The issue before the Commission is whether those shots were fired in some form of self-defence when these people were being attacked by the protesters, or whether, as we contend, it | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | extra step do you want to take? MR MPOFU: Of establishing the further point - accepting that this is common cause, establishing the further point that the attack was not provoked by the protesters. That's the crucial issue. Because if, I can't complaint, if indeed we provoked it, then we can't be heard later to be saying oh, well, that was a turning point, so what? Because we would have provoked it. But if we did not provoke it, if it was, as it says in BBB5, part of the, these people resorting to violence without any provocation, including against leadership, if it was an exhibition of that, that throws a completely, but completely different light on the turning point itself. So that's the, with the greatest of respect, I accept that the shooting is common cause but that doesn't help us at all. CHAIRPERSON: - BBB5 before us, indicating incidents of various kinds involving violence took place in the past. What we have of course is the statement of Mr Mabuyakhulu, which is part of exhibit XX6. He was one of those who was shot, and you've indicated that he will be called. If you don't call him, I shall request the evidence leaders to have him subpoenaed so that he |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | So that's common cause. So no injustice is being done to anybody in that regard because you have evidence, unchallenged evidence. That's why Mr Burger says there is no lis on that issue. NUM people fired, or an NUM person, at least one, fired shots which injured two of the strikers on the 11th. That's a fact which is already proven before this Commission, not challenged. So you of course are going to argue later that that factor was one of the important things that caused the events that took place thereafter, and that's a matter that we have to investigate. But if you seek to – if one of the facta probanda that you are seeking, that be facts requiring to be proved, that you want to establish is that shots were fired by at least one NUM member, and two of the strikers were injured in consequence, that's before us. MR MPOFU: No, Chair, with the greatest respect, that is not the issue at all. It's cause, it's common cause that the shots were fired by the NUM, but that's not the issue before the Commission. The issue before the Commission is whether those shots were fired in some form of self-defence when these people were being attacked by the protesters, or whether, as we contend, it was unprovoked, and an attack on the protesters. That's | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | extra step do you want to take? MR MPOFU: Of establishing the further point - accepting that this is common cause, establishing the further point that the attack was not provoked by the protesters. That's the crucial issue. Because if, I can't complaint, if indeed we provoked it, then we can't be heard later to be saying oh, well, that was a turning point, so what? Because we would have provoked it. But if we did not provoke it, if it was, as it says in BBB5, part of the, these people resorting to violence without any provocation, including against leadership, if it was an exhibition of that, that throws a completely, but completely different light on the turning point itself. So that's the, with the greatest of respect, I accept that the shooting is common cause but that doesn't help us at all. CHAIRPERSON: - BBB5 before us, indicating incidents of various kinds involving violence took place in the past. What we have of course is the statement of Mr Mabuyakhulu, which is part of exhibit XX6. He was one of those who was shot, and you've indicated that he will be called. If you don't call him, I shall request the evidence leaders to have him subpoenaed so that he comes and tells his story. He will be able to tell us what |

| r | | I | |
|--|--|--|--|
| 1 | Page 4967 part of XX5. So those two witnesses at least, and also | 1 | Page 4969 thinking ahead. All I've done – the only thing I've done |
| 2 | will be able to give evidence on that, in that regard, and | 2 | Chair, the only thing at this stage that was committed is |
| 3 | you've given notice of your intention to call a witness, Mr | 3 | simply to ask the witness whether this is his statement. |
| 4 | Booi, whose statement is already before us. He hasn't been | 4 | If, Chair, this objection had come when ad nauseam we were |
| 5 | - he obviously hasn't come yet, but he is coming. He also, | 5 | twisting and turning about the statement, then one might |
| 6 | according to the statement, was present on that occasion | 6 | say something, but all that has been done is what honestly |
| 7 | and will also be able to describe what happened. So no | 7 | any person in that position would do, which is simply to |
| 8 | injustice has been done to your clients, preventing them | 8 | say to the witness, did you say this, blah, blah, blah, and |
| 9 | from leading evidence in that regard. If you want to | 9 | so on. If I go further than that, well, the objection must |
| 10 | establish that there have been violent incidents in the | 10 | come at that stage. But all I've done now is simply to ask |
| 11 | past involving NUM people, not on the 11th of August, but in | | the witness, unfortunately the witness wanted to put |
| 12 | the past, you've already got the admission, as it were, by | 12 | context, as usual. That's not my fault. The issue, I only |
| 13 | the president of the organisation in his speech, that's | 13 | asked him a simple question, did you make the statement, |
| 14 | before us. | 14 | and then he said, let me explain, Mr Mpofu, warrah, warrah, |
| 15 | MR MPOFU: Yes, Chair. | 15 | warrah. But that is all. So that cannot be curtailed, |
| 16 | CHAIRPERSON: I am having difficulty in | 16 | with the greatest respect, and that also talks to Mr |
| 17 | understanding how much further you can go on this point. | 17 | Burger's point, and I accept once again, that let's assume |
| 18 | No one is precluding you from arguing other points later. | 18 | relevance was not accepted. Let's assume this was only |
| 19 | There will be direct evidence as to what happened on the | 19 | about credibility. If that was so, I would be the first |
| 20 | 11th from eyewitnesses, so that material will be before us. | 20 | one to accept that I am thereby bound by the answers, but |
| 21 | MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I am sorry, I | 21 | unfortunately it's not as simple as that, but let's assume |
| 22 | think we are talking at cross purposes. I must say it, we | 22 | that it was, but I can't be bound by the answers when I am |
| 23 | are talking at complete cross purposes. All I am doing is | 23 | not being allowed to put the questions because without the |
| 24 | to establish, as I've been, I've said I am going to talk | 24 | questions, there are no answers. That's the real issue. |
| 25 | about two things, the first one is relevance. If I can be | 25 | What I am being asked now, is not that I must accept to be |
| | | | |
| 1 | | | |
| 1 | Page 4968 | 1 | Page 4970 bound by the answers, but that I must not put the questions |
| 1 | allowed - | 1 | bound by the answers, but that I must not put the questions |
| 2 | allowed – CHAIRPERSON: I said to you, I indicated | 2 | bound by the answers, but that I must not put the questions in the first place. That, with the greatest of respect, |
| | allowed – CHAIRPERSON: I said to you, I indicated that I haven't got a problem with relevance. | - | bound by the answers, but that I must not put the questions in the first place. That, with the greatest of respect, cannot be the true position. |
| 2 3 | allowed – CHAIRPERSON: I said to you, I indicated that I haven't got a problem with relevance. MR MPOFU: Okay, then that's a different | 2 3 | bound by the answers, but that I must not put the questions in the first place. That, with the greatest of respect, cannot be the true position. CHAIRPERSON: What question that do you |
| 2 3 4 | allowed – CHAIRPERSON: I said to you, I indicated that I haven't got a problem with relevance. MR MPOFU: Okay, then that's a different - thank you Chair. In that case, if the relevance is | 2 3 4 | bound by the answers, but that I must not put the questions in the first place. That, with the greatest of respect, cannot be the true position. CHAIRPERSON: What question that do you want to put? |
| 2 3 4 5 | allowed – CHAIRPERSON: I said to you, I indicated that I haven't got a problem with relevance. MR MPOFU: Okay, then that's a different | 2 3 4 5 | bound by the answers, but that I must not put the questions in the first place. That, with the greatest of respect, cannot be the true position. CHAIRPERSON: What question that do you want to put? |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | allowed – CHAIRPERSON: I said to you, I indicated that I haven't got a problem with relevance. MR MPOFU: Okay, then that's a different - thank you Chair. In that case, if the relevance is accepted, then, but if I may just say this, Chair, that | 2 3 4 5 6 | bound by the answers, but that I must not put the questions in the first place. That, with the greatest of respect, cannot be the true position. CHAIRPERSON: What question that do you want to put? MR MPOFU: Well, the same one that I had |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 | allowed – CHAIRPERSON: I said to you, I indicated that I haven't got a problem with relevance. MR MPOFU: Okay, then that's a different - thank you Chair. In that case, if the relevance is accepted, then, but if I may just say this, Chair, that there are two points there, the one of violence we have | 2 3 4 5 6 7 | bound by the answers, but that I must not put the questions in the first place. That, with the greatest of respect, cannot be the true position. CHAIRPERSON: What question that do you want to put? MR MPOFU: Well, the same one that I had put, which is – |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | allowed – CHAIRPERSON: I said to you, I indicated that I haven't got a problem with relevance. MR MPOFU: Okay, then that's a different - thank you Chair. In that case, if the relevance is accepted, then, but if I may just say this, Chair, that there are two points there, the one of violence we have covered, and I accepted that the Chair accepts it. The | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | bound by the answers, but that I must not put the questions in the first place. That, with the greatest of respect, cannot be the true position. CHAIRPERSON: What question that do you want to put? MR MPOFU: Well, the same one that I had put, which is – CHAIRPERSON: Just remind me. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | allowed – CHAIRPERSON: I said to you, I indicated that I haven't got a problem with relevance. MR MPOFU: Okay, then that's a different - thank you Chair. In that case, if the relevance is accepted, then, but if I may just say this, Chair, that there are two points there, the one of violence we have covered, and I accepted that the Chair accepts it. The second one, which is an issue, which at least has become an | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | bound by the answers, but that I must not put the questions in the first place. That, with the greatest of respect, cannot be the true position. CHAIRPERSON: What question that do you want to put? MR MPOFU: Well, the same one that I had put, which is – CHAIRPERSON: Just remind me. MR MPOFU: Chair, if you allow me, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | allowed – CHAIRPERSON: I said to you, I indicated that I haven't got a problem with relevance. MR MPOFU: Okay, then that's a different - thank you Chair. In that case, if the relevance is accepted, then, but if I may just say this, Chair, that there are two points there, the one of violence we have covered, and I accepted that the Chair accepts it. The second one, which is an issue, which at least has become an issue, is the issue of the caring union and so on, and by | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | bound by the answers, but that I must not put the questions in the first place. That, with the greatest of respect, cannot be the true position. CHAIRPERSON: What question that do you want to put? MR MPOFU: Well, the same one that I had put, which is – CHAIRPERSON: Just remind me. MR MPOFU: Chair, if you allow me, honestly – |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | allowed – CHAIRPERSON: I said to you, I indicated that I haven't got a problem with relevance. MR MPOFU: Okay, then that's a different - thank you Chair. In that case, if the relevance is accepted, then, but if I may just say this, Chair, that there are two points there, the one of violence we have covered, and I accepted that the Chair accepts it. The second one, which is an issue, which at least has become an issue, is the issue of the caring union and so on, and by that the chair knows what I mean, which has been canvassed from various angles and I would submit that it is also relevant. I don't have to justify why, or at least nobody | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | bound by the answers, but that I must not put the questions in the first place. That, with the greatest of respect, cannot be the true position. CHAIRPERSON: What question that do you want to put? MR MPOFU: Well, the same one that I had put, which is – CHAIRPERSON: Just remind me. MR MPOFU: Chair, if you allow me, honestly – CHAIRPERSON: Answer my question, and then I'll allow you, but answer my question first. What question do you want to ask? |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | allowed – CHAIRPERSON: I said to you, I indicated that I haven't got a problem with relevance. MR MPOFU: Okay, then that's a different - thank you Chair. In that case, if the relevance is accepted, then, but if I may just say this, Chair, that there are two points there, the one of violence we have covered, and I accepted that the Chair accepts it. The second one, which is an issue, which at least has become an issue, is the issue of the caring union and so on, and by that the chair knows what I mean, which has been canvassed from various angles and I would submit that it is also relevant. I don't have to justify why, or at least nobody has suggested until now that it is not relevant. So the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | bound by the answers, but that I must not put the questions in the first place. That, with the greatest of respect, cannot be the true position. CHAIRPERSON: What question that do you want to put? MR MPOFU: Well, the same one that I had put, which is – CHAIRPERSON: Just remind me. MR MPOFU: Chair, if you allow me, honestly – CHAIRPERSON: Answer my question, and then I'll allow you, but answer my question first. What question do you want to ask? MR MPOFU: Well, the question – |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | allowed – CHAIRPERSON: I said to you, I indicated that I haven't got a problem with relevance. MR MPOFU: Okay, then that's a different - thank you Chair. In that case, if the relevance is accepted, then, but if I may just say this, Chair, that there are two points there, the one of violence we have covered, and I accepted that the Chair accepts it. The second one, which is an issue, which at least has become an issue, is the issue of the caring union and so on, and by that the chair knows what I mean, which has been canvassed from various angles and I would submit that it is also relevant. I don't have to justify why, or at least nobody has suggested until now that it is not relevant. So the relevance is – and I can go on, the relevance is – but as I | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | bound by the answers, but that I must not put the questions in the first place. That, with the greatest of respect, cannot be the true position. CHAIRPERSON: What question that do you want to put? MR MPOFU: Well, the same one that I had put, which is – CHAIRPERSON: Just remind me. MR MPOFU: Chair, if you allow me, honestly – CHAIRPERSON: Answer my question, and then I'll allow you, but answer my question first. What question do you want to ask? MR MPOFU: Well, the question – CHAIRPERSON: I will tell you, subject to |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | allowed – CHAIRPERSON: I said to you, I indicated that I haven't got a problem with relevance. MR MPOFU: Okay, then that's a different - thank you Chair. In that case, if the relevance is accepted, then, but if I may just say this, Chair, that there are two points there, the one of violence we have covered, and I accepted that the Chair accepts it. The second one, which is an issue, which at least has become an issue, is the issue of the caring union and so on, and by that the chair knows what I mean, which has been canvassed from various angles and I would submit that it is also relevant. I don't have to justify why, or at least nobody has suggested until now that it is not relevant. So the relevance is – and I can go on, the relevance is – but as I say, don't kill a dead snake. If the chair accepts the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | bound by the answers, but that I must not put the questions in the first place. That, with the greatest of respect, cannot be the true position. CHAIRPERSON: What question that do you want to put? MR MPOFU: Well, the same one that I had put, which is – CHAIRPERSON: Just remind me. MR MPOFU: Chair, if you allow me, honestly – CHAIRPERSON: Answer my question, and then I'll allow you, but answer my question first. What question do you want to ask? MR MPOFU: Well, the question – CHAIRPERSON: I will tell you, subject to what other arguments I may receive, whether I am prepared |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | allowed – CHAIRPERSON: I said to you, I indicated that I haven't got a problem with relevance. MR MPOFU: Okay, then that's a different - thank you Chair. In that case, if the relevance is accepted, then, but if I may just say this, Chair, that there are two points there, the one of violence we have covered, and I accepted that the Chair accepts it. The second one, which is an issue, which at least has become an issue, is the issue of the caring union and so on, and by that the chair knows what I mean, which has been canvassed from various angles and I would submit that it is also relevant. I don't have to justify why, or at least nobody has suggested until now that it is not relevant. So the relevance is – and I can go on, the relevance is – but as I say, don't kill a dead snake. If the chair accepts the point of relevance, then I'll leave it at that. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | bound by the answers, but that I must not put the questions in the first place. That, with the greatest of respect, cannot be the true position. CHAIRPERSON: What question that do you want to put? MR MPOFU: Well, the same one that I had put, which is – CHAIRPERSON: Just remind me. MR MPOFU: Chair, if you allow me, honestly – CHAIRPERSON: Answer my question, and then I'll allow you, but answer my question first. What question do you want to ask? MR MPOFU: Well, the question – CHAIRPERSON: I will tell you, subject to what other arguments I may receive, whether I am prepared to allow the question. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | allowed – CHAIRPERSON: I said to you, I indicated that I haven't got a problem with relevance. MR MPOFU: Okay, then that's a different - thank you Chair. In that case, if the relevance is accepted, then, but if I may just say this, Chair, that there are two points there, the one of violence we have covered, and I accepted that the Chair accepts it. The second one, which is an issue, which at least has become an issue, is the issue of the caring union and so on, and by that the chair knows what I mean, which has been canvassed from various angles and I would submit that it is also relevant. I don't have to justify why, or at least nobody has suggested until now that it is not relevant. So the relevance is – and I can go on, the relevance is – but as I say, don't kill a dead snake. If the chair accepts the point of relevance, then I'll leave it at that. CHAIRPERSON: caring union point, what | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | bound by the answers, but that I must not put the questions in the first place. That, with the greatest of respect, cannot be the true position. CHAIRPERSON: What question that do you want to put? MR MPOFU: Well, the same one that I had put, which is – CHAIRPERSON: Just remind me. MR MPOFU: Chair, if you allow me, honestly – CHAIRPERSON: Answer my question, and then I'll allow you, but answer my question first. What question do you want to ask? MR MPOFU: Well, the question – CHAIRPERSON: I will tell you, subject to what other arguments I may receive, whether I am prepared to allow the question. MR MPOFU: Oh, thank you, Chair. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | allowed – CHAIRPERSON: I said to you, I indicated that I haven't got a problem with relevance. MR MPOFU: Okay, then that's a different - thank you Chair. In that case, if the relevance is accepted, then, but if I may just say this, Chair, that there are two points there, the one of violence we have covered, and I accepted that the Chair accepts it. The second one, which is an issue, which at least has become an issue, is the issue of the caring union and so on, and by that the chair knows what I mean, which has been canvassed from various angles and I would submit that it is also relevant. I don't have to justify why, or at least nobody has suggested until now that it is not relevant. So the relevance is – and I can go on, the relevance is – but as I say, don't kill a dead snake. If the chair accepts the point of relevance, then I'll leave it at that. CHAIRPERSON: - caring union point, what other material, based on the speech, that line of cross- | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | bound by the answers, but that I must not put the questions in the first place. That, with the greatest of respect, cannot be the true position. CHAIRPERSON: What question that do you want to put? MR MPOFU: Well, the same one that I had put, which is – CHAIRPERSON: Just remind me. MR MPOFU: Chair, if you allow me, honestly – CHAIRPERSON: Answer my question, and then I'll allow you, but answer my question first. What question do you want to ask? MR MPOFU: Well, the question – CHAIRPERSON: I will tell you, subject to what other arguments I may receive, whether I am prepared to allow the question. MR MPOFU: Oh, thank you, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: But I want to know what the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | allowed – CHAIRPERSON: I said to you, I indicated that I haven't got a problem with relevance. MR MPOFU: Okay, then that's a different - thank you Chair. In that case, if the relevance is accepted, then, but if I may just say this, Chair, that there are two points there, the one of violence we have covered, and I accepted that the Chair accepts it. The second one, which is an issue, which at least has become an issue, is the issue of the caring union and so on, and by that the chair knows what I mean, which has been canvassed from various angles and I would submit that it is also relevant. I don't have to justify why, or at least nobody has suggested until now that it is not relevant. So the relevance is – and I can go on, the relevance is – but as I say, don't kill a dead snake. If the chair accepts the point of relevance, then I'll leave it at that. CHAIRPERSON: - caring union point, what other material, based on the speech, that line of cross- examination, do you want to have put before us? The speech | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | bound by the answers, but that I must not put the questions in the first place. That, with the greatest of respect, cannot be the true position. CHAIRPERSON: What question that do you want to put? MR MPOFU: Well, the same one that I had put, which is – CHAIRPERSON: Just remind me. MR MPOFU: Chair, if you allow me, honestly – CHAIRPERSON: Answer my question, and then I'll allow you, but answer my question first. What question do you want to ask? MR MPOFU: Well, the question – CHAIRPERSON: I will tell you, subject to what other arguments I may receive, whether I am prepared to allow the question. MR MPOFU: Oh, thank you, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: But I want to know what the question is. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | allowed – CHAIRPERSON: I said to you, I indicated that I haven't got a problem with relevance. MR MPOFU: Okay, then that's a different - thank you Chair. In that case, if the relevance is accepted, then, but if I may just say this, Chair, that there are two points there, the one of violence we have covered, and I accepted that the Chair accepts it. The second one, which is an issue, which at least has become an issue, is the issue of the caring union and so on, and by that the chair knows what I mean, which has been canvassed from various angles and I would submit that it is also relevant. I don't have to justify why, or at least nobody has suggested until now that it is not relevant. So the relevance is – and I can go on, the relevance is – but as I say, don't kill a dead snake. If the chair accepts the point of relevance, then I'll leave it at that. CHAIRPERSON: caring union point, what other material, based on the speech, that line of cross- examination, do you want to have put before us? The speech is here, there are number of passages which you've quoted | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | bound by the answers, but that I must not put the questions in the first place. That, with the greatest of respect, cannot be the true position. CHAIRPERSON: What question that do you want to put? MR MPOFU: Well, the same one that I had put, which is – CHAIRPERSON: Just remind me. MR MPOFU: Chair, if you allow me, honestly – CHAIRPERSON: Answer my question, and then I'll allow you, but answer my question first. What question do you want to ask? MR MPOFU: Well, the question – CHAIRPERSON: I will tell you, subject to what other arguments I may receive, whether I am prepared to allow the question. MR MPOFU: Oh, thank you, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: But I want to know what the question is. MR MPOFU: Yes. No, it's not one |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | allowed – CHAIRPERSON: I said to you, I indicated that I haven't got a problem with relevance. MR MPOFU: Okay, then that's a different - thank you Chair. In that case, if the relevance is accepted, then, but if I may just say this, Chair, that there are two points there, the one of violence we have covered, and I accepted that the Chair accepts it. The second one, which is an issue, which at least has become an issue, is the issue of the caring union and so on, and by that the chair knows what I mean, which has been canvassed from various angles and I would submit that it is also relevant. I don't have to justify why, or at least nobody has suggested until now that it is not relevant. So the relevance is – and I can go on, the relevance is – but as I say, don't kill a dead snake. If the chair accepts the point of relevance, then I'll leave it at that. CHAIRPERSON: - caring union point, what other material, based on the speech, that line of cross- examination, do you want to have put before us? The speech is here, there are number of passages which you've quoted without indicating you were quoting, in the course of your | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | bound by the answers, but that I must not put the questions in the first place. That, with the greatest of respect, cannot be the true position. CHAIRPERSON: What question that do you want to put? MR MPOFU: Well, the same one that I had put, which is – CHAIRPERSON: Just remind me. MR MPOFU: Chair, if you allow me, honestly – CHAIRPERSON: Answer my question, and then I'll allow you, but answer my question first. What question do you want to ask? MR MPOFU: Well, the question – CHAIRPERSON: I will tell you, subject to what other arguments I may receive, whether I am prepared to allow the question. MR MPOFU: Oh, thank you, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: But I want to know what the question is. MR MPOFU: Yes. No, it's not one question, the questions, it's a couple of questions, Chair, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | allowed – CHAIRPERSON: I said to you, I indicated that I haven't got a problem with relevance. MR MPOFU: Okay, then that's a different - thank you Chair. In that case, if the relevance is accepted, then, but if I may just say this, Chair, that there are two points there, the one of violence we have covered, and I accepted that the Chair accepts it. The second one, which is an issue, which at least has become an issue, is the issue of the caring union and so on, and by that the chair knows what I mean, which has been canvassed from various angles and I would submit that it is also relevant. I don't have to justify why, or at least nobody has suggested until now that it is not relevant. So the relevance is – and I can go on, the relevance is – but as I say, don't kill a dead snake. If the chair accepts the point of relevance, then I'll leave it at that. CHAIRPERSON: - caring union point, what other material, based on the speech, that line of cross- examination, do you want to have put before us? The speech is here, there are number of passages which you've quoted without indicating you were quoting, in the course of your earlier questions, that's also before us. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | bound by the answers, but that I must not put the questions in the first place. That, with the greatest of respect, cannot be the true position. CHAIRPERSON: What question that do you want to put? MR MPOFU: Well, the same one that I had put, which is – CHAIRPERSON: Just remind me. MR MPOFU: Chair, if you allow me, honestly – CHAIRPERSON: Answer my question, and then I'll allow you, but answer my question first. What question do you want to ask? MR MPOFU: Well, the question – CHAIRPERSON: I will tell you, subject to what other arguments I may receive, whether I am prepared to allow the question. MR MPOFU: Oh, thank you, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: But I want to know what the question is. MR MPOFU: Yes. No, it's not one question, the questions, it's a couple of questions, Chair, as we were doing until the interruption, where I was doing |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | allowed – CHAIRPERSON: I said to you, I indicated that I haven't got a problem with relevance. MR MPOFU: Okay, then that's a different - thank you Chair. In that case, if the relevance is accepted, then, but if I may just say this, Chair, that there are two points there, the one of violence we have covered, and I accepted that the Chair accepts it. The second one, which is an issue, which at least has become an issue, is the issue of the caring union and so on, and by that the chair knows what I mean, which has been canvassed from various angles and I would submit that it is also relevant. I don't have to justify why, or at least nobody has suggested until now that it is not relevant. So the relevance is – and I can go on, the relevance is – but as I say, don't kill a dead snake. If the chair accepts the point of relevance, then I'll leave it at that. CHAIRPERSON: - caring union point, what other material, based on the speech, that line of cross- examination, do you want to have put before us? The speech is here, there are number of passages which you've quoted without indicating you were quoting, in the course of your | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | bound by the answers, but that I must not put the questions in the first place. That, with the greatest of respect, cannot be the true position. CHAIRPERSON: What question that do you want to put? MR MPOFU: Well, the same one that I had put, which is – CHAIRPERSON: Just remind me. MR MPOFU: Chair, if you allow me, honestly – CHAIRPERSON: Answer my question, and then I'll allow you, but answer my question first. What question do you want to ask? MR MPOFU: Well, the question – CHAIRPERSON: I will tell you, subject to what other arguments I may receive, whether I am prepared to allow the question. MR MPOFU: Oh, thank you, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: But I want to know what the question is. MR MPOFU: Yes. No, it's not one question, the questions, it's a couple of questions, Chair, |

| | | 1 | |
|--|---|--|---|
| 1 | Page 4971 | 1 | Page 4973 |
| 1 | paragraph. I was now dealing with the other two, for him | 1 | with this issue in argument at the end when the issue of |
| 2 | to confirm if he made those statements, and that would be | 2 | propensity to violence arises. If it is raised, then we |
| 3 | the end of that. | 3 | will object seriously, having been curtailed here. Okay, |
| 4 | [14:00] Now, Chair, let me just add this so that we don't | 4 5 | now - CHAIRPERSON: - where relevant evidential |
| 5 | have another hullabaloo. The only other thing that I was going to canvas on the same page, Chair, is at the bottom, | 6 | CHAIRPERSON: - where relevant evidential material you have been permitted to put before the |
| 6 7 | the last paragraph, and I'm sure the Chair would see why I | 7 | Commission. I want no misunderstanding on that basis. |
| 8 | would want to canvas that. | 8 | MR MPOFU: Yes, thank you. |
| 9 | CHAIRPERSON: Yes. | 9 | CHAIRPERSON: You want to move on to a |
| 10 | MR MPOFU: Quite frankly, it won't take | 10 | statement in the last sentence on page 5, which I can see |
| 11 | long at all. | 11 | is important for the cross-examination we heard earlier. |
| 12 | CHAIRPERSON: Mr Madlanga, is there | 12 | MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair, and I don't |
| 13 | anything you wish to add? | 13 | know now anymore whether I'm allowed to cross-examine as to |
| 14 | MR MADLANGA SC: Nothing, Chairman, | 14 | credit on that as well or simply just to put, because that |
| 15 | Commissioner, thank you. | 15 | is exactly what I had wanted to do. |
| 16 | CHAIRPERSON: Mr Zokwana, you are still | 16 | CHAIRPERSON: Which you can put the |
| 17 | under oath. | 17 | question, is the credibility of the witness. There is a |
| 18 | MR ZOKWANA: Yes. | 18 | point in the last sentence that I think you want to put to |
| 19 | CHAIRPERSON: I take it you don't dispute | 19 | him. |
| 20 | that this is a correct reflection of your speech - | 20 | MR MPOFU: Thank you. |
| 21 | MR ZOKWANA: No, I don't. I don't at | 21 | CHAIRPERSON: Let's put the question. |
| 22 | all. | 22 | You may then ask, give the witness an opportunity possibly |
| 23 | CHAIRPERSON: - in which you made all the | 23 | to explain the point that you are hoping to make. We will |
| 24 | statements - | 24 | get his answer and then you will move on to something else. |
| 25 | MR ZOKWANA: Yes. | 25 | MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. Mr Zokwana, |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | Page 4972 | | Page 4974 |
| 1 | Page 4972 CHAIRPERSON: - contained in this | 1 | Page 4974 can you go to the bottom paragraph of page 5 of your |
| 1 2 | | 1 2 | 6 |
| | CHAIRPERSON: - contained in this exhibit? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, I don't dispute it. | | can you go to the bottom paragraph of page 5 of your speech? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, sir. |
| 2 | CHAIRPERSON: - contained in this exhibit? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, I don't dispute it. CHAIRPERSON: So that disposes of the | 2 | can you go to the bottom paragraph of page 5 of your speech? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, sir. MR MPOFU: Can you please read it out? |
| 2 3 | CHAIRPERSON: - contained in this exhibit? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, I don't dispute it. CHAIRPERSON: So that disposes of the first line you want to deal with, Mr Mpofu. The questions | 2 3 | can you go to the bottom paragraph of page 5 of your speech? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, sir. MR MPOFU: Can you please read it out? I'm sorry, let me just see if it will make sense. Yes, |
| 2 3 4 | CHAIRPERSON: - contained in this exhibit? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, I don't dispute it. CHAIRPERSON: So that disposes of the first line you want to deal with, Mr Mpofu. The questions are collateral; they are somewhat remote from the matter | 2 3 4 | can you go to the bottom paragraph of page 5 of your speech? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, sir. MR MPOFU: Can you please read it out? I'm sorry, let me just see if it will make sense. Yes, maybe start with the one just before it, just for the sake |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 | CHAIRPERSON: - contained in this exhibit? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, I don't dispute it. CHAIRPERSON: So that disposes of the first line you want to deal with, Mr Mpofu. The questions are collateral; they are somewhat remote from the matter under investigation. In my opinion all the relevant | 2 3 4 5 6 7 | can you go to the bottom paragraph of page 5 of your speech? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, sir. MR MPOFU: Can you please read it out? I'm sorry, let me just see if it will make sense. Yes, maybe start with the one just before it, just for the sake of the people who don't have the statement. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | CHAIRPERSON: - contained in this exhibit? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, I don't dispute it. CHAIRPERSON: So that disposes of the first line you want to deal with, Mr Mpofu. The questions are collateral; they are somewhat remote from the matter under investigation. In my opinion all the relevant information that you need, subject to one point, is before | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | can you go to the bottom paragraph of page 5 of your speech? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, sir. MR MPOFU: Can you please read it out? I'm sorry, let me just see if it will make sense. Yes, maybe start with the one just before it, just for the sake of the people who don't have the statement. MR ZOKWANA: Read and justify? |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | CHAIRPERSON: - contained in this exhibit? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, I don't dispute it. CHAIRPERSON: So that disposes of the first line you want to deal with, Mr Mpofu. The questions are collateral; they are somewhat remote from the matter under investigation. In my opinion all the relevant information that you need, subject to one point, is before us. Those of collateral issue, one of the exceptions of | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | can you go to the bottom paragraph of page 5 of your speech? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, sir. MR MPOFU: Can you please read it out? I'm sorry, let me just see if it will make sense. Yes, maybe start with the one just before it, just for the sake of the people who don't have the statement. MR ZOKWANA: Read and justify? MR MPOFU: "With this in mind." |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | CHAIRPERSON: - contained in this exhibit? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, I don't dispute it. CHAIRPERSON: So that disposes of the first line you want to deal with, Mr Mpofu. The questions are collateral; they are somewhat remote from the matter under investigation. In my opinion all the relevant information that you need, subject to one point, is before us. Those of collateral issue, one of the exceptions of the collateral is the ability of the cross-examiner to | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | can you go to the bottom paragraph of page 5 of your speech? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, sir. MR MPOFU: Can you please read it out? I'm sorry, let me just see if it will make sense. Yes, maybe start with the one just before it, just for the sake of the people who don't have the statement. MR ZOKWANA: Read and justify? MR MPOFU: "With this in mind." MR ZOKWANA: "Once grounded on this |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | CHAIRPERSON:- contained in thisexhibit?MR ZOKWANA:Yes, I don't dispute it.CHAIRPERSON:So that disposes of thefirst line you want to deal with, Mr Mpofu.The questionsare collateral; they are somewhat remote from the matterunder investigation.In my opinion all the relevantinformation that you need, subject to one point, is beforeus.Those of collateral issue, one of the exceptions ofthe collateral is the ability of the cross-examiner tocross-examine the collateral matters, to challenge answers | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | can you go to the bottom paragraph of page 5 of your speech? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, sir. MR MPOFU: Can you please read it out? I'm sorry, let me just see if it will make sense. Yes, maybe start with the one just before it, just for the sake of the people who don't have the statement. MR ZOKWANA: Read and justify? MR MPOFU: "With this in mind." MR ZOKWANA: "Once grounded on this understanding - |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | CHAIRPERSON: - contained in this exhibit? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, I don't dispute it. CHAIRPERSON: So that disposes of the first line you want to deal with, Mr Mpofu. The questions are collateral; they are somewhat remote from the matter under investigation. In my opinion all the relevant information that you need, subject to one point, is before us. Those of collateral issue, one of the exceptions of the collateral is the ability of the cross-examiner to cross-examine the collateral matters, to challenge answers on a collateral matter, is a prior inconsistent statement. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | can you go to the bottom paragraph of page 5 of your speech? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, sir. MR MPOFU: Can you please read it out? I'm sorry, let me just see if it will make sense. Yes, maybe start with the one just before it, just for the sake of the people who don't have the statement. MR ZOKWANA: Read and justify? MR MPOFU: "With this in mind." MR ZOKWANA: "Once grounded on this understanding - CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, wants you to read |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | CHAIRPERSON:- contained in thisexhibit?MR ZOKWANA:Yes, I don't dispute it.CHAIRPERSON:So that disposes of thefirst line you want to deal with, Mr Mpofu.The questionsare collateral; they are somewhat remote from the matterunder investigation.In my opinion all the relevantinformation that you need, subject to one point, is beforeus.Those of collateral issue, one of the exceptions ofthe collateral is the ability of the cross-examiner tocross-examine the collateral matters, to challenge answerson a collateral matter, is a prior inconsistent statement.The statement has been proved or has been admitted, so that | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | can you go to the bottom paragraph of page 5 of your speech? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, sir. MR MPOFU: Can you please read it out? I'm sorry, let me just see if it will make sense. Yes, maybe start with the one just before it, just for the sake of the people who don't have the statement. MR ZOKWANA: Read and justify? MR MPOFU: "With this in mind." MR ZOKWANA: "Once grounded on this understanding - CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, wants you to read the previous paragraph as well. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | CHAIRPERSON:- contained in thisexhibit?MR ZOKWANA:Yes, I don't dispute it.CHAIRPERSON:So that disposes of thefirst line you want to deal with, Mr Mpofu. The questionsare collateral; they are somewhat remote from the matterunder investigation.In my opinion all the relevantinformation that you need, subject to one point, is beforeus. Those of collateral issue, one of the exceptions ofthe collateral is the ability of the cross-examiner tocross-examine the collateral matters, to challenge answerson a collateral matter, is a prior inconsistent statement.The statement has been proved or has been admitted, so thatpoint now falls, has been to | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | can you go to the bottom paragraph of page 5 of your speech? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, sir. MR MPOFU: Can you please read it out? I'm sorry, let me just see if it will make sense. Yes, maybe start with the one just before it, just for the sake of the people who don't have the statement. MR ZOKWANA: Read and justify? MR MPOFU: "With this in mind." MR ZOKWANA: "Once grounded on this understanding - CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, wants you to read the previous paragraph as well. MR ZOKWANA: Oh, yes. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | CHAIRPERSON:- contained in thisexhibit?MR ZOKWANA:Yes, I don't dispute it.CHAIRPERSON:So that disposes of thefirst line you want to deal with, Mr Mpofu. The questionsare collateral; they are somewhat remote from the matterunder investigation.In my opinion all the relevantinformation that you need, subject to one point, is beforeus. Those of collateral issue, one of the exceptions ofthe collateral is the ability of the cross-examiner tocross-examine the collateral matters, to challenge answerson a collateral matter, is a prior inconsistent statement.The statement has been proved or has been admitted, so thatMR MPOFU:Thank you. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | can you go to the bottom paragraph of page 5 of your speech? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, sir. MR MPOFU: Can you please read it out? I'm sorry, let me just see if it will make sense. Yes, maybe start with the one just before it, just for the sake of the people who don't have the statement. MR ZOKWANA: Read and justify? MR MPOFU: "With this in mind." MR ZOKWANA: "Once grounded on this understanding - CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, wants you to read the previous paragraph as well. MR ZOKWANA: Oh, yes. CHAIRPERSON: It begins, "With this in |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | CHAIRPERSON: - contained in this exhibit? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, I don't dispute it. CHAIRPERSON: So that disposes of the first line you want to deal with, Mr Mpofu. The questions are collateral; they are somewhat remote from the matter under investigation. In my opinion all the relevant information that you need, subject to one point, is before us. Those of collateral issue, one of the exceptions of the collateral is the ability of the cross-examiner to cross-examine the collateral matters, to challenge answers on a collateral matter, is a prior inconsistent statement. The statement has been proved or has been admitted, so that point now falls, has been dealt with. MR MPOFU: Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: So in my opinion further | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | can you go to the bottom paragraph of page 5 of your speech? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, sir. MR MPOFU: Can you please read it out? I'm sorry, let me just see if it will make sense. Yes, maybe start with the one just before it, just for the sake of the people who don't have the statement. MR ZOKWANA: Read and justify? MR MPOFU: "With this in mind." MR ZOKWANA: "Once grounded on this understanding - CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, wants you to read the previous paragraph as well. MR ZOKWANA: Oh, yes. CHAIRPERSON: It begins, "With this in mind." |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | CHAIRPERSON:- contained in thisexhibit?MR ZOKWANA:Yes, I don't dispute it.CHAIRPERSON:So that disposes of thefirst line you want to deal with, Mr Mpofu. The questionsare collateral; they are somewhat remote from the matterunder investigation.In my opinion all the relevantinformation that you need, subject to one point, is beforeus.Those of collateral issue, one of the exceptions ofthe collateral is the ability of the cross-examiner tocross-examine the collateral matters, to challenge answerson a collateral matter, is a prior inconsistent statement.The statement has been proved or has been admitted, so thatpoint now falls, has been dor has been admitted, so thatMR MPOFU:Thank you.CHAIRPERSON:So in my opinion furtherquestioning in regard to the statement, the matters covered | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | can you go to the bottom paragraph of page 5 of your speech? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, sir. MR MPOFU: Can you please read it out? I'm sorry, let me just see if it will make sense. Yes, maybe start with the one just before it, just for the sake of the people who don't have the statement. MR ZOKWANA: Read and justify? MR MPOFU: "With this in mind." MR ZOKWANA: "Once grounded on this understanding - CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, wants you to read the previous paragraph as well. MR ZOKWANA: Oh, yes. CHAIRPERSON: It begins, "With this in mind." MR ZOKWANA: Oh yes, "With this in mind |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | CHAIRPERSON:- contained in thisexhibit?MR ZOKWANA:Yes, I don't dispute it.CHAIRPERSON:So that disposes of thefirst line you want to deal with, Mr Mpofu. The questionsare collateral; they are somewhat remote from the matterunder investigation.In my opinion all the relevantinformation that you need, subject to one point, is beforeus.Those of collateral issue, one of the exceptions ofthe collateral is the ability of the cross-examiner tocross-examine the collateral matters, to challenge answerson a collateral matter, is a prior inconsistent statement.The statement has been proved or has been admitted, so thatMR MPOFU:Thank you.MR MPOFU:So in my opinion furtherquestioning in regard to the statement, the matters coveredby the three paragraphsI'm not prepared to allow. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | can you go to the bottom paragraph of page 5 of your speech? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, sir. MR MPOFU: Can you please read it out? I'm sorry, let me just see if it will make sense. Yes, maybe start with the one just before it, just for the sake of the people who don't have the statement. MR ZOKWANA: Read and justify? MR MPOFU: "With this in mind." MR ZOKWANA: "Once grounded on this understanding - CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, wants you to read the previous paragraph as well. MR ZOKWANA: Oh, yes. CHAIRPERSON: It begins, "With this in mind." MR ZOKWANA: Oh yes, "With this in mind no member or leader of NUM wants forget the primary task of |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | CHAIRPERSON:- contained in thisexhibit?MR ZOKWANA:Yes, I don't dispute it.CHAIRPERSON:So that disposes of thefirst line you want to deal with, Mr Mpofu.The questionsare collateral; they are somewhat remote from the matterunder investigation.In my opinion all the relevantinformation that you need, subject to one point, is beforeus.Those of collateral issue, one of the exceptions ofthe collateral is the ability of the cross-examiner tocross-examine the collateral matters, to challenge answerson a collateral matter, is a prior inconsistent statement.The statement has been proved or has been admitted, so thatpoint now falls, has been dealt with.MR MPOFU:Thank you.CHAIRPERSON:So in my opinion furtherquestioning in regard to the statement, the matters coveredby the three paragraphs read, I'm not prepared to allow.We have everything before us that we need, but I will allow | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | can you go to the bottom paragraph of page 5 of your speech? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, sir. MR MPOFU: Can you please read it out? I'm sorry, let me just see if it will make sense. Yes, maybe start with the one just before it, just for the sake of the people who don't have the statement. MR ZOKWANA: Read and justify? MR MPOFU: "With this in mind." MR ZOKWANA: "Once grounded on this understanding - CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, wants you to read the previous paragraph as well. MR ZOKWANA: Oh, yes. CHAIRPERSON: It begins, "With this in mind." MR ZOKWANA: Oh yes, "With this in mind no member or leader of NUM must forget the primary task of our union as being recruiting, uniting, improving |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | CHAIRPERSON: - contained in this exhibit? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, I don't dispute it. CHAIRPERSON: So that disposes of the first line you want to deal with, Mr Mpofu. The questions are collateral; they are somewhat remote from the matter under investigation. In my opinion all the relevant information that you need, subject to one point, is before us. Those of collateral issue, one of the exceptions of the collateral is the ability of the cross-examiner to cross-examine the collateral matters, to challenge answers on a collateral matter, is a prior inconsistent statement. The statement has been proved or has been admitted, so that point now falls, has been dealt with. MR MPOFU: Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: So in my opinion further questioning in regard to the statement, the matters covered by the three paragraphs read, I'm not prepared to allow. We have everything before us that we need, but I will allow Mr Mpofu to ask the question that he wanted to ask in | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | can you go to the bottom paragraph of page 5 of your speech? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, sir. MR MPOFU: Can you please read it out? I'm sorry, let me just see if it will make sense. Yes, maybe start with the one just before it, just for the sake of the people who don't have the statement. MR ZOKWANA: Read and justify? MR MPOFU: "With this in mind." MR ZOKWANA: "Once grounded on this understanding - CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, wants you to read the previous paragraph as well. MR ZOKWANA: Oh, yes. CHAIRPERSON: It begins, "With this in mind." MR ZOKWANA: Oh yes, "With this in mind no member or leader of NUM must forget the primary task of our union as being recruiting, uniting, improving conditions of service, developing class consciousness, and |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | CHAIRPERSON: - contained in this exhibit? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, I don't dispute it. CHAIRPERSON: So that disposes of the first line you want to deal with, Mr Mpofu. The questions are collateral; they are somewhat remote from the matter under investigation. In my opinion all the relevant information that you need, subject to one point, is before us. Those of collateral issue, one of the exceptions of the collateral is the ability of the cross-examiner to cross-examine the collateral matters, to challenge answers on a collateral matter, is a prior inconsistent statement. The statement has been proved or has been admitted, so that point now falls, has been dealt with. MR MPOFU: Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: So in my opinion further questioning in regard to the statement, the matters covered by the three paragraphs read, I'm not prepared to allow. We have everything before us that we need, but I will allow Mr Mpofu to ask the question that he wanted to ask in relation to the last sentence on page 5 of the exhibit | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | can you go to the bottom paragraph of page 5 of your speech? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, sir. MR MPOFU: Can you please read it out? I'm sorry, let me just see if it will make sense. Yes, maybe start with the one just before it, just for the sake of the people who don't have the statement. MR ZOKWANA: Read and justify? MR MPOFU: "With this in mind." MR ZOKWANA: "Once grounded on this understanding - CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, wants you to read the previous paragraph as well. MR ZOKWANA: Oh, yes. CHAIRPERSON: It begins, "With this in mind." MR ZOKWANA: Oh yes, "With this in mind." |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | CHAIRPERSON: - contained in this exhibit? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, I don't dispute it. CHAIRPERSON: So that disposes of the first line you want to deal with, Mr Mpofu. The questions are collateral; they are somewhat remote from the matter under investigation. In my opinion all the relevant information that you need, subject to one point, is before us. Those of collateral issue, one of the exceptions of the collateral is the ability of the cross-examiner to cross-examine the collateral matters, to challenge answers on a collateral matter, is a prior inconsistent statement. The statement has been proved or has been admitted, so that point now falls, has been dealt with. MR MPOFU: Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: So in my opinion further questioning in regard to the statement, the matters covered by the three paragraphs read, I'm not prepared to allow. We have everything before us that we need, but I will allow Mr Mpofu to ask the question that he wanted to ask in relation to the last sentence on page 5 of the exhibit because I can see the relevance of that. Please proceed, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | can you go to the bottom paragraph of page 5 of your speech? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, sir. MR MPOFU: Can you please read it out? I'm sorry, let me just see if it will make sense. Yes, maybe start with the one just before it, just for the sake of the people who don't have the statement. MR ZOKWANA: Read and justify? MR MPOFU: "With this in mind." MR ZOKWANA: "Once grounded on this understanding - CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, wants you to read the previous paragraph as well. MR ZOKWANA: Oh, yes. CHAIRPERSON: It begins, "With this in mind." MR ZOKWANA: Oh yes, "With this in mind no member or leader of NUM must forget the primary task of our union as being recruiting, uniting, improving conditions of service, developing class consciousness, and defending our members in the class at large. Our ground, once grounded on this understanding, there will be no room |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | CHAIRPERSON: - contained in this exhibit? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, I don't dispute it. CHAIRPERSON: So that disposes of the first line you want to deal with, Mr Mpofu. The questions are collateral; they are somewhat remote from the matter under investigation. In my opinion all the relevant information that you need, subject to one point, is before us. Those of collateral issue, one of the exceptions of the collateral is the ability of the cross-examiner to cross-examine the collateral matters, to challenge answers on a collateral matter, is a prior inconsistent statement. The statement has been proved or has been admitted, so that point now falls, has been dealt with. MR MPOFU: Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: So in my opinion further questioning in regard to the statement, the matters covered by the three paragraphs read, I'm not prepared to allow. We have everything before us that we need, but I will allow Mr Mpofu to ask the question that he wanted to ask in relation to the last sentence on page 5 of the exhibit because I can see the relevance of that. Please proceed, Mr Mpofu, in the light of the ruling I gave. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | can you go to the bottom paragraph of page 5 of your speech? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, sir. MR MPOFU: Can you please read it out? I'm sorry, let me just see if it will make sense. Yes, maybe start with the one just before it, just for the sake of the people who don't have the statement. MR ZOKWANA: Read and justify? MR MPOFU: "With this in mind." MR ZOKWANA: "Once grounded on this understanding - CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, wants you to read the previous paragraph as well. MR ZOKWANA: Oh, yes. CHAIRPERSON: It begins, "With this in mind." MR ZOKWANA: Oh yes, "With this in mind no member or leader of NUM must forget the primary task of our union as being recruiting, uniting, improving conditions of service, developing class consciousness, and defending our members in the class at large. Our ground, once grounded on this understanding, there will be no room for our enemy to find fertile ground to recruit, mobilise |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 | CHAIRPERSON: - contained in this exhibit? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, I don't dispute it. CHAIRPERSON: So that disposes of the first line you want to deal with, Mr Mpofu. The questions are collateral; they are somewhat remote from the matter under investigation. In my opinion all the relevant information that you need, subject to one point, is before us. Those of collateral issue, one of the exceptions of the collateral is the ability of the cross-examiner to cross-examine the collateral matters, to challenge answers on a collateral matter, is a prior inconsistent statement. The statement has been proved or has been admitted, so that point now falls, has been dealt with. MR MPOFU: Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: So in my opinion further questioning in regard to the statement, the matters covered by the three paragraphs read, I'm not prepared to allow. We have everything before us that we need, but I will allow Mr Mpofu to ask the question that he wanted to ask in relation to the last sentence on page 5 of the exhibit because I can see the relevance of that. Please proceed, Mr Mpofu, in the light of the ruling I gave. MR MPOFU: Thank you Chairperson, all I | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 | can you go to the bottom paragraph of page 5 of your speech? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, sir. MR MPOFU: Can you please read it out? I'm sorry, let me just see if it will make sense. Yes, maybe start with the one just before it, just for the sake of the people who don't have the statement. MR ZOKWANA: Read and justify? MR MPOFU: "With this in mind." MR ZOKWANA: "Once grounded on this understanding - CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, wants you to read the previous paragraph as well. MR ZOKWANA: Oh, yes. CHAIRPERSON: It begins, "With this in mind." MR ZOKWANA: Oh yes, "With this in mind no member or leader of NUM must forget the primary task of our union as being recruiting, uniting, improving conditions of service, developing class consciousness, and defending our members in the class at large. Our ground, once grounded on this understanding, there will be no room for our enemy to find fertile ground to recruit, mobilise our own members, like what has happened, this is in |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 | CHAIRPERSON: - contained in this exhibit? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, I don't dispute it. CHAIRPERSON: So that disposes of the first line you want to deal with, Mr Mpofu. The questions are collateral; they are somewhat remote from the matter under investigation. In my opinion all the relevant information that you need, subject to one point, is before us. Those of collateral issue, one of the exceptions of the collateral is the ability of the cross-examiner to cross-examine the collateral matters, to challenge answers on a collateral matter, is a prior inconsistent statement. The statement has been proved or has been admitted, so that point now falls, has been dealt with. MR MPOFU: Thank you. CHAIRPERSON: So in my opinion further questioning in regard to the statement, the matters covered by the three paragraphs read, I'm not prepared to allow. We have everything before us that we need, but I will allow Mr Mpofu to ask the question that he wanted to ask in relation to the last sentence on page 5 of the exhibit because I can see the relevance of that. Please proceed, Mr Mpofu, in the light of the ruling I gave. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | can you go to the bottom paragraph of page 5 of your speech? MR ZOKWANA: Yes, sir. MR MPOFU: Can you please read it out? I'm sorry, let me just see if it will make sense. Yes, maybe start with the one just before it, just for the sake of the people who don't have the statement. MR ZOKWANA: Read and justify? MR MPOFU: "With this in mind." MR ZOKWANA: "Once grounded on this understanding - CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, wants you to read the previous paragraph as well. MR ZOKWANA: Oh, yes. CHAIRPERSON: It begins, "With this in mind." MR ZOKWANA: Oh yes, "With this in mind." MR ZOKWANA: Oh yes, "With this in mind." |

| 1 | | | |
|--|---|--|--|
| 1 | Page 4975 MR MPOFU: Sorry, Mr Zokwana, before I | 1 | Page 4977 MR MPOFU: You know, I don't see any |
| 2 | ask you a question, through the Chairperson, I'm sorry, | 2 | reason why you don't want to name names. In fact lets |
| 3 | could you also read the following page, which is the | 3 | curtail this by, I'm going to put it to you and then you |
| 4 | continuation of that, just the first two paragraphs? | 4 | can respond, to put it to you that you were referring to |
| 4 5 | MR ZOKWANA: "The situation in Rustenburg | 5 | AMCU as the only other agent that could have recruited and |
| 6 | poses a serious threat to NUM after this congress. NUM | 6 | mobilised our own members, as you put it in that statement. |
| 7 | after congress should mobilise its members to remain active | 7 | Comment? |
| 8 | and vigilant, be ready to defend the union against any, in | 8 | MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, let me say |
| 9 | anyone intended to subordinate this organisation to | 9 | this, that that answer cannot be correct, Counsellor Mpofu, |
| 10 | [inaudible] property or liquidation. We must stand guard | 10 | because in mining as well as in energy and also in |
| 11 | to protect the union from our, from union leaders who are | 11 | construction there are other contending unions who are busy |
| 12 | also businessmen and women who hope to use the union to | 12 | trying to take members from NUM, and I can expand on that |
| 13 | advance business ambitions. We must mobilise the | 13 | if you need that, but I don't think that is what you need. |
| 14 | importance - | 14 | It's not limited to AMCU that we have got people who are |
| 14 | MR MPOFU: We must remember. | 15 | recruiting. Even other sister unions of COSATU are doing |
| 16 | MR ZOKWANA: "We must remember that the | 16 | the same. But I didn't have the justice of going and |
| 17 | importance of [inaudible] motivated by Marx when he said, | 17 | saying so and so, and so and so. What I was saying is that |
| 17 | workers of the world unite, you have nothing to lose except | 18 | a general norm is that this happens when you don't service |
| 19 | your chains." | 19 | members and keep their consciousness intact and leaders |
| 20 | MR MPOFU: Thank you very much. Okay, | 20 | being thoughtful to their members. Shortly, Counsellor, |
| 20 | like the other material I take it you confirm that you said | 20 | you will find that in construction we have got another |
| 22 | this? | 22 | contesting union. In energy we have got NUM, you have got |
| 23 | MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I have | 23 | NUMSA. In mining you have got a plethora of others, |
| 24 | confirmed that this was my statement, all the words that we | 24 | TAWUSA, the union you have mentioned, AMCU, and others. I |
| 25 | said were what I said. | 25 | will not be specific to say it was the union, but I am only |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | Page 4976 | | Page 4978 |
| 1 | Page 4976 MR MPOFU: Fair enough. Now the first | 1 | Page 4978 saying that is only leadership that's being honest to its |
| 1 2 | MR MPOFU: Fair enough. Now the first question that I wanted to ask you is, on the previous page, | 1 2 | 5 |
| | MR MPOFU: Fair enough. Now the first question that I wanted to ask you is, on the previous page, page 5, when you were talking about there should be no room | | saying that is only leadership that's being honest to its own members, servicing them properly. MR MPOFU: Okay, let's, seeing that I |
| 2 | MR MPOFU: Fair enough. Now the first question that I wanted to ask you is, on the previous page, | 2 | saying that is only leadership that's being honest to its own members, servicing them properly. |
| 2 3 | MR MPOFU: Fair enough. Now the first question that I wanted to ask you is, on the previous page, page 5, when you were talking about there should be no room for your enemy to find fertile grounds to recruit and mobilise your own members, like what we have seen in | 2 3 | saying that is only leadership that's being honest to its own members, servicing them properly. MR MPOFU: Okay, let's, seeing that I |
| 2 3 4 | MR MPOFU: Fair enough. Now the first question that I wanted to ask you is, on the previous page, page 5, when you were talking about there should be no room for your enemy to find fertile grounds to recruit and | 2 3 4 | saying that is only leadership that's being honest to its own members, servicing them properly. MR MPOFU: Okay, let's, seeing that I accept your answer that it was not limited to AMCU, but would you agree that it included AMCU? MR ZOKWANA: AMCU is also a part, but I |
| 2 3 4 5 | MR MPOFU: Fair enough. Now the first question that I wanted to ask you is, on the previous page, page 5, when you were talking about there should be no room for your enemy to find fertile grounds to recruit and mobilise your own members, like what we have seen in Rustenburg North, not Eastern Highveld, who were you referring to? | 2 3 4 5 | saying that is only leadership that's being honest to its own members, servicing them properly. MR MPOFU: Okay, let's, seeing that I accept your answer that it was not limited to AMCU, but would you agree that it included AMCU? MR ZOKWANA: AMCU is also a part, but I want to explain, Chairperson, the usage of the word |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | MR MPOFU: Fair enough. Now the first question that I wanted to ask you is, on the previous page, page 5, when you were talking about there should be no room for your enemy to find fertile grounds to recruit and mobilise your own members, like what we have seen in Rustenburg North, not Eastern Highveld, who were you referring to? MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, I was | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | saying that is only leadership that's being honest to its own members, servicing them properly. MR MPOFU: Okay, let's, seeing that I accept your answer that it was not limited to AMCU, but would you agree that it included AMCU? MR ZOKWANA: AMCU is also a part, but I want to explain, Chairperson, the usage of the word "enemy," because I touch a lot on it. Enemy traits would |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | MR MPOFU: Fair enough. Now the first question that I wanted to ask you is, on the previous page, page 5, when you were talking about there should be no room for your enemy to find fertile grounds to recruit and mobilise your own members, like what we have seen in Rustenburg North, not Eastern Highveld, who were you referring to? MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, I was focusing on tendencies of leadership. As you will see the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | saying that is only leadership that's being honest to its own members, servicing them properly. MR MPOFU: Okay, let's, seeing that I accept your answer that it was not limited to AMCU, but would you agree that it included AMCU? MR ZOKWANA: AMCU is also a part, but I want to explain, Chairperson, the usage of the word "enemy," because I touch a lot on it. Enemy traits would be features of leadership in NUM that seeks to change the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | MR MPOFU: Fair enough. Now the first question that I wanted to ask you is, on the previous page, page 5, when you were talking about there should be no room for your enemy to find fertile grounds to recruit and mobilise your own members, like what we have seen in Rustenburg North, not Eastern Highveld, who were you referring to? MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, I was focusing on tendencies of leadership. As you will see the following passages, saying that the new tendencies in | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | saying that is only leadership that's being honest to its own members, servicing them properly. MR MPOFU: Okay, let's, seeing that I accept your answer that it was not limited to AMCU, but would you agree that it included AMCU? MR ZOKWANA: AMCU is also a part, but I want to explain, Chairperson, the usage of the word "enemy," because I touch a lot on it. Enemy traits would be features of leadership in NUM that seeks to change the organisation into family business units, and I have said |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | MR MPOFU: Fair enough. Now the first question that I wanted to ask you is, on the previous page, page 5, when you were talking about there should be no room for your enemy to find fertile grounds to recruit and mobilise your own members, like what we have seen in Rustenburg North, not Eastern Highveld, who were you referring to? MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, I was focusing on tendencies of leadership. As you will see the following passages, saying that the new tendencies in leadership of using the union for their own ulterior | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | saying that is only leadership that's being honest to its own members, servicing them properly. MR MPOFU: Okay, let's, seeing that I accept your answer that it was not limited to AMCU, but would you agree that it included AMCU? MR ZOKWANA: AMCU is also a part, but I want to explain, Chairperson, the usage of the word "enemy," because I touch a lot on it. Enemy traits would be features of leadership in NUM that seeks to change the organisation into family business units, and I have said that we have seen that happening where leaders, where NUM, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | MR MPOFU: Fair enough. Now the first question that I wanted to ask you is, on the previous page, page 5, when you were talking about there should be no room for your enemy to find fertile grounds to recruit and mobilise your own members, like what we have seen in Rustenburg North, not Eastern Highveld, who were you referring to? MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, I was focusing on tendencies of leadership. As you will see the following passages, saying that the new tendencies in leadership of using the union for their own ulterior motives than those of the union, and I speak of those | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | saying that is only leadership that's being honest to its own members, servicing them properly. MR MPOFU: Okay, let's, seeing that I accept your answer that it was not limited to AMCU, but would you agree that it included AMCU? MR ZOKWANA: AMCU is also a part, but I want to explain, Chairperson, the usage of the word "enemy," because I touch a lot on it. Enemy traits would be features of leadership in NUM that seeks to change the organisation into family business units, and I have said that we have seen that happening where leaders, where NUM, where a union has got more money in reserves, you fight |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | MR MPOFU: Fair enough. Now the first question that I wanted to ask you is, on the previous page, page 5, when you were talking about there should be no room for your enemy to find fertile grounds to recruit and mobilise your own members, like what we have seen in Rustenburg North, not Eastern Highveld, who were you referring to? MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, I was focusing on tendencies of leadership. As you will see the following passages, saying that the new tendencies in leadership of using the union for their own ulterior motives than those of the union, and I speak of those tendencies as being leaders who would regard the union as a | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | saying that is only leadership that's being honest to its own members, servicing them properly. MR MPOFU: Okay, let's, seeing that I accept your answer that it was not limited to AMCU, but would you agree that it included AMCU? MR ZOKWANA: AMCU is also a part, but I want to explain, Chairperson, the usage of the word "enemy," because I touch a lot on it. Enemy traits would be features of leadership in NUM that seeks to change the organisation into family business units, and I have said that we have seen that happening where leaders, where NUM, where a union has got more money in reserves, you fight about accessing it. You change your lifestyle. Those are |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | MR MPOFU: Fair enough. Now the first question that I wanted to ask you is, on the previous page, page 5, when you were talking about there should be no room for your enemy to find fertile grounds to recruit and mobilise your own members, like what we have seen in Rustenburg North, not Eastern Highveld, who were you referring to? MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, I was focusing on tendencies of leadership. As you will see the following passages, saying that the new tendencies in leadership of using the union for their own ulterior motives than those of the union, and I speak of those tendencies as being leaders who would regard the union as a place to expand their business interests. I was speaking | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | saying that is only leadership that's being honest to its own members, servicing them properly. MR MPOFU: Okay, let's, seeing that I accept your answer that it was not limited to AMCU, but would you agree that it included AMCU? MR ZOKWANA: AMCU is also a part, but I want to explain, Chairperson, the usage of the word "enemy," because I touch a lot on it. Enemy traits would be features of leadership in NUM that seeks to change the organisation into family business units, and I have said that we have seen that happening where leaders, where NUM, where a union has got more money in reserves, you fight about accessing it. You change your lifestyle. Those are enemy behaviours, Mr Mpofu. AMCU was not represented here |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | MR MPOFU: Fair enough. Now the first question that I wanted to ask you is, on the previous page, page 5, when you were talking about there should be no room for your enemy to find fertile grounds to recruit and mobilise your own members, like what we have seen in Rustenburg North, not Eastern Highveld, who were you referring to? MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, I was focusing on tendencies of leadership. As you will see the following passages, saying that the new tendencies in leadership of using the union for their own ulterior motives than those of the union, and I speak of those tendencies as being leaders who would regard the union as a place to expand their business interests. I was speaking internally to tendencies within the NUM, new cultures, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | saying that is only leadership that's being honest to its own members, servicing them properly. MR MPOFU: Okay, let's, seeing that I accept your answer that it was not limited to AMCU, but would you agree that it included AMCU? MR ZOKWANA: AMCU is also a part, but I want to explain, Chairperson, the usage of the word "enemy," because I touch a lot on it. Enemy traits would be features of leadership in NUM that seeks to change the organisation into family business units, and I have said that we have seen that happening where leaders, where NUM, where a union has got more money in reserves, you fight about accessing it. You change your lifestyle. Those are enemy behaviours, Mr Mpofu. AMCU was not represented here in a light that says we are targeting AMCU. There is no |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | MR MPOFU: Fair enough. Now the first question that I wanted to ask you is, on the previous page, page 5, when you were talking about there should be no room for your enemy to find fertile grounds to recruit and mobilise your own members, like what we have seen in Rustenburg North, not Eastern Highveld, who were you referring to? MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, I was focusing on tendencies of leadership. As you will see the following passages, saying that the new tendencies in leadership of using the union for their own ulterior motives than those of the union, and I speak of those tendencies as being leaders who would regard the union as a place to expand their business interests. I was speaking internally to tendencies within the NUM, new cultures, Chairperson, developing, cultures that seeks to believe | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | saying that is only leadership that's being honest to its own members, servicing them properly. MR MPOFU: Okay, let's, seeing that I accept your answer that it was not limited to AMCU, but would you agree that it included AMCU? MR ZOKWANA: AMCU is also a part, but I want to explain, Chairperson, the usage of the word "enemy," because I touch a lot on it. Enemy traits would be features of leadership in NUM that seeks to change the organisation into family business units, and I have said that we have seen that happening where leaders, where NUM, where a union has got more money in reserves, you fight about accessing it. You change your lifestyle. Those are enemy behaviours, Mr Mpofu. AMCU was not represented here in a light that says we are targeting AMCU. There is no mention, but AMCU of course is the factor in the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | MR MPOFU: Fair enough. Now the first question that I wanted to ask you is, on the previous page, page 5, when you were talking about there should be no room for your enemy to find fertile grounds to recruit and mobilise your own members, like what we have seen in Rustenburg North, not Eastern Highveld, who were you referring to? MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, I was focusing on tendencies of leadership. As you will see the following passages, saying that the new tendencies in leadership of using the union for their own ulterior motives than those of the union, and I speak of those tendencies as being leaders who would regard the union as a place to expand their business interests. I was speaking internally to tendencies within the NUM, new cultures, Chairperson, developing, cultures that seeks to believe that when the organisation has acquired so much in | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | saying that is only leadership that's being honest to its own members, servicing them properly. MR MPOFU: Okay, let's, seeing that I accept your answer that it was not limited to AMCU, but would you agree that it included AMCU? MR ZOKWANA: AMCU is also a part, but I want to explain, Chairperson, the usage of the word "enemy," because I touch a lot on it. Enemy traits would be features of leadership in NUM that seeks to change the organisation into family business units, and I have said that we have seen that happening where leaders, where NUM, where a union has got more money in reserves, you fight about accessing it. You change your lifestyle. Those are enemy behaviours, Mr Mpofu. AMCU was not represented here in a light that says we are targeting AMCU. There is no mention, but AMCU of course is the factor in the organisation and I was dealing with internal weaknesses, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | MR MPOFU: Fair enough. Now the first question that I wanted to ask you is, on the previous page, page 5, when you were talking about there should be no room for your enemy to find fertile grounds to recruit and mobilise your own members, like what we have seen in Rustenburg North, not Eastern Highveld, who were you referring to? MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, I was focusing on tendencies of leadership. As you will see the following passages, saying that the new tendencies in leadership of using the union for their own ulterior motives than those of the union, and I speak of those tendencies as being leaders who would regard the union as a place to expand their business interests. I was speaking internally to tendencies within the NUM, new cultures, Chairperson, developing, cultures that seeks to believe that when the organisation has acquired so much in reserves, they should be consumed at will, and I didn't | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | saying that is only leadership that's being honest to its own members, servicing them properly. MR MPOFU: Okay, let's, seeing that I accept your answer that it was not limited to AMCU, but would you agree that it included AMCU? MR ZOKWANA: AMCU is also a part, but I want to explain, Chairperson, the usage of the word "enemy," because I touch a lot on it. Enemy traits would be features of leadership in NUM that seeks to change the organisation into family business units, and I have said that we have seen that happening where leaders, where NUM, where a union has got more money in reserves, you fight about accessing it. You change your lifestyle. Those are enemy behaviours, Mr Mpofu. AMCU was not represented here in a light that says we are targeting AMCU. There is no mention, but AMCU of course is the factor in the organisation and I was dealing with internal weaknesses, not calling for war over anybody. I'm sure your speech |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | MR MPOFU: Fair enough. Now the first question that I wanted to ask you is, on the previous page, page 5, when you were talking about there should be no room for your enemy to find fertile grounds to recruit and mobilise your own members, like what we have seen in Rustenburg North, not Eastern Highveld, who were you referring to? MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, I was focusing on tendencies of leadership. As you will see the following passages, saying that the new tendencies in leadership of using the union for their own ulterior motives than those of the union, and I speak of those tendencies as being leaders who would regard the union as a place to expand their business interests. I was speaking internally to tendencies within the NUM, new cultures, Chairperson, developing, cultures that seeks to believe that when the organisation has acquired so much in reserves, they should be consumed at will, and I didn't refer this to any external force other than people working | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | saying that is only leadership that's being honest to its own members, servicing them properly. MR MPOFU: Okay, let's, seeing that I accept your answer that it was not limited to AMCU, but would you agree that it included AMCU? MR ZOKWANA: AMCU is also a part, but I want to explain, Chairperson, the usage of the word "enemy," because I touch a lot on it. Enemy traits would be features of leadership in NUM that seeks to change the organisation into family business units, and I have said that we have seen that happening where leaders, where NUM, where a union has got more money in reserves, you fight about accessing it. You change your lifestyle. Those are enemy behaviours, Mr Mpofu. AMCU was not represented here in a light that says we are targeting AMCU. There is no mention, but AMCU of course is the factor in the organisation and I was dealing with internal weaknesses, not calling for war over anybody. I'm sure your speech shows that. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | MR MPOFU: Fair enough. Now the first question that I wanted to ask you is, on the previous page, page 5, when you were talking about there should be no room for your enemy to find fertile grounds to recruit and mobilise your own members, like what we have seen in Rustenburg North, not Eastern Highveld, who were you referring to? MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, I was focusing on tendencies of leadership. As you will see the following passages, saying that the new tendencies in leadership of using the union for their own ulterior motives than those of the union, and I speak of those tendencies as being leaders who would regard the union as a place to expand their business interests. I was speaking internally to tendencies within the NUM, new cultures, Chairperson, developing, cultures that seeks to believe that when the organisation has acquired so much in reserves, they should be consumed at will, and I didn't refer this to any external force other than people working within the organisation to create an unbecoming | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | saying that is only leadership that's being honest to its own members, servicing them properly. MR MPOFU: Okay, let's, seeing that I accept your answer that it was not limited to AMCU, but would you agree that it included AMCU? MR ZOKWANA: AMCU is also a part, but I want to explain, Chairperson, the usage of the word "enemy," because I touch a lot on it. Enemy traits would be features of leadership in NUM that seeks to change the organisation into family business units, and I have said that we have seen that happening where leaders, where NUM, where a union has got more money in reserves, you fight about accessing it. You change your lifestyle. Those are enemy behaviours, Mr Mpofu. AMCU was not represented here in a light that says we are targeting AMCU. There is no mention, but AMCU of course is the factor in the organisation and I was dealing with internal weaknesses, not calling for war over anybody. I'm sure your speech shows that. MR MPOFU: So it's worse than we |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | MR MPOFU: Fair enough. Now the first question that I wanted to ask you is, on the previous page, page 5, when you were talking about there should be no room for your enemy to find fertile grounds to recruit and mobilise your own members, like what we have seen in Rustenburg North, not Eastern Highveld, who were you referring to? MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, I was focusing on tendencies of leadership. As you will see the following passages, saying that the new tendencies in leadership of using the union for their own ulterior motives than those of the union, and I speak of those tendencies as being leaders who would regard the union as a place to expand their business interests. I was speaking internally to tendencies within the NUM, new cultures, Chairperson, developing, cultures that seeks to believe that when the organisation has acquired so much in reserves, they should be consumed at will, and I didn't refer this to any external force other than people working within the organisation to create an unbecoming environment. Historically, Chairperson, in the history of | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | saying that is only leadership that's being honest to its own members, servicing them properly. MR MPOFU: Okay, let's, seeing that I accept your answer that it was not limited to AMCU, but would you agree that it included AMCU? MR ZOKWANA: AMCU is also a part, but I want to explain, Chairperson, the usage of the word "enemy," because I touch a lot on it. Enemy traits would be features of leadership in NUM that seeks to change the organisation into family business units, and I have said that we have seen that happening where leaders, where NUM, where a union has got more money in reserves, you fight about accessing it. You change your lifestyle. Those are enemy behaviours, Mr Mpofu. AMCU was not represented here in a light that says we are targeting AMCU. There is no mention, but AMCU of course is the factor in the organisation and I was dealing with internal weaknesses, not calling for war over anybody. I'm sure your speech shows that. MR MPOFU: So it's worse than we initially feared. You don't only regard AMCU as the enemy, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | MR MPOFU: Fair enough. Now the first question that I wanted to ask you is, on the previous page, page 5, when you were talking about there should be no room for your enemy to find fertile grounds to recruit and mobilise your own members, like what we have seen in Rustenburg North, not Eastern Highveld, who were you referring to? MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, I was focusing on tendencies of leadership. As you will see the following passages, saying that the new tendencies in leadership of using the union for their own ulterior motives than those of the union, and I speak of those tendencies as being leaders who would regard the union as a place to expand their business interests. I was speaking internally to tendencies within the NUM, new cultures, Chairperson, developing, cultures that seeks to believe that when the organisation has acquired so much in reserves, they should be consumed at will, and I didn't refer this to any external force other than people working within the organisation to create an unbecoming environment. Historically, Chairperson, in the history of the union there have been instances where leaders would, in | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | saying that is only leadership that's being honest to its own members, servicing them properly. MR MPOFU: Okay, let's, seeing that I accept your answer that it was not limited to AMCU, but would you agree that it included AMCU? MR ZOKWANA: AMCU is also a part, but I want to explain, Chairperson, the usage of the word "enemy," because I touch a lot on it. Enemy traits would be features of leadership in NUM that seeks to change the organisation into family business units, and I have said that we have seen that happening where leaders, where NUM, where a union has got more money in reserves, you fight about accessing it. You change your lifestyle. Those are enemy behaviours, Mr Mpofu. AMCU was not represented here in a light that says we are targeting AMCU. There is no mention, but AMCU of course is the factor in the organisation and I was dealing with internal weaknesses, not calling for war over anybody. I'm sure your speech shows that. MR MPOFU: So it's worse than we initially feared. You don't only regard AMCU as the enemy, but also other unions. Is that what you are saying? |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | MR MPOFU: Fair enough. Now the first question that I wanted to ask you is, on the previous page, page 5, when you were talking about there should be no room for your enemy to find fertile grounds to recruit and mobilise your own members, like what we have seen in Rustenburg North, not Eastern Highveld, who were you referring to? MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, I was focusing on tendencies of leadership. As you will see the following passages, saying that the new tendencies in leadership of using the union for their own ulterior motives than those of the union, and I speak of those tendencies as being leaders who would regard the union as a place to expand their business interests. I was speaking internally to tendencies within the NUM, new cultures, Chairperson, developing, cultures that seeks to believe that when the organisation has acquired so much in reserves, they should be consumed at will, and I didn't refer this to any external force other than people working within the organisation to create an unbecoming environment. Historically, Chairperson, in the history of the union there have been instances where leaders would, in differing with the norm of the union, would leave and form | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | saying that is only leadership that's being honest to its own members, servicing them properly. MR MPOFU: Okay, let's, seeing that I accept your answer that it was not limited to AMCU, but would you agree that it included AMCU? MR ZOKWANA: AMCU is also a part, but I want to explain, Chairperson, the usage of the word "enemy," because I touch a lot on it. Enemy traits would be features of leadership in NUM that seeks to change the organisation into family business units, and I have said that we have seen that happening where leaders, where NUM, where a union has got more money in reserves, you fight about accessing it. You change your lifestyle. Those are enemy behaviours, Mr Mpofu. AMCU was not represented here in a light that says we are targeting AMCU. There is no mention, but AMCU of course is the factor in the organisation and I was dealing with internal weaknesses, not calling for war over anybody. I'm sure your speech shows that. MR MPOFU: So it's worse than we initially feared. You don't only regard AMCU as the enemy, but also other unions. Is that what you are saying? MR ZOKWANA: I have said, Chairperson, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 | MR MPOFU: Fair enough. Now the first question that I wanted to ask you is, on the previous page, page 5, when you were talking about there should be no room for your enemy to find fertile grounds to recruit and mobilise your own members, like what we have seen in Rustenburg North, not Eastern Highveld, who were you referring to? MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson, I was focusing on tendencies of leadership. As you will see the following passages, saying that the new tendencies in leadership of using the union for their own ulterior motives than those of the union, and I speak of those tendencies as being leaders who would regard the union as a place to expand their business interests. I was speaking internally to tendencies within the NUM, new cultures, Chairperson, developing, cultures that seeks to believe that when the organisation has acquired so much in reserves, they should be consumed at will, and I didn't refer this to any external force other than people working within the organisation to create an unbecoming environment. Historically, Chairperson, in the history of the union there have been instances where leaders would, in | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | saying that is only leadership that's being honest to its own members, servicing them properly. MR MPOFU: Okay, let's, seeing that I accept your answer that it was not limited to AMCU, but would you agree that it included AMCU? MR ZOKWANA: AMCU is also a part, but I want to explain, Chairperson, the usage of the word "enemy," because I touch a lot on it. Enemy traits would be features of leadership in NUM that seeks to change the organisation into family business units, and I have said that we have seen that happening where leaders, where NUM, where a union has got more money in reserves, you fight about accessing it. You change your lifestyle. Those are enemy behaviours, Mr Mpofu. AMCU was not represented here in a light that says we are targeting AMCU. There is no mention, but AMCU of course is the factor in the organisation and I was dealing with internal weaknesses, not calling for war over anybody. I'm sure your speech shows that. MR MPOFU: So it's worse than we initially feared. You don't only regard AMCU as the enemy, but also other unions. Is that what you are saying? |

| | | I | |
|--|--|--|--|
| 1 | Page 4979 | 1 | Page 4981 |
| 1 | harsher than it is. The language I use here, Chairperson, | 1 | with and therefore AMCU and NUM end up being at |
| 2 | is dealing with internal tendencies that seeks to change | | loggerheads. But my belief is that if the police could have done their work and the courts tried those who were |
| 3 | the union from being a caring union of its members, but the | 3 | |
| 4 | union in which people fight over resources, and I'm calling | 4 | accused of being in complicity there would be no problem |
| 5 | the leadership in that, only if when you work together and | 5 | between NUM and AMCU. But more that, we are saying that is |
| 6 | service members will these things go. I was not regarding | 6 | the failure of the Department of Safety and Security that |
| 7 | AMCU or any other union as an enemy because, have I done | 7 | could have made the situation as it is. I'm not declaring |
| 8 | that, Counsellor, I could have, I'm sure, used the language | 8 | AMCU here as an enemy. I'm only detailing the scenario |
| 9 | that would show that. My understanding of a class enemy, | 9 | that prevails and what makes it worse because those who |
| 10 | reminds as the one you defined. I don't regard any other | 10 | were supposed to have acted accordingly have not done their |
| 11 | formation as an enemy. I regard any other formation it as | 11 12 | work. CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, you might like to |
| 12 | a competitor. | | 1 . 5 5 |
| 13 | MR MPOFU: Okay, I'm not going to | 13 | move on to your next point now. |
| 14 | belabour this. I think in the same way as the other | 14 | MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson. I'm |
| 15 | passages, and as the Chairperson would soon point out if I | 15 | going to also suggest, and I'm giving you an opportunity, |
| 16 | went on, the speech will speak for itself and we will deal | 16 | that in as much as you were accusing other unions of |
| 17 18 | with it in argument. [14:20] CHAIRPERSON: If I can put one question | 17 18 | collusion with management, as the accusations of collusion which have been read out to you are concerned, that the NUM |
| | | | - I have already used the once instance of why I said there |
| 19 20 | to the witness, Mr Mpofu. In regard to your statement that | 19 20 | was a collusion between NUM and Lonmin and Lused the issue |
| 20 | you didn't regard AMCU as an enemy but as a competitor, I would like you to look at page 2 at the fourth paragraph on | 20 | of the view of AMCU, we have gone past that, the view that |
| 22 | that page and tell me whether that language is appropriate | 22 | AMCU, this was an AMCU strike. Now I'm saying a second, or |
| 22 | to use merely of a competitor. The third as well, I think. | 22 | another reason which would demonstrate the meeting of the |
| 23 | Page 2, I will read it. The third and fourth paragraph is | 23 | minds or collusion between Lonmin and the NUM is that both |
| 24 | as follows, "A typical potentiality of the deep state | 24 | entities believed that the army should be deployed. What |
| 25 | as follows, A typical potentiality of the deep state | 25 | entities believed that the army should be deployed. What |
| | | | |
| | Page 4980 | | Page 4982 |
| 1 | Page 4980 scenario in South Africa is unfolding in the North-West | 1 | Page 4982 is your comment? Sorry, when I say both entities, I mean |
| 1 2 | | 1 2 | |
| | scenario in South Africa is unfolding in the North-West | 2 | is your comment? Sorry, when I say both entities, I mean |
| 2 | scenario in South Africa is unfolding in the North-West province Rustenburg. We are well aware that conditions | 2 | is your comment? Sorry, when I say both entities, I mean NUM and AMCU. |
| 2 3 | scenario in South Africa is unfolding in the North-West province Rustenburg. We are well aware that conditions that encourage conflict between members of NUM and AMCU are | 2 3 | is your comment? Sorry, when I say both entities, I mean NUM and AMCU. MR BURGER: Now my learned friend has put |
| 2 3 4 | scenario in South Africa is unfolding in the North-West province Rustenburg. We are well aware that conditions that encourage conflict between members of NUM and AMCU are being nurtured by lack of peace, proactive action. Where | 2 3 4 | is your comment? Sorry, when I say both entities, I mean NUM and AMCU. MR BURGER: Now my learned friend has put that proposition only halfway and he must put the whole |
| 2 3 4 5 | scenario in South Africa is unfolding in the North-West province Rustenburg. We are well aware that conditions that encourage conflict between members of NUM and AMCU are being nurtured by lack of peace, proactive action. Where arrests were made, the management of Impala bails the | 2 3 4 5 | is your comment? Sorry, when I say both entities, I mean NUM and AMCU. MR BURGER: Now my learned friend has put that proposition only halfway and he must put the whole proposition. It's nonsense to suggest between two parties |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | scenario in South Africa is unfolding in the North-West province Rustenburg. We are well aware that conditions that encourage conflict between members of NUM and AMCU are being nurtured by lack of peace, proactive action. Where arrests were made, the management of Impala bails the suspects, which is very strange and confirms collusion. | 2 3 4 5 6 | is your comment? Sorry, when I say both entities, I mean NUM and AMCU. MR BURGER: Now my learned friend has put that proposition only halfway and he must put the whole proposition. It's nonsense to suggest between two parties both want the army, therefore they collude, absent the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 | scenario in South Africa is unfolding in the North-West province Rustenburg. We are well aware that conditions that encourage conflict between members of NUM and AMCU are being nurtured by lack of peace, proactive action. Where arrests were made, the management of Impala bails the suspects, which is very strange and confirms collusion. These suspects are bailed because AMCU works closer with | 2 3 4 5 6 7 | is your comment? Sorry, when I say both entities, I mean NUM and AMCU. MR BURGER: Now my learned friend has put that proposition only halfway and he must put the whole proposition. It's nonsense to suggest between two parties both want the army, therefore they collude, absent the negation that they have spoken to each other and agreed to |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | scenario in South Africa is unfolding in the North-West province Rustenburg. We are well aware that conditions that encourage conflict between members of NUM and AMCU are being nurtured by lack of peace, proactive action. Where arrests were made, the management of Impala bails the suspects, which is very strange and confirms collusion. These suspects are bailed because AMCU works closer with management. So there is a clear tripartite collusion | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | is your comment? Sorry, when I say both entities, I mean NUM and AMCU. MR BURGER: Now my learned friend has put that proposition only halfway and he must put the whole proposition. It's nonsense to suggest between two parties both want the army, therefore they collude, absent the negation that they have spoken to each other and agreed to call for the army. So the proposition doesn't make any sense as put, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, Mr Mpofu? |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | scenario in South Africa is unfolding in the North-West province Rustenburg. We are well aware that conditions that encourage conflict between members of NUM and AMCU are being nurtured by lack of peace, proactive action. Where arrests were made, the management of Impala bails the suspects, which is very strange and confirms collusion. These suspects are bailed because AMCU works closer with management. So there is a clear tripartite collusion between law enforcers, business and criminals, under the banner of AMCU. As a consequence of this collusion NUM members get killed daylight," I take it that means in broad | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | is your comment? Sorry, when I say both entities, I mean NUM and AMCU. MR BURGER: Now my learned friend has put that proposition only halfway and he must put the whole proposition. It's nonsense to suggest between two parties both want the army, therefore they collude, absent the negation that they have spoken to each other and agreed to call for the army. So the proposition doesn't make any sense as put, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, Mr Mpofu? MR MPOFU: Chairperson, maybe some of |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | scenario in South Africa is unfolding in the North-West province Rustenburg. We are well aware that conditions that encourage conflict between members of NUM and AMCU are being nurtured by lack of peace, proactive action. Where arrests were made, the management of Impala bails the suspects, which is very strange and confirms collusion. These suspects are bailed because AMCU works closer with management. So there is a clear tripartite collusion between law enforcers, business and criminals, under the banner of AMCU. As a consequence of this collusion NUM members get killed daylight," I take it that means in broad daylight, "forced to choose between resignations from NUM, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | is your comment? Sorry, when I say both entities, I mean NUM and AMCU. MR BURGER: Now my learned friend has put that proposition only halfway and he must put the whole proposition. It's nonsense to suggest between two parties both want the army, therefore they collude, absent the negation that they have spoken to each other and agreed to call for the army. So the proposition doesn't make any sense as put, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, Mr Mpofu? MR MPOFU: Chairperson, maybe some of this will also come up in argument. The collusion - |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | scenario in South Africa is unfolding in the North-West province Rustenburg. We are well aware that conditions that encourage conflict between members of NUM and AMCU are being nurtured by lack of peace, proactive action. Where arrests were made, the management of Impala bails the suspects, which is very strange and confirms collusion. These suspects are bailed because AMCU works closer with management. So there is a clear tripartite collusion between law enforcers, business and criminals, under the banner of AMCU. As a consequence of this collusion NUM members get killed daylight," I take it that means in broad daylight, "forced to choose between resignations from NUM, or death." Perhaps the interpreter can read that passage | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | is your comment? Sorry, when I say both entities, I mean NUM and AMCU. MR BURGER: Now my learned friend has put that proposition only halfway and he must put the whole proposition. It's nonsense to suggest between two parties both want the army, therefore they collude, absent the negation that they have spoken to each other and agreed to call for the army. So the proposition doesn't make any sense as put, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, Mr Mpofu? MR MPOFU: Chairperson, maybe some of this will also come up in argument. The collusion - CHAIRPERSON: It is not a proper question |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | scenario in South Africa is unfolding in the North-West province Rustenburg. We are well aware that conditions that encourage conflict between members of NUM and AMCU are being nurtured by lack of peace, proactive action. Where arrests were made, the management of Impala bails the suspects, which is very strange and confirms collusion. These suspects are bailed because AMCU works closer with management. So there is a clear tripartite collusion between law enforcers, business and criminals, under the banner of AMCU. As a consequence of this collusion NUM members get killed daylight," I take it that means in broad daylight, "forced to choose between resignations from NUM, or death." Perhaps the interpreter can read that passage and then I will ask you a question. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | is your comment? Sorry, when I say both entities, I mean NUM and AMCU. MR BURGER: Now my learned friend has put that proposition only halfway and he must put the whole proposition. It's nonsense to suggest between two parties both want the army, therefore they collude, absent the negation that they have spoken to each other and agreed to call for the army. So the proposition doesn't make any sense as put, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, Mr Mpofu? MR MPOFU: Chairperson, maybe some of this will also come up in argument. The collusion - CHAIRPERSON: It is not a proper question at this stage. I can understand you may wish to found an |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | scenario in South Africa is unfolding in the North-West province Rustenburg. We are well aware that conditions that encourage conflict between members of NUM and AMCU are being nurtured by lack of peace, proactive action. Where arrests were made, the management of Impala bails the suspects, which is very strange and confirms collusion. These suspects are bailed because AMCU works closer with management. So there is a clear tripartite collusion between law enforcers, business and criminals, under the banner of AMCU. As a consequence of this collusion NUM members get killed daylight, "I take it that means in broad daylight, "forced to choose between resignations from NUM, or death." Perhaps the interpreter can read that passage and then I will ask you a question. MR HANABE: It's page 2, second | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | is your comment? Sorry, when I say both entities, I mean NUM and AMCU. MR BURGER: Now my learned friend has put that proposition only halfway and he must put the whole proposition. It's nonsense to suggest between two parties both want the army, therefore they collude, absent the negation that they have spoken to each other and agreed to call for the army. So the proposition doesn't make any sense as put, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, Mr Mpofu? MR MPOFU: Chairperson, maybe some of this will also come up in argument. The collusion - CHAIRPERSON: It is not a proper question at this stage. I can understand you may wish to found an argument on email number 2 in Exhibit BBB4. That of course |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | scenario in South Africa is unfolding in the North-West province Rustenburg. We are well aware that conditions that encourage conflict between members of NUM and AMCU are being nurtured by lack of peace, proactive action. Where arrests were made, the management of Impala bails the suspects, which is very strange and confirms collusion. These suspects are bailed because AMCU works closer with management. So there is a clear tripartite collusion between law enforcers, business and criminals, under the banner of AMCU. As a consequence of this collusion NUM members get killed daylight," I take it that means in broad daylight, "forced to choose between resignations from NUM, or death." Perhaps the interpreter can read that passage and then I will ask you a question. MR HANABE: It's page 2, second paragraph? | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | is your comment? Sorry, when I say both entities, I mean NUM and AMCU. MR BURGER: Now my learned friend has put that proposition only halfway and he must put the whole proposition. It's nonsense to suggest between two parties both want the army, therefore they collude, absent the negation that they have spoken to each other and agreed to call for the army. So the proposition doesn't make any sense as put, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, Mr Mpofu? MR MPOFU: Chairperson, maybe some of this will also come up in argument. The collusion - CHAIRPERSON: It is not a proper question at this stage. I can understand you may wish to found an argument on email number 2 in Exhibit BBB4. That of course is an internal Lonmin email and it talks about police/army, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | scenario in South Africa is unfolding in the North-West province Rustenburg. We are well aware that conditions that encourage conflict between members of NUM and AMCU are being nurtured by lack of peace, proactive action. Where arrests were made, the management of Impala bails the suspects, which is very strange and confirms collusion. These suspects are bailed because AMCU works closer with management. So there is a clear tripartite collusion between law enforcers, business and criminals, under the banner of AMCU. As a consequence of this collusion NUM members get killed daylight," I take it that means in broad daylight, "forced to choose between resignations from NUM, or death." Perhaps the interpreter can read that passage and then I will ask you a question. MR HANABE: It's page 2, second paragraph? CHAIRPERSON: Third, the third paragraph | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | is your comment? Sorry, when I say both entities, I mean NUM and AMCU. MR BURGER: Now my learned friend has put that proposition only halfway and he must put the whole proposition. It's nonsense to suggest between two parties both want the army, therefore they collude, absent the negation that they have spoken to each other and agreed to call for the army. So the proposition doesn't make any sense as put, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, Mr Mpofu? MR MPOFU: Chairperson, maybe some of this will also come up in argument. The collusion - CHAIRPERSON: It is not a proper question at this stage. I can understand you may wish to found an argument on email number 2 in Exhibit BBB4. That of course is an internal Lonmin email and it talks about police/army, so it's in the alternative. But I can't see any reference |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | scenario in South Africa is unfolding in the North-West province Rustenburg. We are well aware that conditions that encourage conflict between members of NUM and AMCU are being nurtured by lack of peace, proactive action. Where arrests were made, the management of Impala bails the suspects, which is very strange and confirms collusion. These suspects are bailed because AMCU works closer with management. So there is a clear tripartite collusion between law enforcers, business and criminals, under the banner of AMCU. As a consequence of this collusion NUM members get killed daylight," I take it that means in broad daylight, "forced to choose between resignations from NUM, or death." Perhaps the interpreter can read that passage and then I will ask you a question. MR HANABE: It's page 2, second paragraph? CHAIRPERSON: Third, the third paragraph beginning at typical potentiality, and then the other | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | is your comment? Sorry, when I say both entities, I mean NUM and AMCU. MR BURGER: Now my learned friend has put that proposition only halfway and he must put the whole proposition. It's nonsense to suggest between two parties both want the army, therefore they collude, absent the negation that they have spoken to each other and agreed to call for the army. So the proposition doesn't make any sense as put, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, Mr Mpofu? MR MPOFU: Chairperson, maybe some of this will also come up in argument. The collusion - CHAIRPERSON: It is not a proper question at this stage. I can understand you may wish to found an argument on email number 2 in Exhibit BBB4. That of course is an internal Lonmin email and it talks about police/army, so it's in the alternative. But I can't see any reference in that email to NUM or any connection between NUM and |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | scenario in South Africa is unfolding in the North-West province Rustenburg. We are well aware that conditions that encourage conflict between members of NUM and AMCU are being nurtured by lack of peace, proactive action. Where arrests were made, the management of Impala bails the suspects, which is very strange and confirms collusion. These suspects are bailed because AMCU works closer with management. So there is a clear tripartite collusion between law enforcers, business and criminals, under the banner of AMCU. As a consequence of this collusion NUM members get killed daylight," I take it that means in broad daylight, "forced to choose between resignations from NUM, or death." Perhaps the interpreter can read that passage and then I will ask you a question. MR HANABE: It's page 2, second paragraph? CHAIRPERSON: Third, the third paragraph beginning at typical potentiality, and then the other paragraph beginning the suspects. The question I want to | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | is your comment? Sorry, when I say both entities, I mean NUM and AMCU. MR BURGER: Now my learned friend has put that proposition only halfway and he must put the whole proposition. It's nonsense to suggest between two parties both want the army, therefore they collude, absent the negation that they have spoken to each other and agreed to call for the army. So the proposition doesn't make any sense as put, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, Mr Mpofu? MR MPOFU: Chairperson, maybe some of this will also come up in argument. The collusion - CHAIRPERSON: It is not a proper question at this stage. I can understand you may wish to found an argument on email number 2 in Exhibit BBB4. That of course is an internal Lonmin email and it talks about police/army, so it's in the alternative. But I can't see any reference in that email to NUM or any connection between NUM and Lonmin, so as it is posed at the moment, I don't think it's |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | scenario in South Africa is unfolding in the North-West province Rustenburg. We are well aware that conditions that encourage conflict between members of NUM and AMCU are being nurtured by lack of peace, proactive action. Where arrests were made, the management of Impala bails the suspects, which is very strange and confirms collusion. These suspects are bailed because AMCU works closer with management. So there is a clear tripartite collusion between law enforcers, business and criminals, under the banner of AMCU. As a consequence of this collusion NUM members get killed daylight," I take it that means in broad daylight, "forced to choose between resignations from NUM, or death." Perhaps the interpreter can read that passage and then I will ask you a question. MR HANABE: It's page 2, second paragraph? CHAIRPERSON: Third, the third paragraph beginning at typical potentiality, and then the other paragraph beginning the suspects. The question I want to ask you is, are those two paragraphs, do they contain | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | is your comment? Sorry, when I say both entities, I mean NUM and AMCU. MR BURGER: Now my learned friend has put that proposition only halfway and he must put the whole proposition. It's nonsense to suggest between two parties both want the army, therefore they collude, absent the negation that they have spoken to each other and agreed to call for the army. So the proposition doesn't make any sense as put, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, Mr Mpofu? MR MPOFU: Chairperson, maybe some of this will also come up in argument. The collusion - CHAIRPERSON: It is not a proper question at this stage. I can understand you may wish to found an argument on email number 2 in Exhibit BBB4. That of course is an internal Lonmin email and it talks about police/army, so it's in the alternative. But I can't see any reference in that email to NUM or any connection between NUM and Lonmin, so as it is posed at the moment, I don't think it's a proper question. Maybe you can solve the problem, but |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | scenario in South Africa is unfolding in the North-West province Rustenburg. We are well aware that conditions that encourage conflict between members of NUM and AMCU are being nurtured by lack of peace, proactive action. Where arrests were made, the management of Impala bails the suspects, which is very strange and confirms collusion. These suspects are bailed because AMCU works closer with management. So there is a clear tripartite collusion between law enforcers, business and criminals, under the banner of AMCU. As a consequence of this collusion NUM members get killed daylight," I take it that means in broad daylight, "forced to choose between resignations from NUM, or death." Perhaps the interpreter can read that passage and then I will ask you a question. MR HANABE: It's page 2, second paragraph? CHAIRPERSON: Third, the third paragraph beginning at typical potentiality, and then the other paragraph beginning the suspects. The question I want to ask you is, are those two paragraphs, do they contain language describing a competitor or an enemy? | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | is your comment? Sorry, when I say both entities, I mean NUM and AMCU. MR BURGER: Now my learned friend has put that proposition only halfway and he must put the whole proposition. It's nonsense to suggest between two parties both want the army, therefore they collude, absent the negation that they have spoken to each other and agreed to call for the army. So the proposition doesn't make any sense as put, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, Mr Mpofu? MR MPOFU: Chairperson, maybe some of this will also come up in argument. The collusion - CHAIRPERSON: It is not a proper question at this stage. I can understand you may wish to found an argument on email number 2 in Exhibit BBB4. That of course is an internal Lonmin email and it talks about police/army, so it's in the alternative. But I can't see any reference in that email to NUM or any connection between NUM and Lonmin, so as it is posed at the moment, I don't think it's a proper question. Maybe you can solve the problem, but this is a NUM witness remember. You will have plenty of |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | scenario in South Africa is unfolding in the North-West province Rustenburg. We are well aware that conditions that encourage conflict between members of NUM and AMCU are being nurtured by lack of peace, proactive action. Where arrests were made, the management of Impala bails the suspects, which is very strange and confirms collusion. These suspects are bailed because AMCU works closer with management. So there is a clear tripartite collusion between law enforcers, business and criminals, under the banner of AMCU. As a consequence of this collusion NUM members get killed daylight," I take it that means in broad daylight, "forced to choose between resignations from NUM, or death." Perhaps the interpreter can read that passage and then I will ask you a question. MR HANABE: It's page 2, second paragraph? CHAIRPERSON: Third, the third paragraph beginning at typical potentiality, and then the other paragraph beginning the suspects. The question I want to ask you is, are those two paragraphs, do they contain language describing a competitor or an enemy? MR ZOKWANA: In my view, President, as I | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | is your comment? Sorry, when I say both entities, I mean NUM and AMCU. MR BURGER: Now my learned friend has put that proposition only halfway and he must put the whole proposition. It's nonsense to suggest between two parties both want the army, therefore they collude, absent the negation that they have spoken to each other and agreed to call for the army. So the proposition doesn't make any sense as put, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, Mr Mpofu? MR MPOFU: Chairperson, maybe some of this will also come up in argument. The collusion - CHAIRPERSON: It is not a proper question at this stage. I can understand you may wish to found an argument on email number 2 in Exhibit BBB4. That of course is an internal Lonmin email and it talks about police/army, so it's in the alternative. But I can't see any reference in that email to NUM or any connection between NUM and Lonmin, so as it is posed at the moment, I don't think it's a proper question. Maybe you can solve the problem, but this is a NUM witness remember. You will have plenty of chance to ask the Lonmin witnesses about this when they |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | scenario in South Africa is unfolding in the North-West province Rustenburg. We are well aware that conditions that encourage conflict between members of NUM and AMCU are being nurtured by lack of peace, proactive action. Where arrests were made, the management of Impala bails the suspects, which is very strange and confirms collusion. These suspects are bailed because AMCU works closer with management. So there is a clear tripartite collusion between law enforcers, business and criminals, under the banner of AMCU. As a consequence of this collusion NUM members get killed daylight, " I take it that means in broad daylight, "forced to choose between resignations from NUM, or death." Perhaps the interpreter can read that passage and then I will ask you a question. MR HANABE: It's page 2, second paragraph? CHAIRPERSON: Third, the third paragraph beginning at typical potentiality, and then the other paragraph beginning the suspects. The question I want to ask you is, are those two paragraphs, do they contain language describing a competitor or an enemy? MR ZOKWANA: In my view, President, as I presented this view it is the view of NUM that the scenario | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | is your comment? Sorry, when I say both entities, I mean NUM and AMCU. MR BURGER: Now my learned friend has put that proposition only halfway and he must put the whole proposition. It's nonsense to suggest between two parties both want the army, therefore they collude, absent the negation that they have spoken to each other and agreed to call for the army. So the proposition doesn't make any sense as put, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, Mr Mpofu? MR MPOFU: Chairperson, maybe some of this will also come up in argument. The collusion - CHAIRPERSON: It is not a proper question at this stage. I can understand you may wish to found an argument on email number 2 in Exhibit BBB4. That of course is an internal Lonmin email and it talks about police/army, so it's in the alternative. But I can't see any reference in that email to NUM or any connection between NUM and Lonmin, so as it is posed at the moment, I don't think it's a proper question. Maybe you can solve the problem, but this is a NUM witness remember. You will have plenty of chance to ask the Lonmin witnesses about this when they come, but on what basis do you suggest that NUM colluded or |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 | scenario in South Africa is unfolding in the North-West province Rustenburg. We are well aware that conditions that encourage conflict between members of NUM and AMCU are being nurtured by lack of peace, proactive action. Where arrests were made, the management of Impala bails the suspects, which is very strange and confirms collusion. These suspects are bailed because AMCU works closer with management. So there is a clear tripartite collusion between law enforcers, business and criminals, under the banner of AMCU. As a consequence of this collusion NUM members get killed daylight," I take it that means in broad daylight, "forced to choose between resignations from NUM, or death." Perhaps the interpreter can read that passage and then I will ask you a question. MR HANABE: It's page 2, second paragraph? CHAIRPERSON: Third, the third paragraph beginning at typical potentiality, and then the other paragraph beginning the suspects. The question I want to ask you is, are those two paragraphs, do they contain language describing a competitor or an enemy? MR ZOKWANA: In my view, President, as I presented this view it is the view of NUM that the scenario in that area is that the powers that were supposed to make | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 | is your comment? Sorry, when I say both entities, I mean NUM and AMCU. MR BURGER: Now my learned friend has put that proposition only halfway and he must put the whole proposition. It's nonsense to suggest between two parties both want the army, therefore they collude, absent the negation that they have spoken to each other and agreed to call for the army. So the proposition doesn't make any sense as put, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, Mr Mpofu? MR MPOFU: Chairperson, maybe some of this will also come up in argument. The collusion - CHAIRPERSON: It is not a proper question at this stage. I can understand you may wish to found an argument on email number 2 in Exhibit BBB4. That of course is an internal Lonmin email and it talks about police/army, so it's in the alternative. But I can't see any reference in that email to NUM or any connection between NUM and Lonmin, so as it is posed at the moment, I don't think it's a proper question. Maybe you can solve the problem, but this is a NUM witness remember. You will have plenty of chance to ask the Lonmin witnesses about this when they come, but on what basis do you suggest that NUM colluded or collaborated or worked together with Lonmin to invoke a |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 | scenario in South Africa is unfolding in the North-West province Rustenburg. We are well aware that conditions that encourage conflict between members of NUM and AMCU are being nurtured by lack of peace, proactive action. Where arrests were made, the management of Impala bails the suspects, which is very strange and confirms collusion. These suspects are bailed because AMCU works closer with management. So there is a clear tripartite collusion between law enforcers, business and criminals, under the banner of AMCU. As a consequence of this collusion NUM members get killed daylight, " I take it that means in broad daylight, "forced to choose between resignations from NUM, or death." Perhaps the interpreter can read that passage and then I will ask you a question. MR HANABE: It's page 2, second paragraph? CHAIRPERSON: Third, the third paragraph beginning at typical potentiality, and then the other paragraph beginning the suspects. The question I want to ask you is, are those two paragraphs, do they contain language describing a competitor or an enemy? MR ZOKWANA: In my view, President, as I presented this view it is the view of NUM that the scenario | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | is your comment? Sorry, when I say both entities, I mean NUM and AMCU. MR BURGER: Now my learned friend has put that proposition only halfway and he must put the whole proposition. It's nonsense to suggest between two parties both want the army, therefore they collude, absent the negation that they have spoken to each other and agreed to call for the army. So the proposition doesn't make any sense as put, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, Mr Mpofu? MR MPOFU: Chairperson, maybe some of this will also come up in argument. The collusion - CHAIRPERSON: It is not a proper question at this stage. I can understand you may wish to found an argument on email number 2 in Exhibit BBB4. That of course is an internal Lonmin email and it talks about police/army, so it's in the alternative. But I can't see any reference in that email to NUM or any connection between NUM and Lonmin, so as it is posed at the moment, I don't think it's a proper question. Maybe you can solve the problem, but this is a NUM witness remember. You will have plenty of chance to ask the Lonmin witnesses about this when they come, but on what basis do you suggest that NUM colluded or |

| | | 1 | |
|--|--|--|--|
| | Page 4983 | | Page 4985 |
| 1 | MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson. Two | 1 | that? In fact if such evidence is led, will it be true? |
| 2 | things, I just really would like to make an appeal that | 2 | MR ZOKWANA: I retained, I'm saying that, |
| 3 | before my cross-examination is interrupted, particularly | 3 | Chairperson, NUM did not regard people on the koppie as |
| 4 | when I want to pose the questions in a particular series, | 4 | criminals, nor do we call the army to deal with criminals. |
| 5 | that I'm not put in a position where I have to reveal where | 5 | So if that is presented I'm sure on the basis of that, |
| 6 | I'm going with the question prematurely. I'm just making | 6 | Chairperson, we need to be engaged if it justifies the |
| 7 | that as a general statement. Apropos this concern, let me | 7 | allegation made by the counsel. I think that allegation, |
| 8 | disabuse anybody of the notion that any of the collusions | 8 | Counsel, that allegation we dealt with but I want to |
| 9 | to which I have alluded, that I have ever suggested that | 9 | mention, Chairperson, I have admitted that I as a person |
| 10 | people met under some dark room and so on and so on. All | 10 | did call the Minister of Police to make sure that security |
| 11 | that we have said, whether it's this collusion or even the | 11 | and the role of law is retained in Lonmin. That was not |
| 12 | big toxic collusion, we are making allegations based upon | 12 | defining those people on the koppie, if you are raising |
| 13 | those parties finding common cause. If at some point they | 13 | that, and I'm sure if you raise it in other manners as |
| 14 | do meet, as they did in the case of the JOC and all that, | 14 | senior counsellor, it's fine, we'll then deal with it then. |
| 15 | well then so be it. But the basis of our, of that | 15 | CHAIRPERSON: Okay, counsel's question |
| 16 | collusion is going to be demonstrated both in the meeting | 16 | related to the army. You told us that you spoke to the |
| 17 | sense, which is suggested by Mr Burger, but also in what we | 17 | Minister of Police. You have never told us that you spoke |
| 18 | will show as common cause having been formed by parties on | 18 | to the Minister of Defence. Did you speak to the Minister |
| 19 | a subject, such as the team that was formed to deal with | 19 | of Defence? Did you or didn't you? |
| 20 | security. It's a series of events, some belonging to that | 20 | MR ZOKWANA: No, no, I never spoke to the |
| 21 | class, but others, not all of them belonging to the class | 21 | Minister of the army at all. So if that is the view that |
| 22 | where there is a big conspiracy meeting. | 22 | he's going to present and argue, I'm sure it would be |
| 23 | CHAIRPERSON: If don't I understand Mr | 23 | engaged at that basis. |
| 24 | Burger to require you to show your hand fully when you ask | 24 | CHAIRPERSON: Ms Pillay, this will be |
| 25 | a question, but I think he does expect you, if you put a | 25 | BBB7, I take it? |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | Page 4984 | | Page 4986 |
| 1 | proposition to a witness, to preface it by saying that | 1 | MS PILLAY: That's correct, Chairperson. |
| 1 2 | proposition to a witness, to preface it by saying that there will be evidence that, and identifying the evidence | 1 2 | MS PILLAY: That's correct, Chairperson. [14:40] MR MPOFU: Okay, Chair, I'll continue. |
| | proposition to a witness, to preface it by saying that | | MS PILLAY: That's correct, Chairperson. [14:40] MR MPOFU: Okay, Chair, I'll continue. To pre-empt the question about where I found this, I found |
| 2 | proposition to a witness, to preface it by saying that there will be evidence that, and identifying the evidence so that it can be dealt with. Otherwise counsel can just stand up, throw a whole lot of stones in the bush and see | 2 | MS PILLAY: That's correct, Chairperson. [14:40] MR MPOFU: Okay, Chair, I'll continue. To pre-empt the question about where I found this, I found it on the COSATU website. |
| 2 3 | proposition to a witness, to preface it by saying that there will be evidence that, and identifying the evidence so that it can be dealt with. Otherwise counsel can just stand up, throw a whole lot of stones in the bush and see whom it hits, and that kind of loose question, not prefaced | 2 3 | MS PILLAY: That's correct, Chairperson. [14:40] MR MPOFU: Okay, Chair, I'll continue. To pre-empt the question about where I found this, I found |
| 2 3 4 | proposition to a witness, to preface it by saying that there will be evidence that, and identifying the evidence so that it can be dealt with. Otherwise counsel can just stand up, throw a whole lot of stones in the bush and see | 2 3 4 | MS PILLAY: That's correct, Chairperson. [14:40] MR MPOFU: Okay, Chair, I'll continue. To pre-empt the question about where I found this, I found it on the COSATU website. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I stopped – CHAIRPERSON: Before we talk about where |
| 2 3 4 5 | proposition to a witness, to preface it by saying that there will be evidence that, and identifying the evidence so that it can be dealt with. Otherwise counsel can just stand up, throw a whole lot of stones in the bush and see whom it hits, and that kind of loose question, not prefaced | 2 3 4 5 | MS PILLAY: That's correct, Chairperson. [14:40] MR MPOFU: Okay, Chair, I'll continue. To pre-empt the question about where I found this, I found it on the COSATU website. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I stopped – |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | proposition to a witness, to preface it by saying that there will be evidence that, and identifying the evidence so that it can be dealt with. Otherwise counsel can just stand up, throw a whole lot of stones in the bush and see whom it hits, and that kind of loose question, not prefaced by the kind of introduction that Mr Burger suggests is | 2 3 4 5 6 | MS PILLAY: That's correct, Chairperson. [14:40] MR MPOFU: Okay, Chair, I'll continue. To pre-empt the question about where I found this, I found it on the COSATU website. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I stopped – CHAIRPERSON: Before we talk about where it comes from, I take it those in the auditorium who haven't been favoured with copies should be told, I don't |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | proposition to a witness, to preface it by saying that there will be evidence that, and identifying the evidence so that it can be dealt with. Otherwise counsel can just stand up, throw a whole lot of stones in the bush and see whom it hits, and that kind of loose question, not prefaced by the kind of introduction that Mr Burger suggests is necessary, can sometimes lead to problems of that kind. Anyway, you understand the point I take it, and I trust you can deal with it. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 | MS PILLAY: That's correct, Chairperson. [14:40] MR MPOFU: Okay, Chair, I'll continue. To pre-empt the question about where I found this, I found it on the COSATU website. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I stopped – CHAIRPERSON: Before we talk about where it comes from, I take it those in the auditorium who haven't been favoured with copies should be told, I don't think you necessarily have to read the whole thing, you |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | proposition to a witness, to preface it by saying that there will be evidence that, and identifying the evidence so that it can be dealt with. Otherwise counsel can just stand up, throw a whole lot of stones in the bush and see whom it hits, and that kind of loose question, not prefaced by the kind of introduction that Mr Burger suggests is necessary, can sometimes lead to problems of that kind. Anyway, you understand the point I take it, and I trust you can deal with it. MR MPOFU: Okay, let me just capture this | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | MS PILLAY: That's correct, Chairperson. [14:40] MR MPOFU: Okay, Chair, I'll continue. To pre-empt the question about where I found this, I found it on the COSATU website. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I stopped – CHAIRPERSON: Before we talk about where it comes from, I take it those in the auditorium who haven't been favoured with copies should be told, I don't think you necessarily have to read the whole thing, you must decide what you read – |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | proposition to a witness, to preface it by saying that there will be evidence that, and identifying the evidence so that it can be dealt with. Otherwise counsel can just stand up, throw a whole lot of stones in the bush and see whom it hits, and that kind of loose question, not prefaced by the kind of introduction that Mr Burger suggests is necessary, can sometimes lead to problems of that kind. Anyway, you understand the point I take it, and I trust you can deal with it. MR MPOFU: Okay, let me just capture this like this. There will be evidence presented to the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | MS PILLAY: That's correct, Chairperson. [14:40] MR MPOFU: Okay, Chair, I'll continue. To pre-empt the question about where I found this, I found it on the COSATU website. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I stopped – CHAIRPERSON: Before we talk about where it comes from, I take it those in the auditorium who haven't been favoured with copies should be told, I don't think you necessarily have to read the whole thing, you must decide what you read – MR MPOFU: Yes, Chair, I'll – |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | proposition to a witness, to preface it by saying that there will be evidence that, and identifying the evidence so that it can be dealt with. Otherwise counsel can just stand up, throw a whole lot of stones in the bush and see whom it hits, and that kind of loose question, not prefaced by the kind of introduction that Mr Burger suggests is necessary, can sometimes lead to problems of that kind. Anyway, you understand the point I take it, and I trust you can deal with it. MR MPOFU: Okay, let me just capture this like this. There will be evidence presented to the Commission which will suggest that like Lonmin, the NUM | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | MS PILLAY: That's correct, Chairperson. [14:40] MR MPOFU: Okay, Chair, I'll continue. To pre-empt the question about where I found this, I found it on the COSATU website. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I stopped – CHAIRPERSON: Before we talk about where it comes from, I take it those in the auditorium who haven't been favoured with copies should be told, I don't think you necessarily have to read the whole thing, you must decide what you read – MR MPOFU: Yes, Chair, I'll – CHAIRPERSON: - but certainly the second |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | proposition to a witness, to preface it by saying that there will be evidence that, and identifying the evidence so that it can be dealt with. Otherwise counsel can just stand up, throw a whole lot of stones in the bush and see whom it hits, and that kind of loose question, not prefaced by the kind of introduction that Mr Burger suggests is necessary, can sometimes lead to problems of that kind. Anyway, you understand the point I take it, and I trust you can deal with it. MR MPOFU: Okay, let me just capture this like this. There will be evidence presented to the Commission which will suggest that like Lonmin, the NUM believed, 1, that the army should be deployed; and 2, that | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | MS PILLAY: That's correct, Chairperson. [14:40] MR MPOFU: Okay, Chair, I'll continue. To pre-empt the question about where I found this, I found it on the COSATU website. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I stopped – CHAIRPERSON: Before we talk about where it comes from, I take it those in the auditorium who haven't been favoured with copies should be told, I don't think you necessarily have to read the whole thing, you must decide what you read – MR MPOFU: Yes, Chair, I'll – CHAIRPERSON: - but certainly the second paragraph, the second paragraph is relevant. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | proposition to a witness, to preface it by saying that there will be evidence that, and identifying the evidence so that it can be dealt with. Otherwise counsel can just stand up, throw a whole lot of stones in the bush and see whom it hits, and that kind of loose question, not prefaced by the kind of introduction that Mr Burger suggests is necessary, can sometimes lead to problems of that kind. Anyway, you understand the point I take it, and I trust you can deal with it. MR MPOFU: Okay, let me just capture this like this. There will be evidence presented to the Commission which will suggest that like Lonmin, the NUM believed, 1, that the army should be deployed; and 2, that the people at the koppie were criminals. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | MS PILLAY: That's correct, Chairperson. [14:40] MR MPOFU: Okay, Chair, I'll continue. To pre-empt the question about where I found this, I found it on the COSATU website. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I stopped – CHAIRPERSON: Before we talk about where it comes from, I take it those in the auditorium who haven't been favoured with copies should be told, I don't think you necessarily have to read the whole thing, you must decide what you read – MR MPOFU: Yes, Chair, I'll – CHAIRPERSON: - but certainly the second paragraph, the second paragraph is relevant. MR MPOFU: Second and third, definitely. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | proposition to a witness, to preface it by saying that there will be evidence that, and identifying the evidence so that it can be dealt with. Otherwise counsel can just stand up, throw a whole lot of stones in the bush and see whom it hits, and that kind of loose question, not prefaced by the kind of introduction that Mr Burger suggests is necessary, can sometimes lead to problems of that kind. Anyway, you understand the point I take it, and I trust you can deal with it. MR MPOFU: Okay, let me just capture this like this. There will be evidence presented to the Commission which will suggest that like Lonmin, the NUM believed, 1, that the army should be deployed; and 2, that the people at the koppie were criminals. MR ZOKWANA: I can only say, Counsellor | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | MS PILLAY: That's correct, Chairperson. [14:40] MR MPOFU: Okay, Chair, I'll continue. To pre-empt the question about where I found this, I found it on the COSATU website. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I stopped – CHAIRPERSON: Before we talk about where it comes from, I take it those in the auditorium who haven't been favoured with copies should be told, I don't think you necessarily have to read the whole thing, you must decide what you read – MR MPOFU: Yes, Chair, I'll – CHAIRPERSON: - but certainly the second paragraph, the second paragraph is relevant. MR MPOFU: Second and third, definitely. It is an NUM media statement of 13th August 2012, issued by |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | proposition to a witness, to preface it by saying that there will be evidence that, and identifying the evidence so that it can be dealt with. Otherwise counsel can just stand up, throw a whole lot of stones in the bush and see whom it hits, and that kind of loose question, not prefaced by the kind of introduction that Mr Burger suggests is necessary, can sometimes lead to problems of that kind. Anyway, you understand the point I take it, and I trust you can deal with it. MR MPOFU: Okay, let me just capture this like this. There will be evidence presented to the Commission which will suggest that like Lonmin, the NUM believed, 1, that the army should be deployed; and 2, that the people at the koppie were criminals. MR ZOKWANA: I can only say, Counsellor Mpofu, that is your right as a counsellor to present | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | MS PILLAY: That's correct, Chairperson. [14:40] MR MPOFU: Okay, Chair, I'll continue. To pre-empt the question about where I found this, I found it on the COSATU website. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I stopped – CHAIRPERSON: Before we talk about where it comes from, I take it those in the auditorium who haven't been favoured with copies should be told, I don't think you necessarily have to read the whole thing, you must decide what you read – MR MPOFU: Yes, Chair, I'll – CHAIRPERSON: - but certainly the second paragraph, the second paragraph is relevant. MR MPOFU: Second and third, definitely. It is an NUM media statement of 13th August 2012, issued by Frans Baleni, NUM general secretary, and Lesiba Seshoka, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | proposition to a witness, to preface it by saying that there will be evidence that, and identifying the evidence so that it can be dealt with. Otherwise counsel can just stand up, throw a whole lot of stones in the bush and see whom it hits, and that kind of loose question, not prefaced by the kind of introduction that Mr Burger suggests is necessary, can sometimes lead to problems of that kind. Anyway, you understand the point I take it, and I trust you can deal with it. MR MPOFU: Okay, let me just capture this like this. There will be evidence presented to the Commission which will suggest that like Lonmin, the NUM believed, 1, that the army should be deployed; and 2, that the people at the koppie were criminals. MR ZOKWANA: I can only say, Counsellor | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | MS PILLAY: That's correct, Chairperson. [14:40] MR MPOFU: Okay, Chair, I'll continue. To pre-empt the question about where I found this, I found it on the COSATU website. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I stopped – CHAIRPERSON: Before we talk about where it comes from, I take it those in the auditorium who haven't been favoured with copies should be told, I don't think you necessarily have to read the whole thing, you must decide what you read – MR MPOFU: Yes, Chair, I'll – CHAIRPERSON: - but certainly the second paragraph, the second paragraph is relevant. MR MPOFU: Second and third, definitely. It is an NUM media statement of 13th August 2012, issued by |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | proposition to a witness, to preface it by saying that there will be evidence that, and identifying the evidence so that it can be dealt with. Otherwise counsel can just stand up, throw a whole lot of stones in the bush and see whom it hits, and that kind of loose question, not prefaced by the kind of introduction that Mr Burger suggests is necessary, can sometimes lead to problems of that kind. Anyway, you understand the point I take it, and I trust you can deal with it. MR MPOFU: Okay, let me just capture this like this. There will be evidence presented to the Commission which will suggest that like Lonmin, the NUM believed, 1, that the army should be deployed; and 2, that the people at the koppie were criminals. MR ZOKWANA: I can only say, Counsellor Mpofu, that is your right as a counsellor to present | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | MS PILLAY: That's correct, Chairperson. [14:40] MR MPOFU: Okay, Chair, I'll continue. To pre-empt the question about where I found this, I found it on the COSATU website. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I stopped – CHAIRPERSON: Before we talk about where it comes from, I take it those in the auditorium who haven't been favoured with copies should be told, I don't think you necessarily have to read the whole thing, you must decide what you read – MR MPOFU: Yes, Chair, I'll – CHAIRPERSON: - but certainly the second paragraph, the second paragraph is relevant. MR MPOFU: Second and third, definitely. It is an NUM media statement of 13th August 2012, issued by Frans Baleni, NUM general secretary, and Lesiba Seshoka, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | proposition to a witness, to preface it by saying that there will be evidence that, and identifying the evidence so that it can be dealt with. Otherwise counsel can just stand up, throw a whole lot of stones in the bush and see whom it hits, and that kind of loose question, not prefaced by the kind of introduction that Mr Burger suggests is necessary, can sometimes lead to problems of that kind. Anyway, you understand the point I take it, and I trust you can deal with it. MR MPOFU: Okay, let me just capture this like this. There will be evidence presented to the Commission which will suggest that like Lonmin, the NUM believed, 1, that the army should be deployed; and 2, that the people at the koppie were criminals. MR ZOKWANA: I can only say, Counsellor Mpofu, that is your right as a counsellor to present information. I have no comment to make on that. It's a | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | MS PILLAY: That's correct, Chairperson. [14:40] MR MPOFU: Okay, Chair, I'll continue. To pre-empt the question about where I found this, I found it on the COSATU website. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I stopped – CHAIRPERSON: Before we talk about where it comes from, I take it those in the auditorium who haven't been favoured with copies should be told, I don't think you necessarily have to read the whole thing, you must decide what you read – MR MPOFU: Yes, Chair, I'll – CHAIRPERSON: - but certainly the second paragraph, the second paragraph is relevant. MR MPOFU: Second and third, definitely. It is an NUM media statement of 13th August 2012, issued by Frans Baleni, NUM general secretary, and Lesiba Seshoka, the spokesperson of NUM. The second paragraph, the second and third paragraph of the statement says, "We call for the deployment of a special task force or the SANDF to deal |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | proposition to a witness, to preface it by saying that there will be evidence that, and identifying the evidence so that it can be dealt with. Otherwise counsel can just stand up, throw a whole lot of stones in the bush and see whom it hits, and that kind of loose question, not prefaced by the kind of introduction that Mr Burger suggests is necessary, can sometimes lead to problems of that kind. Anyway, you understand the point I take it, and I trust you can deal with it. MR MPOFU: Okay, let me just capture this like this. There will be evidence presented to the Commission which will suggest that like Lonmin, the NUM believed, 1, that the army should be deployed; and 2, that the people at the koppie were criminals. MR ZOKWANA: I can only say, Counsellor Mpofu, that is your right as a counsellor to present information. I have no comment to make on that. It's a promise you are making that you are going to do that. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | MS PILLAY: That's correct, Chairperson. [14:40] MR MPOFU: Okay, Chair, I'll continue. To pre-empt the question about where I found this, I found it on the COSATU website. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I stopped – CHAIRPERSON: Before we talk about where it comes from, I take it those in the auditorium who haven't been favoured with copies should be told, I don't think you necessarily have to read the whole thing, you must decide what you read – MR MPOFU: Yes, Chair, I'll – CHAIRPERSON: - but certainly the second paragraph, the second paragraph is relevant. MR MPOFU: Second and third, definitely. It is an NUM media statement of 13th August 2012, issued by Frans Baleni, NUM general secretary, and Lesiba Seshoka, the spokesperson of NUM. The second paragraph, the second and third paragraph of the statement says, "We call for the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | proposition to a witness, to preface it by saying that there will be evidence that, and identifying the evidence so that it can be dealt with. Otherwise counsel can just stand up, throw a whole lot of stones in the bush and see whom it hits, and that kind of loose question, not prefaced by the kind of introduction that Mr Burger suggests is necessary, can sometimes lead to problems of that kind. Anyway, you understand the point I take it, and I trust you can deal with it. MR MPOFU: Okay, let me just capture this like this. There will be evidence presented to the Commission which will suggest that like Lonmin, the NUM believed, 1, that the army should be deployed; and 2, that the people at the koppie were criminals. MR ZOKWANA: I can only say, Counsellor Mpofu, that is your right as a counsellor to present information. I have no comment to make on that. It's a promise you are making that you are going to do that. CHAIRPERSON: But you haven't answered | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | MS PILLAY: That's correct, Chairperson. [14:40] MR MPOFU: Okay, Chair, I'll continue. To pre-empt the question about where I found this, I found it on the COSATU website. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I stopped – CHAIRPERSON: Before we talk about where it comes from, I take it those in the auditorium who haven't been favoured with copies should be told, I don't think you necessarily have to read the whole thing, you must decide what you read – MR MPOFU: Yes, Chair, I'll – CHAIRPERSON: - but certainly the second paragraph, the second paragraph is relevant. MR MPOFU: Second and third, definitely. It is an NUM media statement of 13th August 2012, issued by Frans Baleni, NUM general secretary, and Lesiba Seshoka, the spokesperson of NUM. The second paragraph, the second and third paragraph of the statement says, "We call for the deployment of a special task force or the SANDF to deal |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | proposition to a witness, to preface it by saying that there will be evidence that, and identifying the evidence so that it can be dealt with. Otherwise counsel can just stand up, throw a whole lot of stones in the bush and see whom it hits, and that kind of loose question, not prefaced by the kind of introduction that Mr Burger suggests is necessary, can sometimes lead to problems of that kind. Anyway, you understand the point I take it, and I trust you can deal with it. MR MPOFU: Okay, let me just capture this like this. There will be evidence presented to the Commission which will suggest that like Lonmin, the NUM believed, 1, that the army should be deployed; and 2, that the people at the koppie were criminals. MR ZOKWANA: I can only say, Counsellor Mpofu, that is your right as a counsellor to present information. I have no comment to make on that. It's a promise you are making that you are going to do that. CHAIRPERSON: But you haven't answered the question. He is suggesting to you that he is going to | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | MS PILLAY: That's correct, Chairperson. [14:40] MR MPOFU: Okay, Chair, I'll continue. To pre-empt the question about where I found this, I found it on the COSATU website. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I stopped – CHAIRPERSON: Before we talk about where it comes from, I take it those in the auditorium who haven't been favoured with copies should be told, I don't think you necessarily have to read the whole thing, you must decide what you read – MR MPOFU: Yes, Chair, I'll – CHAIRPERSON: - but certainly the second paragraph, the second paragraph is relevant. MR MPOFU: Second and third, definitely. It is an NUM media statement of 13th August 2012, issued by Frans Baleni, NUM general secretary, and Lesiba Seshoka, the spokesperson of NUM. The second paragraph, the second and third paragraph of the statement says, "We call for the deployment of a special task force or the SANDF to deal decisively with the criminal elements in Rustenburg and its |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | proposition to a witness, to preface it by saying that there will be evidence that, and identifying the evidence so that it can be dealt with. Otherwise counsel can just stand up, throw a whole lot of stones in the bush and see whom it hits, and that kind of loose question, not prefaced by the kind of introduction that Mr Burger suggests is necessary, can sometimes lead to problems of that kind. Anyway, you understand the point I take it, and I trust you can deal with it. MR MPOFU: Okay, let me just capture this like this. There will be evidence presented to the Commission which will suggest that like Lonmin, the NUM believed, 1, that the army should be deployed; and 2, that the people at the koppie were criminals. MR ZOKWANA: I can only say, Counsellor Mpofu, that is your right as a counsellor to present information. I have no comment to make on that. It's a promise you are making that you are going to do that. CHAIRPERSON: But you haven't answered the question. He is suggesting to you that he is going to lead evidence to the effect that NUM, I take it not only | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | MS PILLAY: That's correct, Chairperson. [14:40] MR MPOFU: Okay, Chair, I'll continue. To pre-empt the question about where I found this, I found it on the COSATU website. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I stopped – CHAIRPERSON: Before we talk about where it comes from, I take it those in the auditorium who haven't been favoured with copies should be told, I don't think you necessarily have to read the whole thing, you must decide what you read – MR MPOFU: Yes, Chair, I'll – CHAIRPERSON: - but certainly the second paragraph, the second paragraph is relevant. MR MPOFU: Second and third, definitely. It is an NUM media statement of 13th August 2012, issued by Frans Baleni, NUM general secretary, and Lesiba Seshoka, the spokesperson of NUM. The second paragraph, the second and third paragraph of the statement says, "We call for the deployment of a special task force or the SANDF to deal decisively with the criminal elements in Rustenburg and its surrounding mines, says Frans Baleni, the NUM general |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | proposition to a witness, to preface it by saying that there will be evidence that, and identifying the evidence so that it can be dealt with. Otherwise counsel can just stand up, throw a whole lot of stones in the bush and see whom it hits, and that kind of loose question, not prefaced by the kind of introduction that Mr Burger suggests is necessary, can sometimes lead to problems of that kind. Anyway, you understand the point I take it, and I trust you can deal with it. MR MPOFU: Okay, let me just capture this like this. There will be evidence presented to the Commission which will suggest that like Lonmin, the NUM believed, 1, that the army should be deployed; and 2, that the people at the koppie were criminals. MR ZOKWANA: I can only say, Counsellor Mpofu, that is your right as a counsellor to present information. I have no comment to make on that. It's a promise you are making that you are going to do that. CHAIRPERSON: But you haven't answered the question. He is suggesting to you that he is going to lead evidence to the effect that NUM, I take it not only wanted but he didn't put it, it seemed to follow from the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | MS PILLAY: That's correct, Chairperson. [14:40] MR MPOFU: Okay, Chair, I'll continue. To pre-empt the question about where I found this, I found it on the COSATU website. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I stopped – CHAIRPERSON: Before we talk about where it comes from, I take it those in the auditorium who haven't been favoured with copies should be told, I don't think you necessarily have to read the whole thing, you must decide what you read – MR MPOFU: Yes, Chair, I'll – CHAIRPERSON: - but certainly the second paragraph, the second paragraph is relevant. MR MPOFU: Second and third, definitely. It is an NUM media statement of 13th August 2012, issued by Frans Baleni, NUM general secretary, and Lesiba Seshoka, the spokesperson of NUM. The second paragraph, the second and third paragraph of the statement says, "We call for the deployment of a special task force or the SANDF to deal decisively with the criminal elements in Rustenburg and its surrounding mines, says Frans Baleni, the NUM general secretary. Meanwhile, some police officers have reportedly |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | proposition to a witness, to preface it by saying that there will be evidence that, and identifying the evidence so that it can be dealt with. Otherwise counsel can just stand up, throw a whole lot of stones in the bush and see whom it hits, and that kind of loose question, not prefaced by the kind of introduction that Mr Burger suggests is necessary, can sometimes lead to problems of that kind. Anyway, you understand the point I take it, and I trust you can deal with it. MR MPOFU: Okay, let me just capture this like this. There will be evidence presented to the Commission which will suggest that like Lonmin, the NUM believed, 1, that the army should be deployed; and 2, that the people at the koppie were criminals. MR ZOKWANA: I can only say, Counsellor Mpofu, that is your right as a counsellor to present information. I have no comment to make on that. It's a promise you are making that you are going to do that. CHAIRPERSON: But you haven't answered the question. He is suggesting to you that he is going to lead evidence to the effect that NUM, I take it not only wanted but he didn't put it, it seemed to follow from the question that he asked earlier, actually requested or | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | MS PILLAY: That's correct, Chairperson. [14:40] MR MPOFU: Okay, Chair, I'll continue. To pre-empt the question about where I found this, I found it on the COSATU website. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I stopped – CHAIRPERSON: Before we talk about where it comes from, I take it those in the auditorium who haven't been favoured with copies should be told, I don't think you necessarily have to read the whole thing, you must decide what you read – MR MPOFU: Yes, Chair, I'll – CHAIRPERSON: - but certainly the second paragraph, the second paragraph is relevant. MR MPOFU: Second and third, definitely. It is an NUM media statement of 13th August 2012, issued by Frans Baleni, NUM general secretary, and Lesiba Seshoka, the spokesperson of NUM. The second paragraph, the second and third paragraph of the statement says, "We call for the deployment of a special task force or the SANDF to deal decisively with the criminal elements in Rustenburg and its surrounding mines, says Frans Baleni, the NUM general secretary. Meanwhile, some police officers have reportedly been disarmed of their service rifles and a huge group of |

| | Page 4987 | | Page 4989 |
|--|---|--|--|
| 1 | CHAIRPERSON: I think that the next two | 1 | CHAIRPERSON: I think the witness |
| 2 | paragraphs should also be read out, for the sake of | 2 | indicated that he wanted to make some inquiries during the |
| 3 | completeness, and so that any cross-examination based on | 3 | adjournment. Perhaps it might be helpful to give him a |
| 4 | this document can be followed. | 4 | chance to – |
| 5 | MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson, yes, I | 5 | MR MPOFU: Yes. |
| 6 | agree. The next two paragraphs read at follows, "We appeal | 6 | CHAIRPERSON: - deal with those, unless |
| 7 | for the deployment of the special task force as a matter of | 7 | you want to ask him about them. |
| 8 | urgency before things run out of hand. For months on end | 8 | MR MPOFU: Yes, I may, Chairperson. |
| 9 | we have argued that the situation in Rustenburg requires | 9 | Thank you. Mr Zokwana, you remember that when we adjourned |
| 10 | special intervention and we are seeing no difference, says | 10 | you had undertaken to inquire as to the authenticity I |
| 11 | Baleni. The NUM maintains that there have not been any | 11 | suppose of the statement, if you can please give us the |
| 12 | clashes between its members and members of a rival union. | 12 | report. |
| 13 | 'Our members have been attacked and that cannot be said to | 13 | MR ZOKWANA: That I must give you the |
| 14 | be clashes of rivalry, it is pure criminality,' says | 14 | position, or must I report what I have found? Chairperson, |
| 15 | Baleni. Meanwhile there has not been any work at Karee | 15 | I have phoned the office, the statement is confirmed to be |
| 16 | Mine today." Now as usual I have to ask you whether you | 16 | the NUM statement issued on the day in question. |
| 17 | | 17 | MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana, unlike the first |
| 18 | MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, minus the NUM | 18 | statement, which was your speech, in respect of which I |
| 19 | - | 19 | said you were making untruths, of stating untruths, which I |
| 20 | - | 20 | still stand by, on this statement, since it was not issued |
| 21 | | 21 | by you personally I am prepared to accept that maybe you |
| 22 | | 22 | were not aware of its contents, but nevertheless the |
| 23 | | 23 | submission that I will make at the end of the Commission is |
| 24 | | 24 | that this statement confirms the two propositions which I |
| 25 | | 25 | had put to you, namely that you, also like Lonmin - when I |
| | | | |
| - | | | |
| | Page 4988 | | Page 4990 |
| 1 | referred to, I know, the scenario created of what happened | 1 | say you now, I mean the NUM - called for the deployment of |
| 1 | referred to, I know, the scenario created of what happened in Rustenburg, as to the reason – | 1 2 | say you now, I mean the NUM - called for the deployment of the SANDF and referred to the protesters as criminals. I |
| | referred to, I know, the scenario created of what happened in Rustenburg, as to the reason – | | say you now, I mean the NUM - called for the deployment of the SANDF and referred to the protesters as criminals. I am not going to argue anything stronger than that in |
| 2 3 4 | referred to, I know, the scenario created of what happened in Rustenburg, as to the reason – CHAIRPERSON: The reason, their telephone numbers are at the foot of the document – | 2 | say you now, I mean the NUM - called for the deployment of the SANDF and referred to the protesters as criminals. I am not going to argue anything stronger than that in respect of this but in respect of the earlier one, I stick |
| 2 3 | referred to, I know, the scenario created of what happened in Rustenburg, as to the reason – CHAIRPERSON: The reason, their telephone numbers are at the foot of the document – MR ZOKWANA: I'm saying – | 2 3 | say you now, I mean the NUM - called for the deployment of the SANDF and referred to the protesters as criminals. I am not going to argue anything stronger than that in respect of this but in respect of the earlier one, I stick by what I said, thank you. Sorry, I didn't get a response, |
| 2 3 4 | referred to, I know, the scenario created of what happened in Rustenburg, as to the reason – CHAIRPERSON: The reason, their telephone numbers are at the foot of the document – MR ZOKWANA: I'm saying – CHAIRPERSON: And during the tea | 2 3 4 | say you now, I mean the NUM - called for the deployment of the SANDF and referred to the protesters as criminals. I am not going to argue anything stronger than that in respect of this but in respect of the earlier one, I stick by what I said, thank you. Sorry, I didn't get a response, maybe it's because I didn't ask a question. The question |
| 2 3 4 5 | referred to, I know, the scenario created of what happened in Rustenburg, as to the reason – CHAIRPERSON: The reason, their telephone numbers are at the foot of the document – MR ZOKWANA: I'm saying – CHAIRPERSON: And during the tea adjournment you could ring one – | 2 3 4 5 | say you now, I mean the NUM - called for the deployment of the SANDF and referred to the protesters as criminals. I am not going to argue anything stronger than that in respect of this but in respect of the earlier one, I stick by what I said, thank you. Sorry, I didn't get a response, maybe it's because I didn't ask a question. The question is, have you got any comment? |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | referred to, I know, the scenario created of what happened in Rustenburg, as to the reason – CHAIRPERSON: The reason, their telephone numbers are at the foot of the document – MR ZOKWANA: I'm saying – CHAIRPERSON: And during the tea adjournment you could ring one – | 2 3 4 5 6 | say you now, I mean the NUM - called for the deployment of the SANDF and referred to the protesters as criminals. I am not going to argue anything stronger than that in respect of this but in respect of the earlier one, I stick by what I said, thank you. Sorry, I didn't get a response, maybe it's because I didn't ask a question. The question is, have you got any comment? MR ZOKWANA: My view is that, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 | referred to, I know, the scenario created of what happened in Rustenburg, as to the reason – CHAIRPERSON: The reason, their telephone numbers are at the foot of the document – MR ZOKWANA: I'm saying – CHAIRPERSON: And during the tea adjournment you could ring one – | 2 3 4 5 6 7 | say you now, I mean the NUM - called for the deployment of the SANDF and referred to the protesters as criminals. I am not going to argue anything stronger than that in respect of this but in respect of the earlier one, I stick by what I said, thank you. Sorry, I didn't get a response, maybe it's because I didn't ask a question. The question is, have you got any comment? MR ZOKWANA: My view is that, Chairperson, this statement was issued by NUM in |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | referred to, I know, the scenario created of what happened in Rustenburg, as to the reason – CHAIRPERSON: The reason, their telephone numbers are at the foot of the document – MR ZOKWANA: I'm saying – CHAIRPERSON: And during the tea adjournment you could ring one – MR ZOKWANA: I can, yes, I'll do that, Chairperson, - CHAIRPERSON: - to find out – | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | say you now, I mean the NUM - called for the deployment of the SANDF and referred to the protesters as criminals. I am not going to argue anything stronger than that in respect of this but in respect of the earlier one, I stick by what I said, thank you. Sorry, I didn't get a response, maybe it's because I didn't ask a question. The question is, have you got any comment? MR ZOKWANA: My view is that, Chairperson, this statement was issued by NUM in frustration, given the situation pertaining at Rustenburg |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | referred to, I know, the scenario created of what happened in Rustenburg, as to the reason – CHAIRPERSON: The reason, their telephone numbers are at the foot of the document – MR ZOKWANA: I'm saying – CHAIRPERSON: And during the tea adjournment you could ring one – MR ZOKWANA: I can, yes, I'll do that, Chairperson, - CHAIRPERSON: - to find out – MR ZOKWANA: Ja, we'll do that. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | say you now, I mean the NUM - called for the deployment of the SANDF and referred to the protesters as criminals. I am not going to argue anything stronger than that in respect of this but in respect of the earlier one, I stick by what I said, thank you. Sorry, I didn't get a response, maybe it's because I didn't ask a question. The question is, have you got any comment? MR ZOKWANA: My view is that, Chairperson, this statement was issued by NUM in frustration, given the situation pertaining at Rustenburg at the time in question, but it does not, I mean, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | referred to, I know, the scenario created of what happened in Rustenburg, as to the reason – CHAIRPERSON: The reason, their telephone numbers are at the foot of the document – MR ZOKWANA: I'm saying – CHAIRPERSON: And during the tea adjournment you could ring one – MR ZOKWANA: I can, yes, I'll do that, Chairperson, - CHAIRPERSON: - to find out – MR ZOKWANA: Ja, we'll do that. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | say you now, I mean the NUM - called for the deployment of the SANDF and referred to the protesters as criminals. I am not going to argue anything stronger than that in respect of this but in respect of the earlier one, I stick by what I said, thank you. Sorry, I didn't get a response, maybe it's because I didn't ask a question. The question is, have you got any comment? MR ZOKWANA: My view is that, Chairperson, this statement was issued by NUM in frustration, given the situation pertaining at Rustenburg |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | referred to, I know, the scenario created of what happened in Rustenburg, as to the reason – CHAIRPERSON: The reason, their telephone numbers are at the foot of the document – MR ZOKWANA: I'm saying – CHAIRPERSON: And during the tea adjournment you could ring one – MR ZOKWANA: I can, yes, I'll do that, Chairperson, - CHAIRPERSON: - to find out – MR ZOKWANA: Ja, we'll do that. CHAIRPERSON: Would it be convenient for us to take, or do you want to go on to something else - | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | say you now, I mean the NUM - called for the deployment of the SANDF and referred to the protesters as criminals. I am not going to argue anything stronger than that in respect of this but in respect of the earlier one, I stick by what I said, thank you. Sorry, I didn't get a response, maybe it's because I didn't ask a question. The question is, have you got any comment? MR ZOKWANA: My view is that, Chairperson, this statement was issued by NUM in frustration, given the situation pertaining at Rustenburg at the time in question, but it does not, I mean, constitute any collusion with anybody. MR MPOFU: You do, however, accept what I |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | referred to, I know, the scenario created of what happened in Rustenburg, as to the reason – CHAIRPERSON: The reason, their telephone numbers are at the foot of the document – MR ZOKWANA: I'm saying – CHAIRPERSON: And during the tea adjournment you could ring one – MR ZOKWANA: I can, yes, I'll do that, Chairperson, - CHAIRPERSON: - to find out – MR ZOKWANA: Ja, we'll do that. CHAIRPERSON: Would it be convenient for us to take, or do you want to go on to something else - MR MPOFU: No, Chair, it would be | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | say you now, I mean the NUM - called for the deployment of the SANDF and referred to the protesters as criminals. I am not going to argue anything stronger than that in respect of this but in respect of the earlier one, I stick by what I said, thank you. Sorry, I didn't get a response, maybe it's because I didn't ask a question. The question is, have you got any comment? MR ZOKWANA: My view is that, Chairperson, this statement was issued by NUM in frustration, given the situation pertaining at Rustenburg at the time in question, but it does not, I mean, constitute any collusion with anybody. MR MPOFU: You do, however, accept what I said to you yesterday that - and I am inviting your comment |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | referred to, I know, the scenario created of what happened in Rustenburg, as to the reason – CHAIRPERSON: The reason, their telephone numbers are at the foot of the document – MR ZOKWANA: I'm saying – CHAIRPERSON: And during the tea adjournment you could ring one – MR ZOKWANA: I can, yes, I'll do that, Chairperson, - CHAIRPERSON: - to find out – MR ZOKWANA: Ja, we'll do that. CHAIRPERSON: Son to something else - MR MPOFU: No, Chair, it would be convenient, very – | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | say you now, I mean the NUM - called for the deployment of the SANDF and referred to the protesters as criminals. I am not going to argue anything stronger than that in respect of this but in respect of the earlier one, I stick by what I said, thank you. Sorry, I didn't get a response, maybe it's because I didn't ask a question. The question is, have you got any comment? MR ZOKWANA: My view is that, Chairperson, this statement was issued by NUM in frustration, given the situation pertaining at Rustenburg at the time in question, but it does not, I mean, constitute any collusion with anybody. MR MPOFU: You do, however, accept what I said to you yesterday that - and I am inviting your comment again - that in this, it would have been the first time, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | referred to, I know, the scenario created of what happened in Rustenburg, as to the reason – CHAIRPERSON: The reason, their telephone numbers are at the foot of the document – MR ZOKWANA: I'm saying – CHAIRPERSON: And during the tea adjournment you could ring one – MR ZOKWANA: I can, yes, I'll do that, Chairperson, - CHAIRPERSON: - to find out – MR ZOKWANA: Ja, we'll do that. CHAIRPERSON: Vould it be convenient for us to take, or do you want to go on to something else - MR MPOFU: No, Chair, it would be convenient, very – | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | say you now, I mean the NUM - called for the deployment of the SANDF and referred to the protesters as criminals. I am not going to argue anything stronger than that in respect of this but in respect of the earlier one, I stick by what I said, thank you. Sorry, I didn't get a response, maybe it's because I didn't ask a question. The question is, have you got any comment? MR ZOKWANA: My view is that, Chairperson, this statement was issued by NUM in frustration, given the situation pertaining at Rustenburg at the time in question, but it does not, I mean, constitute any collusion with anybody. MR MPOFU: You do, however, accept what I said to you yesterday that - and I am inviting your comment |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | referred to, I know, the scenario created of what happened in Rustenburg, as to the reason – CHAIRPERSON: The reason, their telephone numbers are at the foot of the document – MR ZOKWANA: I'm saying – CHAIRPERSON: And during the tea adjournment you could ring one – MR ZOKWANA: I can, yes, I'll do that, Chairperson, - CHAIRPERSON: - to find out – MR ZOKWANA: Ja, we'll do that. CHAIRPERSON: Son to something else - MR ZOKWANA: Jo on to something else - MR MPOFU: No, Chair, it would be convenient, very – CHAIRPERSON: It is a bit early for the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | say you now, I mean the NUM - called for the deployment of the SANDF and referred to the protesters as criminals. I am not going to argue anything stronger than that in respect of this but in respect of the earlier one, I stick by what I said, thank you. Sorry, I didn't get a response, maybe it's because I didn't ask a question. The question is, have you got any comment? MR ZOKWANA: My view is that, Chairperson, this statement was issued by NUM in frustration, given the situation pertaining at Rustenburg at the time in question, but it does not, I mean, constitute any collusion with anybody. MR MPOFU: You do, however, accept what I said to you yesterday that - and I am inviting your comment again - that in this, it would have been the first time, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | referred to, I know, the scenario created of what happened in Rustenburg, as to the reason – CHAIRPERSON: The reason, their telephone numbers are at the foot of the document – MR ZOKWANA: I'm saying – CHAIRPERSON: And during the tea adjournment you could ring one – MR ZOKWANA: I can, yes, I'll do that, Chairperson, - CHAIRPERSON: - to find out – MR ZOKWANA: Ja, we'll do that. CHAIRPERSON: - to find out – MR ZOKWANA: Ja, we'll do that. CHAIRPERSON: Would it be convenient for us to take, or do you want to go on to something else - MR MPOFU: No, Chair, it would be convenient, very – CHAIRPERSON: It is a bit early for the tea adjournment, but we did start earlier today than we | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | say you now, I mean the NUM - called for the deployment of the SANDF and referred to the protesters as criminals. I am not going to argue anything stronger than that in respect of this but in respect of the earlier one, I stick by what I said, thank you. Sorry, I didn't get a response, maybe it's because I didn't ask a question. The question is, have you got any comment? MR ZOKWANA: My view is that, Chairperson, this statement was issued by NUM in frustration, given the situation pertaining at Rustenburg at the time in question, but it does not, I mean, constitute any collusion with anybody. MR MPOFU: You do, however, accept what I said to you yesterday that - and I am inviting your comment again - that in this, it would have been the first time, let me put it that way, according to your evidence, that |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | referred to, I know, the scenario created of what happened in Rustenburg, as to the reason – CHAIRPERSON: The reason, their telephone numbers are at the foot of the document – MR ZOKWANA: I'm saying – CHAIRPERSON: And during the tea adjournment you could ring one – MR ZOKWANA: I can, yes, I'll do that, Chairperson, - CHAIRPERSON: - to find out – MR ZOKWANA: Ja, we'll do that. CHAIRPERSON: Son to something else - MR ZOKWANA: Ja, we'll do that. CHAIRPERSON: Would it be convenient for us to take, or do you want to go on to something else - MR MPOFU: No, Chair, it would be convenient, very – CHAIRPERSON: It is a bit early for the tea adjournment, but we did start earlier today than we usually do to make up the lost time on Tuesday. Very well, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | say you now, I mean the NUM - called for the deployment of the SANDF and referred to the protesters as criminals. I am not going to argue anything stronger than that in respect of this but in respect of the earlier one, I stick by what I said, thank you. Sorry, I didn't get a response, maybe it's because I didn't ask a question. The question is, have you got any comment? MR ZOKWANA: My view is that, Chairperson, this statement was issued by NUM in frustration, given the situation pertaining at Rustenburg at the time in question, but it does not, I mean, constitute any collusion with anybody. MR MPOFU: You do, however, accept what I said to you yesterday that - and I am inviting your comment again - that in this, it would have been the first time, let me put it that way, according to your evidence, that you'd have experienced, had your request been acceded to, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | referred to, I know, the scenario created of what happened in Rustenburg, as to the reason – CHAIRPERSON: The reason, their telephone numbers are at the foot of the document – MR ZOKWANA: I'm saying – CHAIRPERSON: And during the tea adjournment you could ring one – MR ZOKWANA: I can, yes, I'll do that, Chairperson, - CHAIRPERSON: - to find out – MR ZOKWANA: Ja, we'll do that. CHAIRPERSON: Son to something else - MR ZOKWANA: Ja, we'll do that. CHAIRPERSON: Would it be convenient for us to take, or do you want to go on to something else - MR MPOFU: No, Chair, it would be convenient, very – CHAIRPERSON: It is a bit early for the tea adjournment, but we did start earlier today than we usually do to make up the lost time on Tuesday. Very well, we'll take the tea adjournment at this stage. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | say you now, I mean the NUM - called for the deployment of the SANDF and referred to the protesters as criminals. I am not going to argue anything stronger than that in respect of this but in respect of the earlier one, I stick by what I said, thank you. Sorry, I didn't get a response, maybe it's because I didn't ask a question. The question is, have you got any comment? MR ZOKWANA: My view is that, Chairperson, this statement was issued by NUM in frustration, given the situation pertaining at Rustenburg at the time in question, but it does not, I mean, constitute any collusion with anybody. MR MPOFU: You do, however, accept what I said to you yesterday that - and I am inviting your comment again - that in this, it would have been the first time, let me put it that way, according to your evidence, that you'd have experienced a situation where the army was |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | referred to, I know, the scenario created of what happened in Rustenburg, as to the reason – CHAIRPERSON: The reason, their telephone numbers are at the foot of the document – MR ZOKWANA: I'm saying – CHAIRPERSON: And during the tea adjournment you could ring one – MR ZOKWANA: I can, yes, I'll do that, Chairperson, - CHAIRPERSON: - to find out – MR ZOKWANA: Ja, we'll do that. CHAIRPERSON: - to find out – MR ZOKWANA: Ja, we'll do that. CHAIRPERSON: Would it be convenient for us to take, or do you want to go on to something else - MR MPOFU: No, Chair, it would be convenient, very – CHAIRPERSON: It is a bit early for the tea adjournment, but we did start earlier today than we usually do to make up the lost time on Tuesday. Very well, we'll take the tea adjournment at this stage. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS] | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | say you now, I mean the NUM - called for the deployment of the SANDF and referred to the protesters as criminals. I am not going to argue anything stronger than that in respect of this but in respect of the earlier one, I stick by what I said, thank you. Sorry, I didn't get a response, maybe it's because I didn't ask a question. The question is, have you got any comment? MR ZOKWANA: My view is that, Chairperson, this statement was issued by NUM in frustration, given the situation pertaining at Rustenburg at the time in question, but it does not, I mean, constitute any collusion with anybody. MR MPOFU: You do, however, accept what I said to you yesterday that - and I am inviting your comment again - that in this, it would have been the first time, let me put it that way, according to your evidence, that you'd have experienced a situation where the army was deployed against strikers. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | referred to, I know, the scenario created of what happened in Rustenburg, as to the reason – CHAIRPERSON: The reason, their telephone numbers are at the foot of the document – MR ZOKWANA: I'm saying – CHAIRPERSON: And during the tea adjournment you could ring one – MR ZOKWANA: I can, yes, I'll do that, Chairperson, - CHAIRPERSON: - to find out – MR ZOKWANA: Ja, we'll do that. CHAIRPERSON: - to find out – MR ZOKWANA: Ja, we'll do that. CHAIRPERSON: Would it be convenient for us to take, or do you want to go on to something else - MR MPOFU: No, Chair, it would be convenient, very – CHAIRPERSON: It is a bit early for the tea adjournment, but we did start earlier today than we usually do to make up the lost time on Tuesday. Very well, we'll take the tea adjournment at this stage. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | say you now, I mean the NUM - called for the deployment of the SANDF and referred to the protesters as criminals. I am not going to argue anything stronger than that in respect of this but in respect of the earlier one, I stick by what I said, thank you. Sorry, I didn't get a response, maybe it's because I didn't ask a question. The question is, have you got any comment? MR ZOKWANA: My view is that, Chairperson, this statement was issued by NUM in frustration, given the situation pertaining at Rustenburg at the time in question, but it does not, I mean, constitute any collusion with anybody. MR MPOFU: You do, however, accept what I said to you yesterday that - and I am inviting your comment again - that in this, it would have been the first time, let me put it that way, according to your evidence, that you'd have experienced a situation where the army was deployed against strikers. MR ZOKWANA: Without trying to create a |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | referred to, I know, the scenario created of what happened in Rustenburg, as to the reason – CHAIRPERSON: The reason, their telephone numbers are at the foot of the document – MR ZOKWANA: I'm saying – CHAIRPERSON: And during the tea adjournment you could ring one – MR ZOKWANA: I can, yes, I'll do that, Chairperson, - CHAIRPERSON: - to find out – MR ZOKWANA: Ja, we'll do that. CHAIRPERSON: Vould it be convenient for us to take, or do you want to go on to something else - MR MPOFU: No, Chair, it would be convenient, very – CHAIRPERSON: It is a bit early for the tea adjournment, but we did start earlier today than we usually do to make up the lost time on Tuesday. Very well, we'll take the tea adjournment at this stage. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [15:11] CHAIRPERSON: The Commission resumes. Mr | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | say you now, I mean the NUM - called for the deployment of the SANDF and referred to the protesters as criminals. I am not going to argue anything stronger than that in respect of this but in respect of the earlier one, I stick by what I said, thank you. Sorry, I didn't get a response, maybe it's because I didn't ask a question. The question is, have you got any comment? MR ZOKWANA: My view is that, Chairperson, this statement was issued by NUM in frustration, given the situation pertaining at Rustenburg at the time in question, but it does not, I mean, constitute any collusion with anybody. MR MPOFU: You do, however, accept what I said to you yesterday that - and I am inviting your comment again - that in this, it would have been the first time, let me put it that way, according to your evidence, that you'd have experienced a situation where the army was deployed against strikers. MR ZOKWANA: Without trying to create a dialogue, Mr Mpofu, if your question was saying it could |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | referred to, I know, the scenario created of what happened in Rustenburg, as to the reason – CHAIRPERSON: The reason, their telephone numbers are at the foot of the document – MR ZOKWANA: I'm saying – CHAIRPERSON: And during the tea adjournment you could ring one – MR ZOKWANA: I can, yes, I'll do that, Chairperson, - CHAIRPERSON: - to find out – MR ZOKWANA: Ja, we'll do that. CHAIRPERSON: - to find out – MR ZOKWANA: Ja, we'll do that. CHAIRPERSON: Would it be convenient for us to take, or do you want to go on to something else - MR MPOFU: No, Chair, it would be convenient, very – CHAIRPERSON: It is a bit early for the tea adjournment, but we did start earlier today than we usually do to make up the lost time on Tuesday. Very well, we'll take the tea adjournment at this stage. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [15:11] CHAIRPERSON: The Commission resumes. Mr Zokwana, you are still under oath. Mr Mpofu, I take it you | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | say you now, I mean the NUM - called for the deployment of the SANDF and referred to the protesters as criminals. I am not going to argue anything stronger than that in respect of this but in respect of the earlier one, I stick by what I said, thank you. Sorry, I didn't get a response, maybe it's because I didn't ask a question. The question is, have you got any comment? MR ZOKWANA: My view is that, Chairperson, this statement was issued by NUM in frustration, given the situation pertaining at Rustenburg at the time in question, but it does not, I mean, constitute any collusion with anybody. MR MPOFU: You do, however, accept what I said to you yesterday that - and I am inviting your comment again - that in this, it would have been the first time, let me put it that way, according to your evidence, that you'd have experienced a situation where the army was deployed against strikers. MR ZOKWANA: Without trying to create a dialogue, Mr Mpofu, if your question was saying it could have been the first time that NUM has made this appeal, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | referred to, I know, the scenario created of what happened in Rustenburg, as to the reason – CHAIRPERSON: The reason, their telephone numbers are at the foot of the document – MR ZOKWANA: I'm saying – CHAIRPERSON: And during the tea adjournment you could ring one – MR ZOKWANA: I can, yes, I'll do that, Chairperson, - CHAIRPERSON: - to find out – MR ZOKWANA: Ja, we'll do that. CHAIRPERSON: - to find out – MR ZOKWANA: Ja, we'll do that. CHAIRPERSON: Would it be convenient for us to take, or do you want to go on to something else - MR MPOFU: No, Chair, it would be convenient, very – CHAIRPERSON: It is a bit early for the tea adjournment, but we did start earlier today than we usually do to make up the lost time on Tuesday. Very well, we'll take the tea adjournment at this stage. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [15:11] CHAIRPERSON: The Commission resumes. Mr Zokwana, you are still under oath. Mr Mpofu, I take it you have more questions in cross-examination. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | say you now, I mean the NUM - called for the deployment of the SANDF and referred to the protesters as criminals. I am not going to argue anything stronger than that in respect of this but in respect of the earlier one, I stick by what I said, thank you. Sorry, I didn't get a response, maybe it's because I didn't ask a question. The question is, have you got any comment? MR ZOKWANA: My view is that, Chairperson, this statement was issued by NUM in frustration, given the situation pertaining at Rustenburg at the time in question, but it does not, I mean, constitute any collusion with anybody. MR MPOFU: You do, however, accept what I said to you yesterday that - and I am inviting your comment again - that in this, it would have been the first time, let me put it that way, according to your evidence, that you'd have experienced, had your request been acceded to, you'd have experienced a situation where the army was deployed against strikers. MR ZOKWANA: Without trying to create a dialogue, Mr Mpofu, if your question was saying it could have been the first time that NUM has made this appeal, with an appeal for such to be deployed is not saying that |

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

| | Page 4991 | | Page 4993 |
|----|---|----------|---|
| 1 | answer is yes. | 1 | material that I am dealing with here is very relevant to |
| 2 | MR MPOFU: No, that was not my question, | 2 | the issues. We have said – |
| 3 | but I'll accept that answer as well, that it was according | 3 | CHAIRPERSON: I think the objection was |
| 4 | to you the first time that the NUM would call for the | 4 | the reference to what happened in the Western Cape - |
| 5 | deployment of the police. My question was really about | 5 | MR MPOFU: Well, that's a matter for – |
| 6 | something different, which is the evidence that you gave | 6 | that's the witness who raised that issue, honestly. |
| 7 | yesterday that you as a person have never seen a situation | 7 | CHAIRPERSON: He is correcting the |
| 8 | where the army is deployed against strikers, and all I am | 8 | witness. Please carry on with your answer. |
| 9 | saying is that had this happened, what you are calling for, | 9 | MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson. |
| 10 | that deployment would have been the first of its kind in | 10 | Please answer the question. |
| 11 | your experience. | 11 | CHAIRPERSON: No, you must deal with the |
| 12 | MR ZOKWANA: It would have been the first | 12 | objection. The objection raised by Mr Burger was that the |
| 13 | time, Chairperson, not only for soldiers to be deployed, | 13 | question deals with a matter that's not strictly relevant |
| 14 | but the nature of the strike was the first time for us to | 14 | and takes the inquiry no further and it's wasting our time. |
| 15 | see where serving policemen get killed, and people were | 15 | That's the objection. What do you say to that? |
| 16 | killed on daily basis. | 16 | MR MPOFU: No, Chairperson, honestly I |
| 17 | MR MPOFU: And I take it that you would | 17 | thought, that answer to that is exactly what I've already |
| 18 | agree with me - if you don't you will say so - that the | 18 | said, I am not going to say anything further. My reference |
| 19 | SANDF is not an instrument of policing. | 19 | to this is in response to an answer elicited from the |
| 20 | MR ZOKWANA: Yes, I think SANDF has got a | 20 | witness. That, if my questioning based on an answer |
| 21 | number of particular services they render, other than | 21 | supplied by the witness can be objected to, then well, |
| 22 | defending the country. They are sent during situations | 22 | maybe there's something I am missing. All I was doing is |
| 23 | where there are uncontrolled or disasters, like the | 23 | to persist on the same question, the only question is that |
| 24 | situation in Mozambique where there were floods, and when | 24 | the army is not an instrument for policing. That's the |
| 25 | circumstances arise, as the case was in the Western Cape | 25 | only question. Now the witness comes with an example – |
| | Page 4992 | | Page 4994 |
| 1 | when Madam Zille called for their deployment, I think such | 1 | CHAIRPERSON: - Mr Burger says in reply. |
| 2 | calls are made but normally the SANDF would preferable be | 2 | Mr Burger? |
| 3 | dealing with situations of defending the country and | 3 | MR BURGER SC: I would like to have a |
| 4 | rendering services where such are needed. | 4 | ruling, Sir. It's clearly irrelevant; it's got nothing to |
| 5 | MR MPOFU: And you are, I am sure, aware | 5 | do with what we are busy with. This whole debate about the |
| 6 | that that similar call by the person you call Madam Zille, | 6 | army's involvement, it's common cause now that two parties |
| 7 | was rejected inter alia on the basis that the SANDF is not | 7 | called for the army. It's common cause the army did not |
| 8 | an agent, or agency for policing. | 8 | come. What the constitutional duty now of the army in |
| 9 | MR BURGER SC: Chair, I object to that | 9 | South Africa and the Hex Vallei is, is beyond me, and the |
| 10 | question on the basis of relevance. It doesn't advance | 10 | very fact that the witness in desperation tried to answer |
| 11 | this inquiry, it's wasting time. | 11 | what is a non-question doesn't entitle my learned friend to |
| 12 | MR MPOFU: Chairperson, you know, I can | 12 | off on a tangent. |
| 13 | only tolerate this for so long – | 13 | CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I agree with the |
| 14 | CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, behave yourself. | 14 | objection, your question is disallowed. |
| 15 | There's an objection – | 15 | MR MPOFU: Mr Zokwana, do you accept or |
| 16 | MR MPOFU: I get interrupted all the | 16 | do you not accept that the South African National Defence |
| 17 | time, Chair. | 17 | Force is not an agency that is competent in policing? |
| 18 | CHAIRPERSON: There's an objection raised | 18 | CHAIRPERSON: Repetition of a question |
| 19 | | 19 | I've already disallowed – |
| 20 | MR MPOFU: I have – | 20 | MR MPOFU: No, the question was about |
| 21 | CHAIRPERSON: - and please answer the | 21 | Zille, Chairperson. |
| 22 | objection, and don't make comments, it just makes matters | 22 | CHAIRPERSON: Also about the |
| 23 | worse. Just carry on, deal with the objection that's been | 23 | inappropriateness of using the Defence Force. Please move |
| 24 | | 24 | on to the next point |
| 25 | raised. MR MPOFU: Well, Chairperson, the | 24 25 | on to the next point. MR TIP SC: Chair, may I intervene also |

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

| - | | 1 | |
|--|---|---|---|
| 1 | Page 4995 and ask Mr Mpofu to deal with this, he's dealing with the | 1 | Page 4997 point. |
| | | 2 | |
| 2 | duties of the South African National Defence Force and | | 5 . |
| 3 | section 201(2) of the Constitution of the Republic of South | 3 | again, since this is not your personal statement, if you |
| 4 | Africa says the following, "Only the President, as head of | 4 | are not able to assist us you are not, but since you are |
| 5 | the National Executive, may authorise the employment of the | 5 | here, do you know what, if anything, materialised about the |
| 6 | Defence Force, (a) in co-operation with the Police | 6 | attack of that evening that was postulated in your |
| 7 | Service," and various other functions are then stipulated. | 7 | statement? Paragraph 3. |
| 8 | CHAIRPERSON: That of course, I am not | 8 | MR ZOKWANA: I understand this to be |
| 9 | going to ask you to deal with hit, but it illustrates the | 9 | saying there is a possibility. It does not say there was, |
| 10 | point which I think is to be clear to all, that this | 10 | and I am not in a position to speculate whether such did |
| 11 | question of whether the Defence Force is an appropriate | 11 | happen. |
| 12 | body to intervene is really a matter of argument. We don't | 12 | [15:31] MR MPOFU: Are you able to assist the |
| 13 | need the views of the witness on it. That's why, please | 13 | Commission, apart from what has already been said in the |
| 14 | proceed to the next point. You can raise the matter again | 14 | previous paragraphs as to what the "special intervention" |
| 15 | in argument when the advisability or suitability of the | 15 | that you were calling for entailed? |
| 16 | Defence Force may or may not become an issue. | 16 | MR ZOKWANA: I believe, of course, |
| 17 | MR MPOFU: Thank you, yes, Chairperson, | 17 | Chairperson, I will not be putting forward what could have |
| 18 | yes, I will raise it in argument in respect of whether the | 18 | been the intent of that sentence, but at the point in time |
| 19 | SANDF is ordinarily a policing agent. Now, Mr Zokwana, are | 19 | NUM was frustrated at the fact that people have been |
| 20 | you aware that, and I am not suggesting that it is linked | 20 | killed, [inaudible] others being killed were cited and I |
| 21 | to your call or not, but are you aware that the SANDF was | 21 | think NUM was appealing for a situation where violence can |
| 22 | at some stage deployed, which resulted in at least one | 22 | be curtailed, of course through [inaudible] as detected by |
| 23 | death. | 23 | the law and I'm not going to be in a position to say that |
| 24 | CHAIRPERSON: I don't think that's | 24 | special means, maybe if therefore you want that to be |
| 25 | relevant, that is a matter beyond the Terms of Reference of | 25 | special, to be explained, maybe the best would be for the |
| | Page 4996 | | Page 4998 |
| 1 | the Commission. I don't allow the question. | 1 | people, who is for them saying that as an organisation, |
| 2 | MR MPOFU: Well, Chairperson, with the | 2 | special attention would have meant that any other form that |
| 3 | greatest respect, you said – | 3 | was at that moment available, because at that moment the |
| 4 | CHAIRPERSON: It's been suggested to me | 4 | violence was continuing, two policemen have been murdered |
| 5 | that I should make it clear that our Terms of Reference do | 5 | and a person was found, so exactly we are saying that we |
| 6 | | | = p = = = = = = = = ; = = = = ; = = = ; = = ; = = ; = = ; = = ; = = ; = = ; = = ; = = ; = = ; = = ; = = ; = = ; = = ; = = ; = = ; = = ; = = ; = = ; = : = ; = : = ; = ; |
| _ | not cover the period when an incident took place in the | 6 | were frustrated, can something more available be done? |
| 7 | not cover the period when an incident took place in the middle of September, in which a councillor died where the | 6 7 | |
| 7 8 | | | were frustrated, can something more available be done? |
| | middle of September, in which a councillor died where the | 7 | were frustrated, can something more available be done? MR MPOFU: If you forgive me, before I |
| 8 | middle of September, in which a councillor died where the Defence Force, were, as far as I understand, involved, and | 7 8 | were frustrated, can something more available be done? MR MPOFU: If you forgive me, before I move on to the next topic, I just want to put one |
| 8 9 | middle of September, in which a councillor died where the Defence Force, were, as far as I understand, involved, and the basis of my ruling was that incident falls outside the | 7 8 9 | were frustrated, can something more available be done? MR MPOFU: If you forgive me, before I move on to the next topic, I just want to put one proposition out of place which belongs to the issue we were |
| 8 9 10 | middle of September, in which a councillor died where the Defence Force, were, as far as I understand, involved, and the basis of my ruling was that incident falls outside the Terms of Reference of the Commission and therefore the | 7 8 9 10 | were frustrated, can something more available be done? MR MPOFU: If you forgive me, before I move on to the next topic, I just want to put one proposition out of place which belongs to the issue we were dealing with earlier about AMCU and the strike, then I'll |
| 8 9 10 11 | middle of September, in which a councillor died where the Defence Force, were, as far as I understand, involved, and the basis of my ruling was that incident falls outside the Terms of Reference of the Commission and therefore the question was disallowed on the grounds of irrelevance. | 7 8 9 10 11 | were frustrated, can something more available be done? MR MPOFU: If you forgive me, before I move on to the next topic, I just want to put one proposition out of place which belongs to the issue we were dealing with earlier about AMCU and the strike, then I'll move to something else, and it is this, I'm going to argue |
| 8 9 10 11 12 | middle of September, in which a councillor died where the Defence Force, were, as far as I understand, involved, and the basis of my ruling was that incident falls outside the Terms of Reference of the Commission and therefore the question was disallowed on the grounds of irrelevance. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I don't want to | 7 8 9 10 11 12 | were frustrated, can something more available be done? MR MPOFU: If you forgive me, before I move on to the next topic, I just want to put one proposition out of place which belongs to the issue we were dealing with earlier about AMCU and the strike, then I'll move to something else, and it is this, I'm going to argue at the end that one of the reasons why you were so actively |
| 8 9 10 11 12 13 | middle of September, in which a councillor died where the Defence Force, were, as far as I understand, involved, and the basis of my ruling was that incident falls outside the Terms of Reference of the Commission and therefore the question was disallowed on the grounds of irrelevance. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I don't want to debate this, I just want to place the following on record. | 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | were frustrated, can something more available be done? MR MPOFU: If you forgive me, before I move on to the next topic, I just want to put one proposition out of place which belongs to the issue we were dealing with earlier about AMCU and the strike, then I'll move to something else, and it is this, I'm going to argue at the end that one of the reasons why you were so actively instigating or acting against the strike was that you did |
| 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | middle of September, in which a councillor died where the Defence Force, were, as far as I understand, involved, and the basis of my ruling was that incident falls outside the Terms of Reference of the Commission and therefore the question was disallowed on the grounds of irrelevance. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I don't want to debate this, I just want to place the following on record. What the Chairperson has now just said, alters the ruling | 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | were frustrated, can something more available be done? MR MPOFU: If you forgive me, before I move on to the next topic, I just want to put one proposition out of place which belongs to the issue we were dealing with earlier about AMCU and the strike, then I'll move to something else, and it is this, I'm going to argue at the end that one of the reasons why you were so actively instigating or acting against the strike was that you did want to prohibit a repeat of what happened at Impala, but |
| 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | middle of September, in which a councillor died where the Defence Force, were, as far as I understand, involved, and the basis of my ruling was that incident falls outside the Terms of Reference of the Commission and therefore the question was disallowed on the grounds of irrelevance. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I don't want to debate this, I just want to place the following on record. What the Chairperson has now just said, alters the ruling that was made by the Commission earlier on this point, and | 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | were frustrated, can something more available be done? MR MPOFU: If you forgive me, before I move on to the next topic, I just want to put one proposition out of place which belongs to the issue we were dealing with earlier about AMCU and the strike, then I'll move to something else, and it is this, I'm going to argue at the end that one of the reasons why you were so actively instigating or acting against the strike was that you did want to prohibit a repeat of what happened at Impala, but the real thing you wanted to prohibit which happened at |
| 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | middle of September, in which a councillor died where the Defence Force, were, as far as I understand, involved, and the basis of my ruling was that incident falls outside the Terms of Reference of the Commission and therefore the question was disallowed on the grounds of irrelevance. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I don't want to debate this, I just want to place the following on record. What the Chairperson has now just said, alters the ruling that was made by the Commission earlier on this point, and also the letter from the President, which I read out in | 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | were frustrated, can something more available be done? MR MPOFU: If you forgive me, before I move on to the next topic, I just want to put one proposition out of place which belongs to the issue we were dealing with earlier about AMCU and the strike, then I'll move to something else, and it is this, I'm going to argue at the end that one of the reasons why you were so actively instigating or acting against the strike was that you did want to prohibit a repeat of what happened at Impala, but the real thing you wanted to prohibit which happened at Impala was the fact that there your membership had dropped |
| 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | middle of September, in which a councillor died where the Defence Force, were, as far as I understand, involved, and the basis of my ruling was that incident falls outside the Terms of Reference of the Commission and therefore the question was disallowed on the grounds of irrelevance. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I don't want to debate this, I just want to place the following on record. What the Chairperson has now just said, alters the ruling that was made by the Commission earlier on this point, and also the letter from the President, which I read out in respect of our letter to the President regarding that | 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | were frustrated, can something more available be done? MR MPOFU: If you forgive me, before I move on to the next topic, I just want to put one proposition out of place which belongs to the issue we were dealing with earlier about AMCU and the strike, then I'll move to something else, and it is this, I'm going to argue at the end that one of the reasons why you were so actively instigating or acting against the strike was that you did want to prohibit a repeat of what happened at Impala, but the real thing you wanted to prohibit which happened at Impala was the fact that there your membership had dropped down to 38% and you did not want the same to happen if the |
| 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | middle of September, in which a councillor died where the Defence Force, were, as far as I understand, involved, and the basis of my ruling was that incident falls outside the Terms of Reference of the Commission and therefore the question was disallowed on the grounds of irrelevance. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I don't want to debate this, I just want to place the following on record. What the Chairperson has now just said, alters the ruling that was made by the Commission earlier on this point, and also the letter from the President, which I read out in respect of our letter to the President regarding that incident. I'll just leave it at that. | 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | were frustrated, can something more available be done? MR MPOFU: If you forgive me, before I move on to the next topic, I just want to put one proposition out of place which belongs to the issue we were dealing with earlier about AMCU and the strike, then I'll move to something else, and it is this, I'm going to argue at the end that one of the reasons why you were so actively instigating or acting against the strike was that you did want to prohibit a repeat of what happened at Impala, but the real thing you wanted to prohibit which happened at Impala was the fact that there your membership had dropped down to 38% and you did not want the same to happen if the strike, which you regarded as AMCU, was successful. I know |
| 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | middle of September, in which a councillor died where the Defence Force, were, as far as I understand, involved, and the basis of my ruling was that incident falls outside the Terms of Reference of the Commission and therefore the question was disallowed on the grounds of irrelevance. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I don't want to debate this, I just want to place the following on record. What the Chairperson has now just said, alters the ruling that was made by the Commission earlier on this point, and also the letter from the President, which I read out in respect of our letter to the President regarding that incident. I'll just leave it at that. CHAIRPERSON: - if you are debating it | 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | were frustrated, can something more available be done? MR MPOFU: If you forgive me, before I move on to the next topic, I just want to put one proposition out of place which belongs to the issue we were dealing with earlier about AMCU and the strike, then I'll move to something else, and it is this, I'm going to argue at the end that one of the reasons why you were so actively instigating or acting against the strike was that you did want to prohibit a repeat of what happened at Impala, but the real thing you wanted to prohibit which happened at Impala was the fact that there your membership had dropped down to 38% and you did not want the same to happen if the strike, which you regarded as AMCU, was successful. I know it is a long question but I hope you get the gist of it. |
| 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | middle of September, in which a councillor died where the Defence Force, were, as far as I understand, involved, and the basis of my ruling was that incident falls outside the Terms of Reference of the Commission and therefore the question was disallowed on the grounds of irrelevance. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I don't want to debate this, I just want to place the following on record. What the Chairperson has now just said, alters the ruling that was made by the Commission earlier on this point, and also the letter from the President, which I read out in respect of our letter to the President regarding that incident. I'll just leave it at that. CHAIRPERSON: - if you are debating it indirectly, but on the side, the basis, if it's necessary | 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | were frustrated, can something more available be done? MR MPOFU: If you forgive me, before I move on to the next topic, I just want to put one proposition out of place which belongs to the issue we were dealing with earlier about AMCU and the strike, then I'll move to something else, and it is this, I'm going to argue at the end that one of the reasons why you were so actively instigating or acting against the strike was that you did want to prohibit a repeat of what happened at Impala, but the real thing you wanted to prohibit which happened at Impala was the fact that there your membership had dropped down to 38% and you did not want the same to happen if the strike, which you regarded as AMCU, was successful. I know it is a long question but I hope you get the gist of it. Any comment? |
| 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | middle of September, in which a councillor died where the Defence Force, were, as far as I understand, involved, and the basis of my ruling was that incident falls outside the Terms of Reference of the Commission and therefore the question was disallowed on the grounds of irrelevance. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I don't want to debate this, I just want to place the following on record. What the Chairperson has now just said, alters the ruling that was made by the Commission earlier on this point, and also the letter from the President, which I read out in respect of our letter to the President regarding that incident. I'll just leave it at that. CHAIRPERSON: - if you are debating it indirectly, but on the side, the basis, if it's necessary we can deal with that at another stage. I am fully aware | 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | were frustrated, can something more available be done? MR MPOFU: If you forgive me, before I move on to the next topic, I just want to put one proposition out of place which belongs to the issue we were dealing with earlier about AMCU and the strike, then I'll move to something else, and it is this, I'm going to argue at the end that one of the reasons why you were so actively instigating or acting against the strike was that you did want to prohibit a repeat of what happened at Impala, but the real thing you wanted to prohibit which happened at Impala was the fact that there your membership had dropped down to 38% and you did not want the same to happen if the strike, which you regarded as AMCU, was successful. I know it is a long question but I hope you get the gist of it. Any comment? MR ZOKWANA: Nothing is far from the |
| 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | middle of September, in which a councillor died where the Defence Force, were, as far as I understand, involved, and the basis of my ruling was that incident falls outside the Terms of Reference of the Commission and therefore the question was disallowed on the grounds of irrelevance. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I don't want to debate this, I just want to place the following on record. What the Chairperson has now just said, alters the ruling that was made by the Commission earlier on this point, and also the letter from the President, which I read out in respect of our letter to the President regarding that incident. I'll just leave it at that. CHAIRPERSON: - if you are debating it indirectly, but on the side, the basis, if it's necessary we can deal with that at another stage. I am fully aware of what this Commission said. I am also aware of what the | 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | were frustrated, can something more available be done? MR MPOFU: If you forgive me, before I move on to the next topic, I just want to put one proposition out of place which belongs to the issue we were dealing with earlier about AMCU and the strike, then I'll move to something else, and it is this, I'm going to argue at the end that one of the reasons why you were so actively instigating or acting against the strike was that you did want to prohibit a repeat of what happened at Impala, but the real thing you wanted to prohibit which happened at Impala was the fact that there your membership had dropped down to 38% and you did not want the same to happen if the strike, which you regarded as AMCU, was successful. I know it is a long question but I hope you get the gist of it. Any comment? MR ZOKWANA: Nothing is far from the truth at what you have said, Counsellor Mpofu. As a union |
| 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | middle of September, in which a councillor died where the Defence Force, were, as far as I understand, involved, and the basis of my ruling was that incident falls outside the Terms of Reference of the Commission and therefore the question was disallowed on the grounds of irrelevance. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, I don't want to debate this, I just want to place the following on record. What the Chairperson has now just said, alters the ruling that was made by the Commission earlier on this point, and also the letter from the President, which I read out in respect of our letter to the President regarding that incident. I'll just leave it at that. CHAIRPERSON: - if you are debating it indirectly, but on the side, the basis, if it's necessary we can deal with that at another stage. I am fully aware of what this Commission said. I am also aware of what the President said in his letter. The question asked was not | 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | were frustrated, can something more available be done? MR MPOFU: If you forgive me, before I move on to the next topic, I just want to put one proposition out of place which belongs to the issue we were dealing with earlier about AMCU and the strike, then I'll move to something else, and it is this, I'm going to argue at the end that one of the reasons why you were so actively instigating or acting against the strike was that you did want to prohibit a repeat of what happened at Impala, but the real thing you wanted to prohibit which happened at Impala was the fact that there your membership had dropped down to 38% and you did not want the same to happen if the strike, which you regarded as AMCU, was successful. I know it is a long question but I hope you get the gist of it. Any comment? MR ZOKWANA: Nothing is far from the truth at what you have said, Counsellor Mpofu. As a union our concern was the fact that people were being killed, |

| | | r – | |
|--|---|---|---|
| | Page 4999 | | Page 5001 |
| 1 | union loses membership. I don't think you are saying that. | 1 | you that evidence is going to be led from some of the |
| 2 | What you are saying is, what could have made NUM eager to | 2 | people who partook in the march to the NUM offices on the |
| 3 | do all these things, was to prevent in losing membership. | 3 | 11th, the gist of which will be that there was no decision |
| 4 | Sir, we don't organise through violence, we don't get | 4 | to burn the offices or to cause any harm to any person or |
| 5 | members when people are killed. We don't approve that | 5 | property, and I suppose, in other words at the stadium |
| 6 | violence be used by anybody against anybody. Our concern | 6 | before they left. I'm sure you are not in a position to |
| 7 | was simple, it was that people were being hunted, more than | 7 | dispute that. |
| 8 | the person who you referred to by that juncture, other | 8 | MR ZOKWANA: I cannot be able, |
| 9 | people have been killed, and our view was that if nothing | 9 | Chairperson, to refute what the counsellor is promising to |
| 10 | was done, what happened later could not have happened, and | 10 | put forward, but I believe in the same vein statements have |
| 11 | had it being done earlier in terms of the police being | 11 | been made by officials at Lonmin detailing what the reasons |
| 12 | present, people being disarmed, we believe that maybe what | 12 | were of the strikers, and I'm sure in the test of that |
| 13 | we saw later couldn't have happened. It is only our | 13 | debate, even your own witnesses will have to be questioned, |
| 14 | concern about this and the security of people, not | 14 | not by me of course, on the version they may present. I |
| 15 | membership. We don't believe that membership should be got | 15 | don't expect them to come here and say, we were to burn NUM |
| 16 | at all cost, that you must use all means, that you say the | 16 | offices, but I believe through grilling they may show that |
| 17 | means justify, the ends justify the means. It is not the | 17 | it was the part. I'm not saying that is going to happen, |
| 18 | way NUM functions. | 18 | I'm saying that is possible. You cannot say that whatever |
| 19 | MR MPOFU: Thank you, and to be sure, I'm | 19 | they'll bring forward will be the truth, but I think in the |
| 20 | going to argue that while the competition and the rivalry, | 20 | same vein they will have to prove that when you march |
| 21 | or rather in the context of the competition and rivalry | 21 | peacefully, Counsellor Mpofu, you will agree with me in |
| 22 | between the unions, it would be naive to expect the one | 22 | your time as, before you became a lawyer, when you marched |
| 23 | rival to want the other rival to succeed, that in the | 23 | in the institutions of learning as a member of the student |
| 24 | context of that competition, what is not allowed is to go | 24 | movement you would not carry weapons to do so, and I'm sure |
| 25 | to the extent to which the NUM did, which was to shoot at | 25 | if they come and give evidence they will explain why they |
| | | | |
| | | | |
| | Page 5000 | | Page 5002 |
| 1 | Page 5000 the protestors. | 1 | Page 5002 carried weapons. |
| 1 2 | the protestors. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I'm sure that | 1 2 | - |
| | the protestors. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I'm sure that argument will be presented by the senior counsel, but I'm | 1 2 3 | carried weapons. |
| 2 | the protestors. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I'm sure that | | carried weapons. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Mr Zokwana. If, |
| 2 3 | the protestors. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I'm sure that argument will be presented by the senior counsel, but I'm | 3 | carried weapons. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Mr Zokwana. If, and I accept what you're saying, the evidence will be |
| 2 3 4 | the protestors. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I'm sure that argument will be presented by the senior counsel, but I'm still saying that NUM does not approve violence. NUM will | 3 4 | carried weapons. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Mr Zokwana. If, and I accept what you're saying, the evidence will be tested and so on, but if after the grilling that you talk |
| 2 3 4 5 | the protestors. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I'm sure that argument will be presented by the senior counsel, but I'm still saying that NUM does not approve violence. NUM will not use violence to organise members and if you can go to | 3 4 5 | carried weapons. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Mr Zokwana. If, and I accept what you're saying, the evidence will be tested and so on, but if after the grilling that you talk about, if the evidence is accepted either because it is not |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | the protestors. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I'm sure that argument will be presented by the senior counsel, but I'm still saying that NUM does not approve violence. NUM will not use violence to organise members and if you can go to all the mines, Senior Counsel Mpofu, you will never find | 3 4 5 6 | carried weapons. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Mr Zokwana. If, and I accept what you're saying, the evidence will be tested and so on, but if after the grilling that you talk about, if the evidence is accepted either because it is not disputed or it is, the grilling didn't yield the intended |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 | the protestors. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I'm sure that argument will be presented by the senior counsel, but I'm still saying that NUM does not approve violence. NUM will not use violence to organise members and if you can go to all the mines, Senior Counsel Mpofu, you will never find that NUM grew either after a strike, after violence, where | 3 4 5 6 7 | carried weapons. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Mr Zokwana. If, and I accept what you're saying, the evidence will be tested and so on, but if after the grilling that you talk about, if the evidence is accepted either because it is not disputed or it is, the grilling didn't yield the intended result, would you be prepared to accept that the shooting |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | the protestors. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I'm sure that argument will be presented by the senior counsel, but I'm still saying that NUM does not approve violence. NUM will not use violence to organise members and if you can go to all the mines, Senior Counsel Mpofu, you will never find that NUM grew either after a strike, after violence, where forms were signed in the same venue. People who join NUM will go to its offices, they will join in the offices. We don't run joining ceremonies or joining sessions where | 3 4 5 6 7 8 | carried weapons. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Mr Zokwana. If, and I accept what you're saying, the evidence will be tested and so on, but if after the grilling that you talk about, if the evidence is accepted either because it is not disputed or it is, the grilling didn't yield the intended result, would you be prepared to accept that the shooting of the protestors on the 11th was responsible at least for |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | the protestors. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I'm sure that argument will be presented by the senior counsel, but I'm still saying that NUM does not approve violence. NUM will not use violence to organise members and if you can go to all the mines, Senior Counsel Mpofu, you will never find that NUM grew either after a strike, after violence, where forms were signed in the same venue. People who join NUM will go to its offices, they will join in the offices. We | 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | carried weapons. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Mr Zokwana. If, and I accept what you're saying, the evidence will be tested and so on, but if after the grilling that you talk about, if the evidence is accepted either because it is not disputed or it is, the grilling didn't yield the intended result, would you be prepared to accept that the shooting of the protestors on the 11th was responsible at least for these two things - which will also be part of that evidence |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | the protestors. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I'm sure that argument will be presented by the senior counsel, but I'm still saying that NUM does not approve violence. NUM will not use violence to organise members and if you can go to all the mines, Senior Counsel Mpofu, you will never find that NUM grew either after a strike, after violence, where forms were signed in the same venue. People who join NUM will go to its offices, they will join in the offices. We don't run joining ceremonies or joining sessions where | 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | carried weapons. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Mr Zokwana. If, and I accept what you're saying, the evidence will be tested and so on, but if after the grilling that you talk about, if the evidence is accepted either because it is not disputed or it is, the grilling didn't yield the intended result, would you be prepared to accept that the shooting of the protestors on the 11th was responsible at least for these two things - which will also be part of that evidence - the escalation of the armament of the people, in other |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | MR ZOKWANA:Chairperson, I'm sure thatargument will be presented by the senior counsel, but I'mstill saying that NUM does not approve violence. NUM willnot use violence to organise members and if you can go toall the mines, Senior Counsel Mpofu, you will never findthat NUM grew either after a strike, after violence, whereforms were signed in the same venue. People who join NUMwill go to its offices, they will join in the offices. Wedon't run joining ceremonies or joining sessions wherethreat is used. Therefore I'm saying therefore that NUM | 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | carried weapons. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Mr Zokwana. If, and I accept what you're saying, the evidence will be tested and so on, but if after the grilling that you talk about, if the evidence is accepted either because it is not disputed or it is, the grilling didn't yield the intended result, would you be prepared to accept that the shooting of the protestors on the 11th was responsible at least for these two things - which will also be part of that evidence - the escalation of the armament of the people, in other words they took more arms; and 2, that they were forced to |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | MR ZOKWANA:Chairperson, I'm sure thatargument will be presented by the senior counsel, but I'mstill saying that NUM does not approve violence. NUM willnot use violence to organise members and if you can go toall the mines, Senior Counsel Mpofu, you will never findthat NUM grew either after a strike, after violence, whereforms were signed in the same venue. People who join NUMwill go to its offices, they will join in the offices. Wedon't run joining ceremonies or joining sessions wherethreat is used. Therefore I'm saying therefore that NUMwould never by its own policies endorse such a situation | 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | carried weapons. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Mr Zokwana. If, and I accept what you're saying, the evidence will be tested and so on, but if after the grilling that you talk about, if the evidence is accepted either because it is not disputed or it is, the grilling didn't yield the intended result, would you be prepared to accept that the shooting of the protestors on the 11th was responsible at least for these two things - which will also be part of that evidence - the escalation of the armament of the people, in other words they took more arms; and 2, that they were forced to change their meeting venue and then from that point onwards |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | the protestors. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I'm sure that argument will be presented by the senior counsel, but I'm still saying that NUM does not approve violence. NUM will not use violence to organise members and if you can go to all the mines, Senior Counsel Mpofu, you will never find that NUM grew either after a strike, after violence, where forms were signed in the same venue. People who join NUM will go to its offices, they will join in the offices. We don't run joining ceremonies or joining sessions where threat is used. Therefore I'm saying therefore that NUM would never by its own policies endorse such a situation and I repeat, you have presented my speech, which I made by | 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | carried weapons. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Mr Zokwana. If, and I accept what you're saying, the evidence will be tested and so on, but if after the grilling that you talk about, if the evidence is accepted either because it is not disputed or it is, the grilling didn't yield the intended result, would you be prepared to accept that the shooting of the protestors on the 11th was responsible at least for these two things - which will also be part of that evidence - the escalation of the armament of the people, in other words they took more arms; and 2, that they were forced to change their meeting venue and then from that point onwards to meet at the koppie. Would you accept just those two |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | MR ZOKWANA:Chairperson, I'm sure thatargument will be presented by the senior counsel, but I'mstill saying that NUM does not approve violence. NUM willnot use violence to organise members and if you can go toall the mines, Senior Counsel Mpofu, you will never findthat NUM grew either after a strike, after violence, whereforms were signed in the same venue. People who join NUMwill go to its offices, they will join in the offices. Wedon't run joining ceremonies or joining sessions wherethreat is used. Therefore I'm saying therefore that NUMwould never by its own policies endorse such a situationand I repeat, you have presented my speech, which I made bythe way, for three months after, Chairperson, the situation | 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | carried weapons. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Mr Zokwana. If, and I accept what you're saying, the evidence will be tested and so on, but if after the grilling that you talk about, if the evidence is accepted either because it is not disputed or it is, the grilling didn't yield the intended result, would you be prepared to accept that the shooting of the protestors on the 11th was responsible at least for these two things - which will also be part of that evidence - the escalation of the armament of the people, in other words they took more arms; and 2, that they were forced to change their meeting venue and then from that point onwards to meet at the koppie. Would you accept just those two consequences of the shooting of those people? |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | MR ZOKWANA:Chairperson, I'm sure thatargument will be presented by the senior counsel, but I'margument will be presented by the senior counsel, but I'mstill saying that NUM does not approve violence. NUM willnot use violence to organise members and if you can go toall the mines, Senior Counsel Mpofu, you will never findthat NUM grew either after a strike, after violence, whereforms were signed in the same venue. People who join NUMwill go to its offices, they will join in the offices. Wedon't run joining ceremonies or joining sessions wherethreat is used. Therefore I'm saying therefore that NUMwould never by its own policies endorse such a situationand I repeat, you have presented my speech, which I made bythe way, for three months after, Chairperson, the situationof Impala and I remember a statement made by one historian | 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | carried weapons. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Mr Zokwana. If, and I accept what you're saying, the evidence will be tested and so on, but if after the grilling that you talk about, if the evidence is accepted either because it is not disputed or it is, the grilling didn't yield the intended result, would you be prepared to accept that the shooting of the protestors on the 11th was responsible at least for these two things - which will also be part of that evidence - the escalation of the armament of the people, in other words they took more arms; and 2, that they were forced to change their meeting venue and then from that point onwards to meet at the koppie. Would you accept just those two consequences of the shooting of those people? MR BURGER SC: I object to the question, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | MR ZOKWANA:Chairperson, I'm sure thatargument will be presented by the senior counsel, but I'mstill saying that NUM does not approve violence. NUM willnot use violence to organise members and if you can go toall the mines, Senior Counsel Mpofu, you will never findthat NUM grew either after a strike, after violence, whereforms were signed in the same venue. People who join NUMwill go to its offices, they will join in the offices. Wedon't run joining ceremonies or joining sessions wherethreat is used. Therefore I'm saying therefore that NUMwould never by its own policies endorse such a situationand I repeat, you have presented my speech, which I made bythe way, for three months after, Chairperson, the situationof Impala and I remember a statement made by one historianthat the reason the league of nations could not sustain | 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | carried weapons. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Mr Zokwana. If, and I accept what you're saying, the evidence will be tested and so on, but if after the grilling that you talk about, if the evidence is accepted either because it is not disputed or it is, the grilling didn't yield the intended result, would you be prepared to accept that the shooting of the protestors on the 11th was responsible at least for these two things - which will also be part of that evidence - the escalation of the armament of the people, in other words they took more arms; and 2, that they were forced to change their meeting venue and then from that point onwards to meet at the koppie. Would you accept just those two consequences of the shooting of those people? MR BURGER SC: I object to the question, Chair. It is for the Chair and for the Commission to make |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | MR ZOKWANA:Chairperson, I'm sure thatargument will be presented by the senior counsel, but I'mstill saying that NUM does not approve violence. NUM willnot use violence to organise members and if you can go toall the mines, Senior Counsel Mpofu, you will never findthat NUM grew either after a strike, after violence, whereforms were signed in the same venue. People who join NUMwill go to its offices, they will join in the offices. Wedon't run joining ceremonies or joining sessions wherethreat is used. Therefore I'm saying therefore that NUMwould never by its own policies endorse such a situationand I repeat, you have presented my speech, which I made bythe way, for three months after, Chairperson, the situationof Impala and I remember a statement made by one historianthat the reason the league of nations could not sustainorder is because it was signed when the wounds were still | 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | carried weapons. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Mr Zokwana. If, and I accept what you're saying, the evidence will be tested and so on, but if after the grilling that you talk about, if the evidence is accepted either because it is not disputed or it is, the grilling didn't yield the intended result, would you be prepared to accept that the shooting of the protestors on the 11th was responsible at least for these two things - which will also be part of that evidence - the escalation of the armament of the people, in other words they took more arms; and 2, that they were forced to change their meeting venue and then from that point onwards to meet at the koppie. Would you accept just those two consequences of the shooting of those people? MR BURGER SC: I object to the question, Chair. It is for the Chair and for the Commission to make that decision, not for this witness, whatever he says is |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | MR ZOKWANA:Chairperson, I'm sure thatargument will be presented by the senior counsel, but I'mstill saying that NUM does not approve violence. NUM willnot use violence to organise members and if you can go toall the mines, Senior Counsel Mpofu, you will never findthat NUM grew either after a strike, after violence, whereforms were signed in the same venue. People who join NUMwill go to its offices, they will join in the offices. Wedon't run joining ceremonies or joining sessions wherethreat is used. Therefore I'm saying therefore that NUMwould never by its own policies endorse such a situationand I repeat, you have presented my speech, which I made bythe way, for three months after, Chairperson, the situationof Impala and I remember a statement made by one historianthat the reason the league of nations could not sustainorder is because it was signed when the wounds were stillwet and they could be seen. NUM at that time was still | 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | carried weapons. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Mr Zokwana. If, and I accept what you're saying, the evidence will be tested and so on, but if after the grilling that you talk about, if the evidence is accepted either because it is not disputed or it is, the grilling didn't yield the intended result, would you be prepared to accept that the shooting of the protestors on the 11th was responsible at least for these two things - which will also be part of that evidence - the escalation of the armament of the people, in other words they took more arms; and 2, that they were forced to change their meeting venue and then from that point onwards to meet at the koppie. Would you accept just those two consequences of the shooting of those people? MR BURGER SC: I object to the question, Chair. It is for the Chair and for the Commission to make that decision, not for this witness, whatever he says is completely irrelevant. Precisely the same objection. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | the protestors. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I'm sure that argument will be presented by the senior counsel, but I'm still saying that NUM does not approve violence. NUM will not use violence to organise members and if you can go to all the mines, Senior Counsel Mpofu, you will never find that NUM grew either after a strike, after violence, where forms were signed in the same venue. People who join NUM will go to its offices, they will join in the offices. We don't run joining ceremonies or joining sessions where threat is used. Therefore I'm saying therefore that NUM would never by its own policies endorse such a situation and I repeat, you have presented my speech, which I made by the way, for three months after, Chairperson, the situation of Impala and I remember a statement made by one historian that the reason the league of nations could not sustain order is because it was signed when the wounds were still wet and they could be seen. NUM at that time was still reeling from that pressure, we lost membership. In my | 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | carried weapons. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Mr Zokwana. If, and I accept what you're saying, the evidence will be tested and so on, but if after the grilling that you talk about, if the evidence is accepted either because it is not disputed or it is, the grilling didn't yield the intended result, would you be prepared to accept that the shooting of the protestors on the 11th was responsible at least for these two things - which will also be part of that evidence - the escalation of the armament of the people, in other words they took more arms; and 2, that they were forced to change their meeting venue and then from that point onwards to meet at the koppie. Would you accept just those two consequences of the shooting of those people? MR BURGER SC: I object to the question, Chair. It is for the Chair and for the Commission to make that decision, not for this witness, whatever he says is completely irrelevant. Precisely the same objection. CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, do you persist in |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | the protestors. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I'm sure that argument will be presented by the senior counsel, but I'm still saying that NUM does not approve violence. NUM will not use violence to organise members and if you can go to all the mines, Senior Counsel Mpofu, you will never find that NUM grew either after a strike, after violence, where forms were signed in the same venue. People who join NUM will go to its offices, they will join in the offices. We don't run joining ceremonies or joining sessions where threat is used. Therefore I'm saying therefore that NUM would never by its own policies endorse such a situation and I repeat, you have presented my speech, which I made by the way, for three months after, Chairperson, the situation of Impala and I remember a statement made by one historian that the reason the league of nations could not sustain order is because it was signed when the wounds were still wet and they could be seen. NUM at that time was still reeling from that pressure, we lost membership. In my speech in that debate we never called for war. That's the | 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | carried weapons. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Mr Zokwana. If, and I accept what you're saying, the evidence will be tested and so on, but if after the grilling that you talk about, if the evidence is accepted either because it is not disputed or it is, the grilling didn't yield the intended result, would you be prepared to accept that the shooting of the protestors on the 11th was responsible at least for these two things - which will also be part of that evidence - the escalation of the armament of the people, in other words they took more arms; and 2, that they were forced to change their meeting venue and then from that point onwards to meet at the koppie. Would you accept just those two consequences of the shooting of those people? MR BURGER SC: I object to the question, Chair. It is for the Chair and for the Commission to make that decision, not for this witness, whatever he says is completely irrelevant. Precisely the same objection. CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, do you persist in asking the question? |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | the protestors. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I'm sure that argument will be presented by the senior counsel, but I'm still saying that NUM does not approve violence. NUM will not use violence to organise members and if you can go to all the mines, Senior Counsel Mpofu, you will never find that NUM grew either after a strike, after violence, where forms were signed in the same venue. People who join NUM will go to its offices, they will join in the offices. We don't run joining ceremonies or joining sessions where threat is used. Therefore I'm saying therefore that NUM would never by its own policies endorse such a situation and I repeat, you have presented my speech, which I made by the way, for three months after, Chairperson, the situation of Impala and I remember a statement made by one historian that the reason the league of nations could not sustain order is because it was signed when the wounds were still wet and they could be seen. NUM at that time was still reeling from that pressure, we lost membership. In my speech in that debate we never called for war. That's the stand we stand by, that is what NUM at all times will | 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | carried weapons. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Mr Zokwana. If, and I accept what you're saying, the evidence will be tested and so on, but if after the grilling that you talk about, if the evidence is accepted either because it is not disputed or it is, the grilling didn't yield the intended result, would you be prepared to accept that the shooting of the protestors on the 11th was responsible at least for these two things - which will also be part of that evidence - the escalation of the armament of the people, in other words they took more arms; and 2, that they were forced to change their meeting venue and then from that point onwards to meet at the koppie. Would you accept just those two consequences of the shooting of those people? MR BURGER SC: I object to the question, Chair. It is for the Chair and for the Commission to make that decision, not for this witness, whatever he says is completely irrelevant. Precisely the same objection. CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, do you persist in asking the question? MR MPOFU: No, Chair, I'm tired of these |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | the protestors. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I'm sure that argument will be presented by the senior counsel, but I'm still saying that NUM does not approve violence. NUM will not use violence to organise members and if you can go to all the mines, Senior Counsel Mpofu, you will never find that NUM grew either after a strike, after violence, where forms were signed in the same venue. People who join NUM will go to its offices, they will join in the offices. We don't run joining ceremonies or joining sessions where threat is used. Therefore I'm saying therefore that NUM would never by its own policies endorse such a situation and I repeat, you have presented my speech, which I made by the way, for three months after, Chairperson, the situation of Impala and I remember a statement made by one historian that the reason the league of nations could not sustain order is because it was signed when the wounds were still wet and they could be seen. NUM at that time was still reeling from that pressure, we lost membership. In my speech in that debate we never called for war. That's the stand we stand by, that is what NUM at all times will propagate. We have not called for people to arm, people to | 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | carried weapons. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Mr Zokwana. If, and I accept what you're saying, the evidence will be tested and so on, but if after the grilling that you talk about, if the evidence is accepted either because it is not disputed or it is, the grilling didn't yield the intended result, would you be prepared to accept that the shooting of the protestors on the 11th was responsible at least for these two things - which will also be part of that evidence - the escalation of the armament of the people, in other words they took more arms; and 2, that they were forced to change their meeting venue and then from that point onwards to meet at the koppie. Would you accept just those two consequences of the shooting of those people? MR BURGER SC: I object to the question, Chair. It is for the Chair and for the Commission to make that decision, not for this witness, whatever he says is completely irrelevant. Precisely the same objection. CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, do you persist in asking the question? MR MPOFU: No, Chair, I'm tired of these interruptions, I won't pursue the question. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | the protestors. MR ZOKWANA: Chairperson, I'm sure that argument will be presented by the senior counsel, but I'm still saying that NUM does not approve violence. NUM will not use violence to organise members and if you can go to all the mines, Senior Counsel Mpofu, you will never find that NUM grew either after a strike, after violence, where forms were signed in the same venue. People who join NUM will go to its offices, they will join in the offices. We don't run joining ceremonies or joining sessions where threat is used. Therefore I'm saying therefore that NUM would never by its own policies endorse such a situation and I repeat, you have presented my speech, which I made by the way, for three months after, Chairperson, the situation of Impala and I remember a statement made by one historian that the reason the league of nations could not sustain order is because it was signed when the wounds were still wet and they could be seen. NUM at that time was still reeling from that pressure, we lost membership. In my speech in that debate we never called for war. That's the stand we stand by, that is what NUM at all times will propagate. We have not called for people to arm, people to do anything. Membership that will come with blood of | 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | carried weapons. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Mr Zokwana. If, and I accept what you're saying, the evidence will be tested and so on, but if after the grilling that you talk about, if the evidence is accepted either because it is not disputed or it is, the grilling didn't yield the intended result, would you be prepared to accept that the shooting of the protestors on the 11th was responsible at least for these two things - which will also be part of that evidence - the escalation of the armament of the people, in other words they took more arms; and 2, that they were forced to change their meeting venue and then from that point onwards to meet at the koppie. Would you accept just those two consequences of the shooting of those people? MR BURGER SC: I object to the question, Chair. It is for the Chair and for the Commission to make that decision, not for this witness, whatever he says is completely irrelevant. Precisely the same objection. CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, do you persist in asking the question? MR MPOFU: No, Chair, I'm tired of these interruptions, I won't pursue the question. CHAIRPERSON: If you're not going to |

| 1 | Page 5003 | 1 | Page 5005 |
|--|--|--|---|
| 1 | CHAIRPERSON: - don't make, I understand | 1 | argument. It's a very relevant consideration. It's |
| 2 | one gets irritated and frustrated from time to time – | 2 | completely irrelevant what Mr Zokwana's view on that is, |
| 3 | MR MPOFU: It is more than irritated – | 3 | and that's my only objection. |
| 4 | CHAIRPERSON: We're all human but good | 4 | MR MPOFU: If I may, Chair, I'll allow Mr |
| 5 | counsel restrains those feelings and doesn't express them. | 5 | Burger to reply again, I am sorry – if, or rather, yes, the |
| 6 | MR MPOFU: Yes, I will, by not engaging | 6 | Chair will allow me, I mean I won't object. Sorry, Chair, |
| 7 | in the debate. If again in the same vein, that event did | 7 | I've just lost my – |
| 8 | constitute the turning point as I've been postulating - and | 8 | CHAIRPERSON: If the question is just |
| 9 | I won't invite your comment, we are going to argue that but | 9 | asked and elicits a simple short crisp answer, then I think |
| 10 | for that event, the massacre of the 16th would not have | 10 | it will be, we will save time by allowing you to ask the |
| 11 | occurred, and if you allow me to expand or maybe if you | 11 | question, and get a short crisp answer. But if we don't |
| 12 | want to interpret that part? | 12 | get a short crisp answer, then – |
| 13 | MR BURGER SC: No, I object to that also, | 13 | MR MPOFU: Ja, as it happens – |
| 14 | that's quite irrelevant and it is the same objection which | 14 | CHAIRPERSON: Mr Burger, for those |
| 15 | I repeat and I'll frustrate my learned friend until he asks | 15 | reasons I disallow your objection. |
| 16 | a proper question. | 16 | MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. |
| 17 | CHAIRPERSON: Mr Burger, before you carry | 17 | CHAIRPERSON: Put the question, you heard |
| 18 | on, I don't expect to have murmurs of either approval or | 18 | the question? |
| 19 | dissent from people in the auditorium. I've already said I | 19 | MR ZOKWANA: I've heard the question. |
| 20 | expect them to behave. If they don't behave I have to | 20 21 | CHAIRPERSON: What's your answer, do you |
| 21 22 | clear the auditorium, so please, sit quietly and listen. | 21 | agree with the proposition? MR ZOKWANA: My answer, Chairperson, is |
| 22 | Mr Burger - MR MPOFU: Well, Chairperson, all I'm | 22 | 3 |
| 23 24 | going to say in response is that the very same Mr Burger | 23 24 | simple. I am not empowered to come to that view. It will be the determination that this forum of, informed by |
| 24 | found it necessary to waste the time of the Commission by | 24 25 | evidence in what happened - |
| 25 | Touris it necessary to waste the time of the commission by | 25 | evidence in what happened - |
| | | | |
| | Page 5004 | | Page 5006 |
| 1 | Page 5004 asking Mr Mathunjwa questions regarding the fact that had | 1 | Page 5006 CHAIRPERSON: We have your answer. Your |
| 1 2 | • | 1 2 | 5 |
| | asking Mr Mathunjwa questions regarding the fact that had | | CHAIRPERSON: We have your answer. Your |
| 2 | asking Mr Mathunjwa questions regarding the fact that had he done X or had he not done Y, and the record will show | 2 | CHAIRPERSON: We have your answer. Your next point, Mr Mpofu. |
| 2 3 | asking Mr Mathunjwa questions regarding the fact that had he done X or had he not done Y, and the record will show it, it was a long series of propositions, the massacre on | 2 3 | CHAIRPERSON: We have your answer. Your next point, Mr Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, if I may just for |
| 2 3 4 | asking Mr Mathunjwa questions regarding the fact that had he done X or had he not done Y, and the record will show it, it was a long series of propositions, the massacre on the 16th - he might not have used those words, but the | 2 3 4 | CHAIRPERSON: We have your answer. Your next point, Mr Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, if I may just for two seconds address you, with respect. One of the reasons |
| 2 3 4 5 | asking Mr Mathunjwa questions regarding the fact that had he done X or had he not done Y, and the record will show it, it was a long series of propositions, the massacre on the 16th - he might not have used those words, but the events, the strategy or whatever he said, could not have | 2 3 4 5 | CHAIRPERSON:We have your answer. Yournext point, Mr Mpofu.MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:Chairperson, if I may just fortwo seconds address you, with respect. One of the reasonsthat I really take exception to the objections, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | asking Mr Mathunjwa questions regarding the fact that had he done X or had he not done Y, and the record will show it, it was a long series of propositions, the massacre on the 16th - he might not have used those words, but the events, the strategy or whatever he said, could not have unfolded. | 2 3 4 5 6 | CHAIRPERSON:We have your answer. Yournext point, Mr Mpofu.MR MPOFU:Chairperson, if I may just fortwo seconds address you, with respect. One of the reasonsthat I really take exception to the objections,particularly when they are unfounded, is not only that it |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 | asking Mr Mathunjwa questions regarding the fact that had he done X or had he not done Y, and the record will show it, it was a long series of propositions, the massacre on the 16th - he might not have used those words, but the events, the strategy or whatever he said, could not have unfolded. [15:51] That line of questioning has been followed by | 2 3 4 5 6 7 | CHAIRPERSON:We have your answer. Yournext point, Mr Mpofu.MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:Chairperson, if I may just fortwo seconds address you, with respect. One of the reasonsthat I really take exception to the objections,particularly when they are unfounded, is not only that itinterrupts the flow of the cross-examination, but just as |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | asking Mr Mathunjwa questions regarding the fact that had he done X or had he not done Y, and the record will show it, it was a long series of propositions, the massacre on the 16th - he might not have used those words, but the events, the strategy or whatever he said, could not have unfolded. [15:51] That line of questioning has been followed by every counsel, or at least every team. Mr Semenya has followed it obviously in relation to the police, and if it was so irrelevant, the line of cross-examination – because | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | CHAIRPERSON: We have your answer. Your next point, Mr Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, if I may just for two seconds address you, with respect. One of the reasons that I really take exception to the objections, particularly when they are unfounded, is not only that it interrupts the flow of the cross-examination, but just as happened now, sometimes it also assists in suggesting the |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | asking Mr Mathunjwa questions regarding the fact that had he done X or had he not done Y, and the record will show it, it was a long series of propositions, the massacre on the 16th - he might not have used those words, but the events, the strategy or whatever he said, could not have unfolded. [15:51] That line of questioning has been followed by every counsel, or at least every team. Mr Semenya has followed it obviously in relation to the police, and if it was so irrelevant, the line of cross-examination – because it's a line really, it's not the question as such, then Mr | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | CHAIRPERSON: We have your answer. Your next point, Mr Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, if I may just for two seconds address you, with respect. One of the reasons that I really take exception to the objections, particularly when they are unfounded, is not only that it interrupts the flow of the cross-examination, but just as happened now, sometimes it also assists in suggesting the answers to the witness, and we all know that as lawyers, so I suppose I am making my own appeal that – CHAIRPERSON: It's not for counsel to |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | asking Mr Mathunjwa questions regarding the fact that had he done X or had he not done Y, and the record will show it, it was a long series of propositions, the massacre on the 16th - he might not have used those words, but the events, the strategy or whatever he said, could not have unfolded. [15:51] That line of questioning has been followed by every counsel, or at least every team. Mr Semenya has followed it obviously in relation to the police, and if it was so irrelevant, the line of cross-examination – because it's a line really, it's not the question as such, then Mr Burger is – in fact what I am suggesting is that what, his | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 | CHAIRPERSON:We have your answer. Yournext point, Mr Mpofu.MR MPOFU:Chairperson, if I may just fortwo seconds address you, with respect. One of the reasonsthat I really take exception to the objections,particularly when they are unfounded, is not only that itinterrupts the flow of the cross-examination, but just ashappened now, sometimes it also assists in suggesting theanswers to the witness, and we all know that as lawyers, soI suppose I am making my own appeal that –CHAIRPERSON:It's not for counsel totake objection to objections; it's for the presiding |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | asking Mr Mathunjwa questions regarding the fact that had he done X or had he not done Y, and the record will show it, it was a long series of propositions, the massacre on the 16th - he might not have used those words, but the events, the strategy or whatever he said, could not have unfolded. [15:51] That line of questioning has been followed by every counsel, or at least every team. Mr Semenya has followed it obviously in relation to the police, and if it was so irrelevant, the line of cross-examination – because it's a line really, it's not the question as such, then Mr Burger is – in fact what I am suggesting is that what, his objection is not something that he genuinely believes that | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 | CHAIRPERSON: We have your answer. Your next point, Mr Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, if I may just for two seconds address you, with respect. One of the reasons that I really take exception to the objections, particularly when they are unfounded, is not only that it interrupts the flow of the cross-examination, but just as happened now, sometimes it also assists in suggesting the answers to the witness, and we all know that as lawyers, so I suppose I am making my own appeal that – CHAIRPERSON: It's not for counsel to take objection to objections; it's for the presiding officer to decide whether the objections are good or bad, |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | asking Mr Mathunjwa questions regarding the fact that had he done X or had he not done Y, and the record will show it, it was a long series of propositions, the massacre on the 16th - he might not have used those words, but the events, the strategy or whatever he said, could not have unfolded. [15:51] That line of questioning has been followed by every counsel, or at least every team. Mr Semenya has followed it obviously in relation to the police, and if it was so irrelevant, the line of cross-examination – because it's a line really, it's not the question as such, then Mr Burger is – in fact what I am suggesting is that what, his objection is not something that he genuinely believes that if a witness – | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | CHAIRPERSON:We have your answer. Yournext point, Mr Mpofu.MR MPOFU:Chairperson, if I may just fortwo seconds address you, with respect. One of the reasonsthat I really take exception to the objections,particularly when they are unfounded, is not only that itinterrupts the flow of the cross-examination, but just ashappened now, sometimes it also assists in suggesting theanswers to the witness, and we all know that as lawyers, soI suppose I am making my own appeal that –CHAIRPERSON:It's not for counsel totake objection to objections; it's for the presidingofficer to decide whether the objections are good or bad,and so, I don't want to hear anymore about that. If I |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | asking Mr Mathunjwa questions regarding the fact that had he done X or had he not done Y, and the record will show it, it was a long series of propositions, the massacre on the 16th - he might not have used those words, but the events, the strategy or whatever he said, could not have unfolded. [15:51] That line of questioning has been followed by every counsel, or at least every team. Mr Semenya has followed it obviously in relation to the police, and if it was so irrelevant, the line of cross-examination – because it's a line really, it's not the question as such, then Mr Burger is – in fact what I am suggesting is that what, his objection is not something that he genuinely believes that if a witness – CHAIRPERSON: [Inaudible] the objection | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | CHAIRPERSON:We have your answer. Yournext point, Mr Mpofu.MR MPOFU:Chairperson, if I may just fortwo seconds address you, with respect. One of the reasonsthat I really take exception to the objections,particularly when they are unfounded, is not only that itinterrupts the flow of the cross-examination, but just ashappened now, sometimes it also assists in suggesting theanswers to the witness, and we all know that as lawyers, soI suppose I am making my own appeal that –CHAIRPERSON:It's not for counsel totake objection to objections; it's for the presidingofficer to decide whether the objections are good or bad,and so, I don't want to hear anymore about that. If Ithink a number of objections are being raised without |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | asking Mr Mathunjwa questions regarding the fact that had he done X or had he not done Y, and the record will show it, it was a long series of propositions, the massacre on the 16th - he might not have used those words, but the events, the strategy or whatever he said, could not have unfolded. [15:51] That line of questioning has been followed by every counsel, or at least every team. Mr Semenya has followed it obviously in relation to the police, and if it was so irrelevant, the line of cross-examination – because it's a line really, it's not the question as such, then Mr Burger is – in fact what I am suggesting is that what, his objection is not something that he genuinely believes that if a witness – CHAIRPERSON: [Inaudible] the objection was bad. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | CHAIRPERSON: We have your answer. Your next point, Mr Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, if I may just for two seconds address you, with respect. One of the reasons that I really take exception to the objections, particularly when they are unfounded, is not only that it interrupts the flow of the cross-examination, but just as happened now, sometimes it also assists in suggesting the answers to the witness, and we all know that as lawyers, so I suppose I am making my own appeal that – CHAIRPERSON: It's not for counsel to take objection to objections; it's for the presiding officer to decide whether the objections are good or bad, and so, I don't want to hear anymore about that. If I think a number of objections are being raised without merit, designed to hamper cross-examination, I shall |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | asking Mr Mathunjwa questions regarding the fact that had he done X or had he not done Y, and the record will show it, it was a long series of propositions, the massacre on the 16th - he might not have used those words, but the events, the strategy or whatever he said, could not have unfolded. [15:51] That line of questioning has been followed by every counsel, or at least every team. Mr Semenya has followed it obviously in relation to the police, and if it was so irrelevant, the line of cross-examination – because it's a line really, it's not the question as such, then Mr Burger is – in fact what I am suggesting is that what, his objection is not something that he genuinely believes that if a witness – CHAIRPERSON: [Inaudible] the objection was bad. MR MPOFU: It's a bad objection and it's | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | CHAIRPERSON: We have your answer. Your next point, Mr Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, if I may just for two seconds address you, with respect. One of the reasons that I really take exception to the objections, particularly when they are unfounded, is not only that it interrupts the flow of the cross-examination, but just as happened now, sometimes it also assists in suggesting the answers to the witness, and we all know that as lawyers, so I suppose I am making my own appeal that – CHAIRPERSON: It's not for counsel to take objection to objections; it's for the presiding officer to decide whether the objections are good or bad, and so, I don't want to hear anymore about that. If I think a number of objections are being raised without merit, designed to hamper cross-examination, I shall endeavour to deal with that. That wasn't my – |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | asking Mr Mathunjwa questions regarding the fact that had he done X or had he not done Y, and the record will show it, it was a long series of propositions, the massacre on the 16th - he might not have used those words, but the events, the strategy or whatever he said, could not have unfolded. [15:51] That line of questioning has been followed by every counsel, or at least every team. Mr Semenya has followed it obviously in relation to the police, and if it was so irrelevant, the line of cross-examination – because it's a line really, it's not the question as such, then Mr Burger is – in fact what I am suggesting is that what, his objection is not something that he genuinely believes that if a witness – | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | CHAIRPERSON: We have your answer. Your next point, Mr Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, if I may just for two seconds address you, with respect. One of the reasons that I really take exception to the objections, particularly when they are unfounded, is not only that it interrupts the flow of the cross-examination, but just as happened now, sometimes it also assists in suggesting the answers to the witness, and we all know that as lawyers, so I suppose I am making my own appeal that – CHAIRPERSON: It's not for counsel to take objection to objections; it's for the presiding officer to decide whether the objections are good or bad, and so, I don't want to hear anymore about that. If I think a number of objections are being raised without merit, designed to hamper cross-examination, I shall endeavour to deal with that. That wasn't my – MR MPOFU: Or to assist the witness, ja. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | asking Mr Mathunjwa questions regarding the fact that had he done X or had he not done Y, and the record will show it, it was a long series of propositions, the massacre on the 16th - he might not have used those words, but the events, the strategy or whatever he said, could not have unfolded. [15:51] That line of questioning has been followed by every counsel, or at least every team. Mr Semenya has followed it obviously in relation to the police, and if it was so irrelevant, the line of cross-examination – because it's a line really, it's not the question as such, then Mr Burger is – in fact what I am suggesting is that what, his objection is not something that he genuinely believes that if a witness – CHAIRPERSON: [Inaudible] the objection was bad. MR MPOFU: It's a bad objection and it's bad for – I won't go further, it's bad because – CHAIRPERSON: Mr Burger, do you have any | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | CHAIRPERSON: We have your answer. Your next point, Mr Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, if I may just for two seconds address you, with respect. One of the reasons that I really take exception to the objections, particularly when they are unfounded, is not only that it interrupts the flow of the cross-examination, but just as happened now, sometimes it also assists in suggesting the answers to the witness, and we all know that as lawyers, so I suppose I am making my own appeal that – CHAIRPERSON: It's not for counsel to take objection to objections; it's for the presiding officer to decide whether the objections are good or bad, and so, I don't want to hear anymore about that. If I think a number of objections are being raised without merit, designed to hamper cross-examination, I shall endeavour to deal with that. That wasn't my – MR MPOFU: Or to assist the witness, ja. CHAIRPERSON: It wasn't my |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | asking Mr Mathunjwa questions regarding the fact that had he done X or had he not done Y, and the record will show it, it was a long series of propositions, the massacre on the 16th - he might not have used those words, but the events, the strategy or whatever he said, could not have unfolded. [15:51] That line of questioning has been followed by every counsel, or at least every team. Mr Semenya has followed it obviously in relation to the police, and if it was so irrelevant, the line of cross-examination – because it's a line really, it's not the question as such, then Mr Burger is – in fact what I am suggesting is that what, his objection is not something that he genuinely believes that if a witness – CHAIRPERSON: [Inaudible] the objection was bad. MR MPOFU: It's a bad objection and it's bad for – I won't go further, it's bad because – CHAIRPERSON: Mr Burger, do you have any reply? | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | CHAIRPERSON: We have your answer. Your next point, Mr Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, if I may just for two seconds address you, with respect. One of the reasons that I really take exception to the objections, particularly when they are unfounded, is not only that it interrupts the flow of the cross-examination, but just as happened now, sometimes it also assists in suggesting the answers to the witness, and we all know that as lawyers, so I suppose I am making my own appeal that – CHAIRPERSON: It's not for counsel to take objection to objections; it's for the presiding officer to decide whether the objections are good or bad, and so, I don't want to hear anymore about that. If I think a number of objections are being raised without merit, designed to hamper cross-examination, I shall endeavour to deal with that. That wasn't my – MR MPOFU: Or to assist the witness, ja. CHAIRPERSON: Or whatever. It wasn't my judgment that that was happening at the time but I shall |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | asking Mr Mathunjwa questions regarding the fact that had he done X or had he not done Y, and the record will show it, it was a long series of propositions, the massacre on the 16th - he might not have used those words, but the events, the strategy or whatever he said, could not have unfolded. [15:51] That line of questioning has been followed by every counsel, or at least every team. Mr Semenya has followed it obviously in relation to the police, and if it was so irrelevant, the line of cross-examination – because it's a line really, it's not the question as such, then Mr Burger is – in fact what I am suggesting is that what, his objection is not something that he genuinely believes that if a witness – CHAIRPERSON: [Inaudible] the objection was bad. MR MPOFU: It's a bad objection and it's bad for – I won't go further, it's bad because – CHAIRPERSON: Mr Burger, do you have any reply? MR BURGER SC: Yes, let me just explain | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | CHAIRPERSON: We have your answer. Your next point, Mr Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, if I may just for two seconds address you, with respect. One of the reasons that I really take exception to the objections, particularly when they are unfounded, is not only that it interrupts the flow of the cross-examination, but just as happened now, sometimes it also assists in suggesting the answers to the witness, and we all know that as lawyers, so I suppose I am making my own appeal that – CHAIRPERSON: It's not for counsel to take objection to objections; it's for the presiding officer to decide whether the objections are good or bad, and so, I don't want to hear anymore about that. If I think a number of objections are being raised without merit, designed to hamper cross-examination, I shall endeavour to deal with that. That wasn't my – MR MPOFU: Or to assist the witness, ja. CHAIRPERSON: Or whatever. It wasn't my judgment that that was happening at the time but I shall keep an eye open for that sort of thing. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | asking Mr Mathunjwa questions regarding the fact that had he done X or had he not done Y, and the record will show it, it was a long series of propositions, the massacre on the 16th - he might not have used those words, but the events, the strategy or whatever he said, could not have unfolded. [15:51] That line of questioning has been followed by every counsel, or at least every team. Mr Semenya has followed it obviously in relation to the police, and if it was so irrelevant, the line of cross-examination – because it's a line really, it's not the question as such, then Mr Burger is – in fact what I am suggesting is that what, his objection is not something that he genuinely believes that if a witness – | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | CHAIRPERSON: We have your answer. Your next point, Mr Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, if I may just for two seconds address you, with respect. One of the reasons that I really take exception to the objections, particularly when they are unfounded, is not only that it interrupts the flow of the cross-examination, but just as happened now, sometimes it also assists in suggesting the answers to the witness, and we all know that as lawyers, so I suppose I am making my own appeal that – CHAIRPERSON: It's not for counsel to take objection to objections; it's for the presiding officer to decide whether the objections are good or bad, and so, I don't want to hear anymore about that. If I think a number of objections are being raised without merit, designed to hamper cross-examination, I shall endeavour to deal with that. That wasn't my – MR MPOFU: Or to assist the witness, ja. CHAIRPERSON: Or whatever. It wasn't my judgment that that was happening at the time but I shall keep an eye open for that sort of thing. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | asking Mr Mathunjwa questions regarding the fact that had he done X or had he not done Y, and the record will show it, it was a long series of propositions, the massacre on the 16th - he might not have used those words, but the events, the strategy or whatever he said, could not have unfolded. [15:51] That line of questioning has been followed by every counsel, or at least every team. Mr Semenya has followed it obviously in relation to the police, and if it was so irrelevant, the line of cross-examination – because it's a line really, it's not the question as such, then Mr Burger is – in fact what I am suggesting is that what, his objection is not something that he genuinely believes that if a witness – | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | CHAIRPERSON: We have your answer. Your next point, Mr Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, if I may just for two seconds address you, with respect. One of the reasons that I really take exception to the objections, particularly when they are unfounded, is not only that it interrupts the flow of the cross-examination, but just as happened now, sometimes it also assists in suggesting the answers to the witness, and we all know that as lawyers, so I suppose I am making my own appeal that – CHAIRPERSON: It's not for counsel to take objection to objections; it's for the presiding officer to decide whether the objections are good or bad, and so, I don't want to hear anymore about that. If I think a number of objections are being raised without merit, designed to hamper cross-examination, I shall endeavour to deal with that. That wasn't my – MR MPOFU: Or to assist the witness, ja. CHAIRPERSON: Or whatever. It wasn't my judgment that that was happening at the time but I shall keep an eye open for that sort of thing. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: I do try to protect not |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 | asking Mr Mathunjwa questions regarding the fact that had he done X or had he not done Y, and the record will show it, it was a long series of propositions, the massacre on the 16th - he might not have used those words, but the events, the strategy or whatever he said, could not have unfolded. [15:51] That line of questioning has been followed by every counsel, or at least every team. Mr Semenya has followed it obviously in relation to the police, and if it was so irrelevant, the line of cross-examination – because it's a line really, it's not the question as such, then Mr Burger is – in fact what I am suggesting is that what, his objection is not something that he genuinely believes that if a witness – CHAIRPERSON: [Inaudible] the objection was bad. MR MPOFU: It's a bad objection and it's bad for – I won't go further, it's bad because – CHAIRPERSON: Mr Burger, do you have any reply? MR BURGER SC: Yes, let me just explain what my objection is. It is put to this witness that it will be argued at the end that the incident on the Saturday is causally related to the death of the people at the | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 | CHAIRPERSON:We have your answer. Yournext point, Mr Mpofu.MR MPOFU:Chairperson, if I may just fortwo seconds address you, with respect. One of the reasonsthat I really take exception to the objections,particularly when they are unfounded, is not only that itinterrupts the flow of the cross-examination, but just ashappened now, sometimes it also assists in suggesting theanswers to the witness, and we all know that as lawyers, soI suppose I am making my own appeal that –CHAIRPERSON:It's not for counsel totake objection to objections; it's for the presidingofficer to decide whether the objections are good or bad,and so, I don't want to hear anymore about that. If Ithink a number of objections are being raised withoutmerit, designed to hamper cross-examination, I shallendeavour to deal with that. That wasn't my –MR MPOFU:Or to assist the witness, ja.CHAIRPERSON:I von whatever. It wasn't myjudgment that that was happening at the time but I shallkeep an eye open for that sort of thing.MR MPOFU:Thank you, Chairperson.CHAIRPERSON:I do try to protect notonly witnesses but sometimes cross-examiners as well, but |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 | asking Mr Mathunjwa questions regarding the fact that had he done X or had he not done Y, and the record will show it, it was a long series of propositions, the massacre on the 16th - he might not have used those words, but the events, the strategy or whatever he said, could not have unfolded. [15:51] That line of questioning has been followed by every counsel, or at least every team. Mr Semenya has followed it obviously in relation to the police, and if it was so irrelevant, the line of cross-examination – because it's a line really, it's not the question as such, then Mr Burger is – in fact what I am suggesting is that what, his objection is not something that he genuinely believes that if a witness – | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | CHAIRPERSON: We have your answer. Your next point, Mr Mpofu. MR MPOFU: Chairperson, if I may just for two seconds address you, with respect. One of the reasons that I really take exception to the objections, particularly when they are unfounded, is not only that it interrupts the flow of the cross-examination, but just as happened now, sometimes it also assists in suggesting the answers to the witness, and we all know that as lawyers, so I suppose I am making my own appeal that – CHAIRPERSON: It's not for counsel to take objection to objections; it's for the presiding officer to decide whether the objections are good or bad, and so, I don't want to hear anymore about that. If I think a number of objections are being raised without merit, designed to hamper cross-examination, I shall endeavour to deal with that. That wasn't my – MR MPOFU: Or to assist the witness, ja. CHAIRPERSON: Or whatever. It wasn't my judgment that that was happening at the time but I shall keep an eye open for that sort of thing. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: I do try to protect not |

| 1 | Page 5007 MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson. Yes, | 1 | Page 5009 MR ZOKWANA: Thanks, Chairperson. The |
|--|--|--|--|
| 2 | thank you. Mr Zokwana, the union over which you preside | 2 | incident of the 16th, the massacre of those workers, is the |
| 3 | has been - accused might be a strong word - is postulated | 3 | most unfortunate in the history of this country, not only a |
| 4 | as maybe being one of the causes, either by action or | 4 | loss to family members, but it changed the way our country |
| 5 | omission, of the events over which this Commission was | 5 | is viewed by those who invest in mining. It created a |
| 6 | instituted to investigate. Now, all I am putting to you, I | 6 | situation that has caused this Commission to be formed, and |
| 7 | am putting to you propositions on the basis of which my | 7 | I think this Commission, Chairperson, is by people so |
| 8 | team will argue that indeed the NUM is causally connected | 8 | appointed because of their particular skills in dealing |
| 9 | to the massacre, and I would have thought that I need to | 9 | with such matters. I won't be judgmental here and say if |
| 10 | give you an opportunity to comment on those, either | 10 | that and that could have happened, could have done what, Mr |
| 11 | negatively or positively, or as you say, you might say you | 11 | Mpofu. If I have to be in that area, I would be maybe |
| 12 | don't, you're indifferent to it. But in fairness, that is | 12 | plunging myself in an area I am not qualifying to do. |
| 13 | the exercise that I was doing. It's not going to be a long | 13 | What I am saying it, had we been able to find a |
| 14 | thing, but I was just putting a series of propositions, | 14 | system in which nobody was placed, to what we were placed |
| 15 | which I have been doing. When I finish any section to say, | 15 | with, the shock of people killed, the shock of the families |
| 16 | in this section this is what I am going to argue at the | 16 | before the 16th, the situation that on that day, |
| 17 | end. So, the thrust - and this is my last question on | 17 | Chairperson, I think we would not be here. We are here |
| 18 | this, and I am inviting your comment once again. The | 18 | because certain things did not happen and I am not in a |
| 19 | thrust of what we are going to argue in respect to what you | 19 | position, Chairperson, to say so and so is guilty of that, |
| 20 | have just said, is going to be that the massacre of the | 20 | so and so is guilty of that. I think this Commission is |
| 21 | 16th, which as you know happened at the koppie with heavily | 21 | empowered at the end of collecting evidence, to come to |
| 22 | armed protesters and so on, would not have happened. In | 22 | that conclusion. [African language] Chairperson, I want |
| 23 | other words – | 23 | to do this in Xhosa, I am helping the interpreter, there's |
| 24 25 | CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu, I don't – did you | 24 | something he has left. I am saying that the incident of |
| 25 | mean heavily armed protesters or heavily armed policemen? | 25 | before the 16th, on the 15th [African language]. |
| | | | |
| 1 | Page 5008 MR MPOFU: Heavily armed policemen | 1 | Page 5010 MR MPOFIL: L suppose now we are left to |
| 1 | MR MPOFU: Heavily armed policemen. | 1 | MR MPOFU: I suppose now we are left to |
| 1 2 3 | MR MPOFU: Heavily armed policemen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, so I think, go back to | 1 2 3 | MR MPOFU: I suppose now we are left to translate into English. |
| 2 | MR MPOFU: Heavily armed policemen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, so I think, go back to the beginning of the question, and put it again. | 2 | MR MPOFU: I suppose now we are left to translate into English. CHAIRPERSON: I understand, I am told by |
| 2 3 | MR MPOFU: Heavily armed policemen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, so I think, go back to | 2 3 | MR MPOFU: I suppose now we are left to translate into English. CHAIRPERSON: I understand, I am told by Mr Tokota, who is a fluent isiXhosa linguist, his home |
| 2 3 4 | MR MPOFU: Heavily armed policemen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, so I think, go back to the beginning of the question, and put it again. MR MPOFU: Okay. | 2 3 4 | MR MPOFU: I suppose now we are left to translate into English. CHAIRPERSON: I understand, I am told by |
| 2 3 4 5 | MR MPOFU: Heavily armed policemen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, so I think, go back to the beginning of the question, and put it again. MR MPOFU: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: You made a mistake in | 2 3 4 5 | MR MPOFU: I suppose now we are left to translate into English. CHAIRPERSON: I understand, I am told by Mr Tokota, who is a fluent isiXhosa linguist, his home language, that what the witness was doing, was himself |
| 2 3 4 5 6 | MR MPOFU: Heavily armed policemen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, so I think, go back to the beginning of the question, and put it again. MR MPOFU: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: You made a mistake in giving it. | 2 3 4 5 6 | MR MPOFU: I suppose now we are left to translate into English. CHAIRPERSON: I understand, I am told by Mr Tokota, who is a fluent isiXhosa linguist, his home language, that what the witness was doing, was himself acting as interpreter, interpreting what he had previously |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 | MR MPOFU: Heavily armed policemen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, so I think, go back to the beginning of the question, and put it again. MR MPOFU: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: You made a mistake in giving it. MR MPOFU: No, in fact, Chair, I'll also | 2 3 4 5 6 7 | MR MPOFU: I suppose now we are left to translate into English. CHAIRPERSON: I understand, I am told by Mr Tokota, who is a fluent isiXhosa linguist, his home language, that what the witness was doing, was himself acting as interpreter, interpreting what he had previously said. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | MR MPOFU: Heavily armed policemen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, so I think, go back to the beginning of the question, and put it again. MR MPOFU: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: You made a mistake in giving it. MR MPOFU: No, in fact, Chair, I'll also cover the protesters, because I don't want to colour it too | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 | MR MPOFU: I suppose now we are left to translate into English. CHAIRPERSON: I understand, I am told by Mr Tokota, who is a fluent isiXhosa linguist, his home language, that what the witness was doing, was himself acting as interpreter, interpreting what he had previously said. MR MPOFU: I can confirm that. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | MR MPOFU: Heavily armed policemen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, so I think, go back to the beginning of the question, and put it again. MR MPOFU: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: You made a mistake in giving it. MR MPOFU: No, in fact, Chair, I'll also cover the protesters, because I don't want to colour it too much. I am trying to do it as neutrally as possible. I'll | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 | MR MPOFU: I suppose now we are left to translate into English. CHAIRPERSON: I understand, I am told by Mr Tokota, who is a fluent isiXhosa linguist, his home language, that what the witness was doing, was himself acting as interpreter, interpreting what he had previously said. MR MPOFU: I can confirm that. CHAIRPERSON: So he interpreted |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | MR MPOFU: Heavily armed policemen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, so I think, go back to the beginning of the question, and put it again. MR MPOFU: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: You made a mistake in giving it. MR MPOFU: No, in fact, Chair, I'll also cover the protesters, because I don't want to colour it too much. I am trying to do it as neutrally as possible. I'll recap, and the Chair is right, I almost, I could have been | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 | MR MPOFU: I suppose now we are left to translate into English. CHAIRPERSON: I understand, I am told by Mr Tokota, who is a fluent isiXhosa linguist, his home language, that what the witness was doing, was himself acting as interpreter, interpreting what he had previously said. MR MPOFU: I can confirm that. CHAIRPERSON: So he interpreted apparently, you as a isiXhosa linguist will be able to |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | MR MPOFU:Heavily armed policemen.CHAIRPERSON:Yes, so I think, go back tothe beginning of the question, and put it again.MR MPOFU:Okay.CHAIRPERSON:You made a mistake ingiving it.MR MPOFU:No, in fact, Chair, I'll alsocover the protesters, because I don't want to colour it toomuch.I am trying to do it as neutrally as possible.I'llrecap, and the Chair is right, I almost, I could have beenheld to this at a later stage.What I am saying is, themassacre as we know it, you and I, as we saw it ontelevision and so on – maybe let me put it this way. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 | MR MPOFU: I suppose now we are left to translate into English. CHAIRPERSON: I understand, I am told by Mr Tokota, who is a fluent isiXhosa linguist, his home language, that what the witness was doing, was himself acting as interpreter, interpreting what he had previously said. MR MPOFU: I can confirm that. CHAIRPERSON: So he interpreted apparently, you as a isiXhosa linguist will be able to confirm that. You asked a question, you said it was the last question of the day. You didn't quite get the answer, a direct answer, but I suspect indirectly the answer was |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | MR MPOFU:Heavily armed policemen.CHAIRPERSON:Yes, so I think, go back tothe beginning of the question, and put it again.MR MPOFU:Okay.CHAIRPERSON:You made a mistake ingiving it.MR MPOFU:No, in fact, Chair, I'll alsocover the protesters, because I don't want to colour it toomuch.I am trying to do it as neutrally as possible.I'llrecap, and the Chair is right, I almost, I could have beenheld to this at a later stage.What I am saying is, themassacre as we know it, you and I, as we saw it ontelevision and so on – maybe let me put it this way.Hadthe protesters not been Forced to spend the subsequent days | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 | MR MPOFU:I suppose now we are left totranslate into English.CHAIRPERSON:I understand, I am told byMr Tokota, who is a fluent isiXhosa linguist, his homelanguage, that what the witness was doing, was himselfacting as interpreter, interpreting what he had previouslysaid.MR MPOFU:I can confirm that.CHAIRPERSON:So he interpretedapparently, you as a isiXhosa linguist will be able toconfirm that.You asked a question, you said it was thelast question of the day.You didn't quite get the answer,a direct answer, but I suspect indirectly the answer wasthere.Would this be an appropriate stage for us to take |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | MR MPOFU:Heavily armed policemen.CHAIRPERSON:Yes, so I think, go back tothe beginning of the question, and put it again.MR MPOFU:Okay.Okay.CHAIRPERSON:You made a mistake ingiving it.MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:No, in fact, Chair, I'll alsocover the protesters, because I don't want to colour it toomuch.I am trying to do it as neutrally as possible.I'llrecap, and the Chair is right, I almost, I could have beenheld to this at a later stage.What I am saying is, themassacre as we know it, you and I, as we saw it ontelevision and so on – maybe let me put it this way.Hadthe protesters not been forced to spend the subsequent daysat the koppie, then the massacre as we know it would not | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 | MR MPOFU: I suppose now we are left to translate into English. CHAIRPERSON: I understand, I am told by Mr Tokota, who is a fluent isiXhosa linguist, his home language, that what the witness was doing, was himself acting as interpreter, interpreting what he had previously said. MR MPOFU: I can confirm that. CHAIRPERSON: So he interpreted apparently, you as a isiXhosa linguist will be able to confirm that. You asked a question, you said it was the last question of the day. You didn't quite get the answer, a direct answer, but I suspect indirectly the answer was there. Would this be an appropriate stage for us to take the adjournment? |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | MR MPOFU: Heavily armed policemen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, so I think, go back to the beginning of the question, and put it again. MR MPOFU: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: You made a mistake in giving it. MR MPOFU: No, in fact, Chair, I'll also cover the protesters, because I don't want to colour it too much. I am trying to do it as neutrally as possible. I'll recap, and the Chair is right, I almost, I could have been held to this at a later stage. What I am saying is, the massacre as we know it, you and I, as we saw it on television and so on – maybe let me put it this way. Had the protesters not been forced to spend the subsequent days at the koppie, then the massacre as we know it would not have occurred. I am trying to summarise, but you get what | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 | MR MPOFU: I suppose now we are left to translate into English. CHAIRPERSON: I understand, I am told by Mr Tokota, who is a fluent isiXhosa linguist, his home language, that what the witness was doing, was himself acting as interpreter, interpreting what he had previously said. MR MPOFU: I can confirm that. CHAIRPERSON: So he interpreted apparently, you as a isiXhosa linguist will be able to confirm that. You asked a question, you said it was the last question of the day. You didn't quite get the answer, a direct answer, but I suspect indirectly the answer was there. Would this be an appropriate stage for us to take the adjournment? MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, I'll round |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | MR MPOFU: Heavily armed policemen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, so I think, go back to the beginning of the question, and put it again. MR MPOFU: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: You made a mistake in giving it. MR MPOFU: No, in fact, Chair, I'll also cover the protesters, because I don't want to colour it too much. I am trying to do it as neutrally as possible. I'll recap, and the Chair is right, I almost, I could have been held to this at a later stage. What I am saying is, the massacre as we know it, you and I, as we saw it on television and so on – maybe let me put it this way. Had the protesters not been forced to spend the subsequent days at the koppie, then the massacre as we know it would not have occurred. I am trying to summarise, but you get what I mean. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 | MR MPOFU: I suppose now we are left to translate into English. CHAIRPERSON: I understand, I am told by Mr Tokota, who is a fluent isiXhosa linguist, his home language, that what the witness was doing, was himself acting as interpreter, interpreting what he had previously said. MR MPOFU: I can confirm that. CHAIRPERSON: So he interpreted apparently, you as a isiXhosa linguist will be able to confirm that. You asked a question, you said it was the last question of the day. You didn't quite get the answer, a direct answer, but I suspect indirectly the answer was there. Would this be an appropriate stage for us to take the adjournment? MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, I'll round up this issue tomorrow morning, but I think it is an |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | MR MPOFU: Heavily armed policemen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, so I think, go back to the beginning of the question, and put it again. MR MPOFU: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: You made a mistake in giving it. MR MPOFU: No, in fact, Chair, I'll also cover the protesters, because I don't want to colour it too much. I am trying to do it as neutrally as possible. I'll recap, and the Chair is right, I almost, I could have been held to this at a later stage. What I am saying is, the massacre as we know it, you and I, as we saw it on television and so on – maybe let me put it this way. Had the protesters not been forced to spend the subsequent days at the koppie, then the massacre as we know it would not have occurred. I am trying to summarise, but you get what I mean. Sorry, Mr Zokwana, I am sorry to do this, I know, | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 | MR MPOFU: I suppose now we are left to translate into English. CHAIRPERSON: I understand, I am told by Mr Tokota, who is a fluent isiXhosa linguist, his home language, that what the witness was doing, was himself acting as interpreter, interpreting what he had previously said. MR MPOFU: I can confirm that. CHAIRPERSON: So he interpreted apparently, you as a isiXhosa linguist will be able to confirm that. You asked a question, you said it was the last question of the day. You didn't quite get the answer, a direct answer, but I suspect indirectly the answer was there. Would this be an appropriate stage for us to take the adjournment? MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, I'll round up this issue tomorrow morning, but I think it is an appropriate stage, thank you. |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | MR MPOFU: Heavily armed policemen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, so I think, go back to the beginning of the question, and put it again. MR MPOFU: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: You made a mistake in giving it. MR MPOFU: No, in fact, Chair, I'll also cover the protesters, because I don't want to colour it too much. I am trying to do it as neutrally as possible. I'll recap, and the Chair is right, I almost, I could have been held to this at a later stage. What I am saying is, the massacre as we know it, you and I, as we saw it on television and so on – maybe let me put it this way. Had the protesters not been forced to spend the subsequent days at the koppie, then the massacre as we know it would not have occurred. I am trying to summarise, but you get what I mean. Sorry, Mr Zokwana, I am sorry to do this, I know, I am just trying to save time because we are finishing, so | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 | MR MPOFU: I suppose now we are left to translate into English. CHAIRPERSON: I understand, I am told by Mr Tokota, who is a fluent isiXhosa linguist, his home language, that what the witness was doing, was himself acting as interpreter, interpreting what he had previously said. MR MPOFU: I can confirm that. CHAIRPERSON: So he interpreted apparently, you as a isiXhosa linguist will be able to confirm that. You asked a question, you said it was the last question of the day. You didn't quite get the answer, a direct answer, but I suspect indirectly the answer was there. Would this be an appropriate stage for us to take the adjournment? MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, I'll round up this issue tomorrow morning, but I think it is an appropriate stage, thank you. CHAIRPERSON: The Commission will |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | MR MPOFU: Heavily armed policemen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, so I think, go back to the beginning of the question, and put it again. MR MPOFU: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: You made a mistake in giving it. MR MPOFU: No, in fact, Chair, I'll also cover the protesters, because I don't want to colour it too much. I am trying to do it as neutrally as possible. I'll recap, and the Chair is right, I almost, I could have been held to this at a later stage. What I am saying is, the massacre as we know it, you and I, as we saw it on television and so on – maybe let me put it this way. Had the protesters not been forced to spend the subsequent days at the koppie, then the massacre as we know it would not have occurred. I am trying to summarise, but you get what I mean. Sorry, Mr Zokwana, I am sorry to do this, I know, I am just trying to save time because we are finishing, so I can just finish and so that you answer to both | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 | MR MPOFU: I suppose now we are left to translate into English. CHAIRPERSON: I understand, I am told by Mr Tokota, who is a fluent isiXhosa linguist, his home language, that what the witness was doing, was himself acting as interpreter, interpreting what he had previously said. MR MPOFU: I can confirm that. CHAIRPERSON: So he interpreted apparently, you as a isiXhosa linguist will be able to confirm that. You asked a question, you said it was the last question of the day. You didn't quite get the answer, a direct answer, but I suspect indirectly the answer was there. Would this be an appropriate stage for us to take the adjournment? MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, I'll round up this issue tomorrow morning, but I think it is an appropriate stage, thank you. CHAIRPERSON: The Commission will adjourn. Thank you, Mr Mpofu. Adjourned to - |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | MR MPOFU: Heavily armed policemen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, so I think, go back to the beginning of the question, and put it again. MR MPOFU: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: You made a mistake in giving it. MR MPOFU: No, in fact, Chair, I'll also cover the protesters, because I don't want to colour it too much. I am trying to do it as neutrally as possible. I'll recap, and the Chair is right, I almost, I could have been held to this at a later stage. What I am saying is, the massacre as we know it, you and I, as we saw it on television and so on – maybe let me put it this way. Had the protesters not been forced to spend the subsequent days at the koppie, then the massacre as we know it would not have occurred. I am trying to summarise, but you get what I mean. Sorry, Mr Zokwana, I am sorry to do this, I know, I am just trying to save time because we are finishing, so I can just finish and so that you answer to both propositions. By saying what I am saying, I am even | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 | MR MPOFU: I suppose now we are left to translate into English. CHAIRPERSON: I understand, I am told by Mr Tokota, who is a fluent isiXhosa linguist, his home language, that what the witness was doing, was himself acting as interpreter, interpreting what he had previously said. MR MPOFU: I can confirm that. CHAIRPERSON: So he interpreted apparently, you as a isiXhosa linguist will be able to confirm that. You asked a question, you said it was the last question of the day. You didn't quite get the answer, a direct answer, but I suspect indirectly the answer was there. Would this be an appropriate stage for us to take the adjournment? MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, I'll round up this issue tomorrow morning, but I think it is an appropriate stage, thank you. CHAIRPERSON: The Commission will |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | MR MPOFU: Heavily armed policemen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, so I think, go back to the beginning of the question, and put it again. MR MPOFU: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: You made a mistake in giving it. MR MPOFU: No, in fact, Chair, I'll also cover the protesters, because I don't want to colour it too much. I am trying to do it as neutrally as possible. I'll recap, and the Chair is right, I almost, I could have been held to this at a later stage. What I am saying is, the massacre as we know it, you and I, as we saw it on television and so on – maybe let me put it this way. Had the protesters not been forced to spend the subsequent days at the koppie, then the massacre as we know it would not have occurred. I am trying to summarise, but you get what I mean. Sorry, Mr Zokwana, I am sorry to do this, I know, I am just trying to save time because we are finishing, so I can just finish and so that you answer to both propositions. By saying what I am saying, I am even prepared to accept that another type of calamity might have | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | MR MPOFU: I suppose now we are left to translate into English. CHAIRPERSON: I understand, I am told by Mr Tokota, who is a fluent isiXhosa linguist, his home language, that what the witness was doing, was himself acting as interpreter, interpreting what he had previously said. MR MPOFU: I can confirm that. CHAIRPERSON: So he interpreted apparently, you as a isiXhosa linguist will be able to confirm that. You asked a question, you said it was the last question of the day. You didn't quite get the answer, a direct answer, but I suspect indirectly the answer was there. Would this be an appropriate stage for us to take the adjournment? MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, I'll round up this issue tomorrow morning, but I think it is an appropriate stage, thank you. CHAIRPERSON: The Commission will adjourn. Thank you, Mr Mpofu. Adjourned to - |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | MR MPOFU: Heavily armed policemen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, so I think, go back to the beginning of the question, and put it again. MR MPOFU: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: You made a mistake in giving it. MR MPOFU: No, in fact, Chair, I'll also cover the protesters, because I don't want to colour it too much. I am trying to do it as neutrally as possible. I'll recap, and the Chair is right, I almost, I could have been held to this at a later stage. What I am saying is, the massacre as we know it, you and I, as we saw it on television and so on – maybe let me put it this way. Had the protesters not been forced to spend the subsequent days at the koppie, then the massacre as we know it would not have occurred. I am trying to summarise, but you get what I mean. Sorry, Mr Zokwana, I am sorry to do this, I know, I am just trying to save time because we are finishing, so I can just finish and so that you answer to both propositions. By saying what I am saying, I am even prepared to accept that another type of calamity might have occurred had the strikers continued to meet at the stadium. | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 | MR MPOFU: I suppose now we are left to translate into English. CHAIRPERSON: I understand, I am told by Mr Tokota, who is a fluent isiXhosa linguist, his home language, that what the witness was doing, was himself acting as interpreter, interpreting what he had previously said. MR MPOFU: I can confirm that. CHAIRPERSON: So he interpreted apparently, you as a isiXhosa linguist will be able to confirm that. You asked a question, you said it was the last question of the day. You didn't quite get the answer, a direct answer, but I suspect indirectly the answer was there. Would this be an appropriate stage for us to take the adjournment? MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, I'll round up this issue tomorrow morning, but I think it is an appropriate stage, thank you. CHAIRPERSON: The Commission will adjourn. Thank you, Mr Mpofu. Adjourned to - |
| 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 | MR MPOFU: Heavily armed policemen. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, so I think, go back to the beginning of the question, and put it again. MR MPOFU: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: You made a mistake in giving it. MR MPOFU: No, in fact, Chair, I'll also cover the protesters, because I don't want to colour it too much. I am trying to do it as neutrally as possible. I'll recap, and the Chair is right, I almost, I could have been held to this at a later stage. What I am saying is, the massacre as we know it, you and I, as we saw it on television and so on – maybe let me put it this way. Had the protesters not been forced to spend the subsequent days at the koppie, then the massacre as we know it would not have occurred. I am trying to summarise, but you get what I mean. Sorry, Mr Zokwana, I am sorry to do this, I know, I am just trying to save time because we are finishing, so I can just finish and so that you answer to both propositions. By saying what I am saying, I am even prepared to accept that another type of calamity might have | 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 | MR MPOFU: I suppose now we are left to translate into English. CHAIRPERSON: I understand, I am told by Mr Tokota, who is a fluent isiXhosa linguist, his home language, that what the witness was doing, was himself acting as interpreter, interpreting what he had previously said. MR MPOFU: I can confirm that. CHAIRPERSON: So he interpreted apparently, you as a isiXhosa linguist will be able to confirm that. You asked a question, you said it was the last question of the day. You didn't quite get the answer, a direct answer, but I suspect indirectly the answer was there. Would this be an appropriate stage for us to take the adjournment? MR MPOFU: Yes, Chairperson, I'll round up this issue tomorrow morning, but I think it is an appropriate stage, thank you. CHAIRPERSON: The Commission will adjourn. Thank you, Mr Mpofu. Adjourned to - |

RCHIVE FOR JUS

Rustenburg

| | | | | Page |
|----------------------------|--|------------------------------|--|-------------------------------------|
| A | actions 4890:16 | 5005:21 | 4980:10 4981:1,5,8 | argue 4872:16 4893:7,9 |
| abated 4896:10 | 4892:23 4893:18 | agreed 4873:10 | 4981:21,22,22 4982:2 | 4894:1 4895:7 |
| abide 4873:7 4875:9 | 4917:4 4960:20 | 4882:16 4982:7 | 4998:10,18 | 4897:22 4899:19,24 |
| ability 4972:10 | active 4911:2 4975:7 | agreeing 4887:25 | anecdotal 4955:2 | 4902:20 4907:12,18 |
| able 4886:12 4889:17 | actively 4887:9,10 | agreement 4891:12,24 | anger 4876:17 4929:2 | 4962:7 4964:8 |
| 4896:3,21 4899:12 | 4890:17 4998:12 | 4892:8 | 4953:22 | 4965:13,14,14 |
| 4901:1,23 4902:9 | activities 4918:19 | ahead 4969:1 | angles 4968:12 | 4985:22 4990:3 |
| 4907:18 4916:25 | 4923:1 | aim 4877:21 4881:9 | Anglo 4921:4 | 4998:11 4999:20 |
| 4920:4 4921:20,21 | acts 4935:17 | 4902:12 4940:10 | angry 4876:19,20,25 | 5003:9 5007:8,16,19 |
| 4923:6 4924:11,22 | ad 4969:4 | air 4913:1 | 4890:1,9 4895:22 | argued 4987:9 5004:23 |
| 4925:9 4928:16,24 | add 4911:8 4971:4,13 | alia 4954:22 4992:7 | 4896:10 | arguing 4967:18 |
| 4929:13,16 4948:12 | address 4901:24 | align 4955:4 | animosity 4918:25 | argument 4893:15 |
| 4966:23 4967:2,7 | 4940:8 4941:21 | alive 4944:20 | 4922:25 4923:8 | 4894:4,7 4899:18 |
| 4987:25 4997:4,12 | 4942:2,2 4959:23 | allegation 4898:18 | annual 4953:4 | 4928:9 4955:15 |
| 5001:8 5009:13 | 5006:4 | 4903:7,9 4930:1,10 | answered 4878:19 | 4962:20 4965:19 |
| 5010:10 | addressed 4956:18 | 4931:8 4933:25 | 4890:12,22 4938:20 | 4973:1 4979:17 |
| absence 4898:12 | addressing 4938:9 | 4934:2,20,25 4935:4 | 4984:19 | 4982:12,15 4995:12 |
| 4911:23 | adjourn 5010:20 | 4935:8,22 4985:7,7,8 | answers 4874:14 | 4995:15,18 5000:3 |
| absent 4982:6 | adjourned 4958:8 | allegations 4929:22 | 4880:13 4881:15 | 5005:1 |
| Absolutely 4918:10 | 4989:9 5010:20,21 | 4983:12 | 4887:5 4951:1 | arguments 4970:16 |
| acceded 4990:17 | adjournment 4908:19 | allege 4910:6 | 4969:20,22,24 4970:1 | arises 4939:3 4973:2 |
| | 4909:19,22 4988:7,17 | alleged 4918:21 | 4972:11 5006:9 | arm 4965:17 5000:22 |
| accept 4881:6 4898:23 | 4988:19 4989:3 | allegedly 4963:12 | anybody 4878:10 | armament 5002:10 |
| 4899:5 4901:3 | 5010:15 | alliance 4907:15,19 | 4879:3,5 4882:22,24 | armed 4899:10 |
| 4916:18 4922:24 | ADJOURNS 4909:23 | 4910:6 4911:2 4914:8 | 4927:3,6 4928:2,3 | 5007:22,25,25 5008:1 |
| 4940:23 4946:18 | 4958:10 4988:21 | alliances 4916:16 | 4937:6 4949:1 4964:2 | arms 5002:11 |
| 4947:19 4948:17 | admissible 4951:18,21 | allied 4914:10 | 4978:18 4983:8 | army 4914:10 4981:25 |
| 4966:14 4969:17,20 | admission 4967:12 | allocated 4899:17 | 4990:12 4999:6,6 | 4982:6,8 4984:13 |
| 4969:25 4978:4 | admit 4946:23 | allow 4905:21 4914:22 | anymore 4903:21,24 | 4985:4,16,21 4990:18 |
| 4989:21 4990:13 | admitted 4962:9 | 4916:4 4918:7 | 4904:19 4905:18 | 4990:24,25 4991:8 |
| 4991:3 4994:15,16 | 4972:13 4985:9 | 4934:24 4970:9,12,17 | 4973:13 5006:14 | 4993:24 4994:7,7,8 |
| 5002:3,7,13 5008:22 | admittedly 4953:3 | 4972:18,19 4996:1 | anyway 4880:5 4984:8 | army's 4994:6 |
| acceptable 4920:20,22 | admitting 4941:4 | 5003:11 5005:4.6 | apart 4948:14 4997:13 | arrested 4877:3 |
| 4920:22 | advance 4975:13 | allowed 4968:1 | apologise 4902:16 | 4956:20 |
| accepted 4888:20 | 4992:10 | 4969:23 4973:13 | 4919:23 4934:14 | arrests 4980:5 |
| 4905:25 4931:19 | advances 4957:1 | 4987:23 4998:25 | apparent 4954:7 | asked 4877:13 4879:10 |
| 4956:4,5 4968:6,8 | advisability 4995:15 | 4999:24 | apparently 5010:10 | 4879:11 4886:20 |
| 4969:18 5002:5 | v | allowing 5005:10 | | |
| accepting 4966:3 | advised 4881:1 4889:18 4893:22 | alluded 4896:8 4983:9 | appeal 4983:2 4987:6 4990:22,23,25 | 4896:12 4904:1 4909:2 4913:14,16 |
| accepts 4968:8,16 | affect 4898:24 4955:17 | Alright 4909:17,21 | 4990.22,23,23 5006:10 | 4919:9 4953:4 |
| access 4928:7 | | 8 | | 4919.9 4953.4 4957:11 4958:23 |
| accessing 4928:6 | afraid 4905:18 4908:21 | 4914:25 4923:12 | appealing 4997:21 | |
| 4978:13 | Africa 4980:1 4994:9 | 4930:6 4945:18 | appeared 4912:9 | 4961:25 4962:23,24 |
| accompanied 4916:1 | 4995:4 | alternative 4982:17 | appears 4907:24 | 4969:13,25 4984:23 |
| 4918:4 | African 4885:10 | alternatively 4874:13 | 4908:12 4957:8 | 4996:23 5005:9 |
| accompany 4888:17 | 4886:4,15 4928:13,17 | alters 4996:14 | applies 4922:6 | 5010:11 |
| 4894:11 4919:15 | 4930:15 4931:14,24 | amagundwane 4872:21 | apply 4873:8 4892:23 | asking 4904:23 4909:3 |
| accompanying 4917:18 | 4931:25 4932:4,5,6 | 4872:24 4875:10 | appointed 5009:8 | 4913:22 4918:16 |
| account 4899:25 | 4932:12 4934:13 | 4881:18 4893:11 | appreciate 4885:21 | 4959:19 4960:6 |
| 4954:9 | 4994:16 4995:2 | ambitions 4975:13 | 4916:13 | 4962:15 5002:20 |
| accusation 4931:12 | 5009:22,25 | AMCU 4895:20 4896:4 | approach 4910:23 | 5004:1 |
| accusations 4981:17 | Africans 4883:9 | 4901:15 4902:2,6,13 | 4954:18 | asks 5003:15 |
| accused 4950:9 4981:4 | Afrikaans 4933:9 | 4902:13,22 4903:7,9 | approached 4883:20 | aspect 4893:8 4963:7 |
| 5007:3 | age 4929:18 | 4903:14,22 4904:9,22 | 4955:20 | assaulted 4917:22 |
| accusing 4981:16 | agency 4992:8 4994:17 | 4906:1,7,17 4907:7 | approaching 4886:6 | 4918:1 4935:7 |
| achieved 4888:3 | agent 4977:5 4992:8 | 4907:14 4908:8 | appropriate 4909:18 | assegaais 4894:15 |
| acquired 4976:17 | 4995:19 | 4910:5 4912:8 | 4930:2 4958:3 4962:7 | assist 4886:1 4888:17 |
| acted 4901:16 4935:17 | agree 4876:14 4879:6 | 4918:22 4920:15 | 4963:1 4979:22 | 4892:7 4926:6 4928:8 |
| 4981:10 | 4879:16 4880:2 | 4921:11,15,15,16,19 | 4995:11 5010:14,18 | 4930:17 4952:21 |
| acting 4880:20 4889:18 | 4882:21 4884:4,8,12 | 4922:4,12,13,14,20 | approval 5003:18 | 4956:11 4997:4,12 |
| 4893:16 4998:13 | 4884:14,19,22 | 4923:8 4924:7,13,16 | approve 4883:23 | 5006:18 |
| 5010:6 | 4891:15,17 4895:16 | 4924:20 4925:2,12 | 4929:22 4999:5 | assistance 4917:18 |
| action 4881:19 4884:25 | 4919:14,25 4920:8,12 | 4956:5,17,18,19 | 5000:4 | 4938:6 |
| 4892:15,18 4912:16 | 4921:13 4923:13,23 | 4960:25 4961:4 | Apropos 4983:7 | assisted 4889:20 |
| 4912:20 4923:20 | 4924:1 4931:5 4978:5 | 4977:5,14,24 4978:4 | area 4876:22 4895:2 | 4891:6 4896:10 |
| 4980:4 5007:4 | 4987:6 4991:18 | 4978:5,6,14,15,16,21 | 4980:24 5009:11,12 | 4950:14 |
| | 4994:13 5001:21 | 4979:7,20 4980:3,7 | areas 4926:5 | assisting 4888:13,24 |
| | | | | - · · · |

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

RealTime Transcriptions

Marikana Commission of Inquiry

Rustenburg

| | | | | Page |
|---|---|---|---|--|
| 4900.17 4904.12 | 4025.15 4026.10 | 4006.10 | blooding 4000.5 | |
| 4890:17 4894:13 | 4925:15 4926:19 | 4906:10 | bleeding 4900:5 | B3 4917:20 |
| assists 5006:8 | 4949:15,17 4987:24 5008:2 | behave 4992:14 | blood 5000:23 | С |
| associate 4957:23 associated 4893:10 | background 4898:2 | 5003:20,20 behaviour 4873:7 | blow 4934:3 body 4995:12 | C 4879:12 |
| association 4957:15 | 4954:20 | 4893:17 4897:7,7 | bones 4900:21 | calamity 5008:22 |
| assume 4897:23 4898:3 | bad 5004:16,17,18,18 | 4930:2 | Bongani 4966:24 | calculated 4895:13 |
| 4898:23 4900:11 | 5006:13 | behaviours 4978:14 | Bongo 4915:5 | call 4873:5 4877:20 |
| 4927:11 4969:17,18 | bailed 4980:7 | belabour 4979:14 | Booi 4967:4 | 4878:5,14 4881:9 |
| 4969:21 | bails 4980:5 | belated 4957:4 | borders 4957:18 | 4888:14 4923:14 |
| assumption 4897:25 | Baleni 4986:16,21 | belief 4906:17,21,23 | bore 4950:12 | 4927:19 4928:1 |
| assure 4872:11 4884:2 | 4987:11,15 | 4907:13 4910:4,20,20 | bottom 4942:19,21 | 4936:7,11 4952:11 |
| 4890:4,7 | banner 4980:10 | 4911:21 4912:8,12,12 | 4971:6 4974:1 | 4966:21 4967:3 |
| assuring 4928:6 | Bapo 4917:20 | 4912:17,17 4919:5 | bound 4957:13 4969:20 | 4982:8 4985:4,10 |
| atmosphere 4922:11 | bar 4927:25 | 4922:1 4924:6,12 | 4969:22 4970:1 | 4986:18 4991:4 |
| 4928:1 | Barayi 4939:25 | 4936:23 4937:1 | box 4952:11 | 4992:6,6 4995:21 |
| attack 4886:12 4936:19 | 4944:24 | 4938:8 4981:2 | branch 4887:14 4936:7 | called 4877:9,24 |
| 4936:20 4944:7,20,22 | Barnard 4908:7 | beliefs 4882:1 4906:5 | Brand 4956:9 | 4892:22 4894:10 |
| 4953:23,24 4964:23 | Barnes 4877:15 | believe 4888:2 4890:5 | break 4877:21 4881:10 | 4901:18 4902:16 |
| 4965:15 4966:4 | 4879:11,14 4881:3,8 | 4890:11 4896:19 | 4893:13 4895:13 | 4903:4,19 4904:17 |
| 4986:25 4997:6 | 4895:15 4904:22 | 4899:13 4902:8,21 | breed 4920:24 4922:11 | 4906:6 4926:20 |
| attacked 4875:22 | 4907:4 4909:2 4937:5 | 4903:17,21,21,23 | bring 4876:1 4896:21 | 4952:17 4963:14 |
| 4964:22 4987:13 | base 4902:20 4907:3 | 4904:2,5 4905:1,16 | 4908:18 4935:21 | 4966:21 4990:1 |
| attacks 4943:2,17,22 | based 4901:20 4968:19 | 4905:17,18 4906:7,15 | 5001:19 | 4992:1 4994:7 |
| 4944:12 4948:10 | 4983:12 4987:3 | 4906:15,24 4920:1 | bringing 4875:18 | 5000:20,22 |
| attempting 4908:22 | 4993:20 | 4921:25 4922:4,22 | broad 4980:11 | calling 4929:17 |
| attend 4948:8 | bases 4907:14 4910:5 | 4924:10 4926:13 | broadcast 4912:10 | 4976:25 4978:18 |
| attention 4871:19 | 4912:7 | 4935:22 4937:11,14 | broadly 4938:25 | 4979:4 4991:9 |
| 4905:20 4942:14 | basically 4881:5 4932:5 | 4938:4 4939:7,23 | brotherhood 4877:25 | 4997:15 |
| 4998:2 | 4932:5 4951:5,19 | 4940:2 4945:11 | 4878:2,12 4881:20,25 | calls 4992:2 |
| attitude 4872:23 | basis 4910:21 4911:2 | 4947:8 4949:22 | 4882:3,4,10,17,24 | calm 4924:10 |
| 4877:6 4879:1 | 4911:18,23 4912:14 | 4976:16 4997:16 | 4883:7 | camel 4940:18,18 |
| 4922:18 | 4912:20,21 4913:24 | 4998:24 4999:12,15 | brought 4871:18 | camels 4941:11 |
| attorney 4871:18 | 4917:5 4918:12 | 5001:10,16 | 4883:18 4895:2 | camouflaging 4924:14 |
| auditorium 4916:8 | 4929:6 4937:22,24 | believed 4891:16 | 4990:25 | campaigning 4947:25 |
| 4986:7 5003:19,21 | 4941:8 4950:19 | 4902:21 4903:14 | build 4895:23 | cancelled 4888:9 |
| August 4911:20 | 4953:2 4962:6 4973:7 | 4904:9,11,14,22 | built 4919:16 4922:18 | canvas 4971:6,8 |
| 4917:13,17 4954:10 | 4982:23 4983:15 | 4905:17 4906:1,3,19 | bundle 4910:18 | canvassed 4968:11 |
| 4954:23,24 4955:13 | 4985:5,23 4991:16 | 4906:22,23,25 | Burger 4911:8 4913:3 | canvassing 4887:4 |
| 4963:12 4967:11 | 4992:7,10 4996:9,20 | 4908:23 4918:22 | 4952:10,12 4955:6,7 | can't 4883:5 4898:4,14 |
| 4986:15 | 5007:7 | 4927:7 4935:5 | 4960:12 4963:8,16 | 4900:6,9 4901:1 |
| authenticity 4989:10 | bat 4892:13 | 4937:12,13,18,25 | 4964:3 4982:3 | 4902:14 4903:20 |
| authorise 4995:5 | BBB4 4982:15 | 4940:3 4956:17 | 4983:17,24 4984:6 | 4904:13,18 4914:3 |
| authorities 4951:16 | BBB5 4871:19 4961:20 | 4981:25 4984:13 | 4992:9 4993:12 | 4916:8,15 4928:16 |
| authority 4893:25 | 4961:23 4962:1,14 | believes 4904:17 | 4994:1,2,3 5002:15 | 4932:14 4933:14 |
| automatically 4961:12 | 4966:9,16 | 4905:8,15 4906:9,12 | 5003:13,17,22,24 | 4939:7,10 4957:13 |
| avail 4892:7 | BBB6 4941:16 4962:2 | 4906:13 4935:5 | 5004:12,19,21 5005:5 | 4958:19 4966:5,6 |
| available 4911:10 | 4962:5 | 5004:13 | 5005:14 Burnary's 40(0:17 | 4969:22 4982:17 |
| 4998:3,6 | BBB7 4985:25 | believing 4937:21,22 | Burger's 4969:17 | Cape 4926:19 4991:25 |
| avenue 4873:3 | bear 4880:6 4889:1 | belly 4949:21 | buried 4943:20 4944:9 | 4993:4 |
| avoid 4873:3 4901:18 | 4936:14 | belonging 4983:20,21 | burn 4899:17 5001:4 | capture 4984:10 |
| 4929:2,11 4938:25 | beat 4877:8 | belongs 4998:9 | 5001:15 | carbon 4908:9 4923:18 |
| avoiding 400215 | beaten 4876:5 | beneficiaries 4938:4 | burnt 4883:12 | 4924:5 |
| avoiding 4902:15 | | | bug 1015.17 1010.1 | a_{0} |
| aware 4872:23 4873:6 | beating 4886:12 | beneficiary 4902:2 | bus 4915:17 4918:1 | carefully 4902:19 |
| aware 4872:23 4873:6 4875:11 4883:9,13 | beating 4886:12 becoming 4938:15 | beneficiary 4902:2 bent 4894:16 | 4956:24 | caring 4937:16,17 |
| aware 4872:23 4873:6 4875:11 4883:9,13 4891:12 4911:15,21 | beating 4886:12 becoming 4938:15 4947:10,20 | beneficiary 4902:2 bent 4894:16 bereft 4872:22 | 4956:24 buses 4915:11,11,17 | caring 4937:16,17 4938:5 4945:8 |
| aware 4872:23 4873:6 4875:11 4883:9,13 4891:12 4911:15,21 4912:18 4940:13 | beating 4886:12 becoming 4938:15 4947:10,20 bed 4895:24 | beneficiary 4902:2 bent 4894:16 bereft 4872:22 best 4906:21 4997:25 | 4956:24 buses 4915:11,11,17 4916:3 4917:21 | caring 4937:16,17 4938:5 4945:8 4968:10,18 4979:3 |
| aware 4872:23 4873:6 4875:11 4883:9,13 4891:12 4911:15,21 4912:18 4940:13 4980:2 4989:22 | beating 4886:12 becoming 4938:15 4947:10,20 bed 4895:24 befell 4894:22 | beneficiary 4902:2 bent 4894:16 bereft 4872:22 best 4906:21 4997:25 better 4898:23 4904:10 | 4956:24 buses 4915:11,11,17 4916:3 4917:21 4918:1,6 4956:22 | caring 4937:16,17 4938:5 4945:8 4968:10,18 4979:3 carried 4934:14 5002:1 |
| aware 4872:23 4873:6 4875:11 4883:9,13 4891:12 4911:15,21 4912:18 4940:13 4980:2 4989:22 4992:5 4995:20,21 | beating 4886:12 becoming 4938:15 4947:10,20 bed 4895:24 befell 4894:22 began 4891:13 4949:1 | beneficiary 4902:2 bent 4894:16 bereft 4872:22 best 4906:21 4997:25 better 4898:23 4904:10 beyond 4891:20 | 4956:24 buses 4915:11,11,17 4916:3 4917:21 4918:1,6 4956:22 bush 4984:4 | caring 4937:16,17 4938:5 4945:8 4968:10,18 4979:3 carried 4934:14 5002:1 carry 4880:8 4898:21 |
| aware 4872:23 4873:6 4875:11 4883:9,13 4891:12 4911:15,21 4912:18 4940:13 4980:2 4989:22 | beating 4886:12 becoming 4938:15 4947:10,20 bed 4895:24 befell 4894:22 began 4891:13 4949:1 4949:22 | beneficiary 4902:2 bent 4894:16 bereft 4872:22 best 4906:21 4997:25 better 4898:23 4904:10 beyond 4891:20 4921:13 4994:9 | 4956:24 buses 4915:11,11,17 4916:3 4917:21 4918:1,6 4956:22 bush 4984:4 business 4897:3,8 | caring 4937:16,17 4938:5 4945:8 4968:10,18 4979:3 carried 4934:14 5002:1 carry 4880:8 4898:21 4946:14 4958:5 |
| aware 4872:23 4873:6 4875:11 4883:9,13 4891:12 4911:15,21 4912:18 4940:13 4980:2 4989:22 4992:5 4995:20,21 4996:21,22 | beating 4886:12 becoming 4938:15 4947:10,20 bed 4895:24 befell 4894:22 began 4891:13 4949:1 4949:22 begging 4906:14 | beneficiary 4902:2 bent 4894:16 bereft 4872:22 best 4906:21 4997:25 better 4898:23 4904:10 beyond 4891:20 4921:13 4994:9 4995:25 | 4956:24 buses 4915:11,11,17 4916:3 4917:21 4918:1,6 4956:22 bush 4984:4 business 4897:3,8 4975:13 4976:14 | caring 4937:16,17 4938:5 4945:8 4968:10,18 4979:3 carried 4934:14 5002:1 carry 4880:8 4898:21 4946:14 4958:5 4992:23 4993:8 |
| aware 4872:23 4873:6 4875:11 4883:9,13 4891:12 4911:15,21 4912:18 4940:13 4980:2 4989:22 4992:5 4995:20,21 4996:21,22 B | beating 4886:12 becoming 4938:15 4947:10,20 bed 4895:24 befell 4894:22 began 4891:13 4949:1 4949:22 begging 4906:14 beginning 4943:5 | beneficiary 4902:2 bent 4894:16 bereft 4872:22 best 4906:21 4997:25 better 4898:23 4904:10 beyond 4891:20 4921:13 4994:9 4995:25 big 4932:13,14 4949:21 | 4956:24 buses 4915:11,11,17 4916:3 4917:21 4918:1,6 4956:22 bush 4984:4 business 4897:3,8 4975:13 4976:14 4978:10 4980:9 | caring 4937:16,17 4938:5 4945:8 4968:10,18 4979:3 carried 4934:14 5002:1 carry 4880:8 4898:21 4946:14 4958:5 4992:23 4993:8 5001:24 5003:17 |
| aware 4872:23 4873:6 4875:11 4883:9,13 4891:12 4911:15,21 4912:18 4940:13 4980:2 4989:22 4992:5 4995:20,21 4996:21,22 B B 4879:12 4914:9 | beating 4886:12 becoming 4938:15 4947:10,20 bed 4895:24 befell 4894:22 began 4891:13 4949:1 4949:22 begging 4906:14 beginning 4943:5 4945:6 4980:18,19 | beneficiary 4902:2 bent 4894:16 bereft 4872:22 best 4906:21 4997:25 better 4898:23 4904:10 beyond 4891:20 4921:13 4994:9 4995:25 big 4932:13,14 4949:21 4983:12,22 | 4956:24 buses 4915:11,11,17 4916:3 4917:21 4918:1,6 4956:22 bush 4984:4 business 4897:3,8 4975:13 4976:14 4978:10 4980:9 businessmen 4975:12 | caring 4937:16,17 4938:5 4945:8 4968:10,18 4979:3 carried 4934:14 5002:1 carry 4880:8 4898:21 4946:14 4958:5 4992:23 4993:8 5001:24 5003:17 5006:25 |
| aware 4872:23 4873:6 4875:11 4883:9,13 4891:12 4911:15,21 4912:18 4940:13 4980:2 4989:22 4992:5 4995:20,21 4996:21,22 B B 4879:12 4914:9 4957:9 | beating 4886:12 becoming 4938:15 4947:10,20 bed 4895:24 befell 4894:22 began 4891:13 4949:1 4949:22 begging 4906:14 beginning 4943:5 4945:6 4980:18,19 5008:3 | beneficiary 4902:2 bent 4894:16 bereft 4872:22 best 4906:21 4997:25 better 4898:23 4904:10 beyond 4891:20 4921:13 4994:9 4995:25 big 4932:13,14 4949:21 4983:12,22 bigger 4874:19 4899:4 | 4956:24 buses 4915:11,11,17 4916:3 4917:21 4918:1,6 4956:22 bush 4984:4 business 4897:3,8 4975:13 4976:14 4978:10 4980:9 businessmen 4975:12 busy 4912:4 4918:17 | caring 4937:16,17 4938:5 4945:8 4968:10,18 4979:3 carried 4934:14 5002:1 carry 4880:8 4898:21 4946:14 4958:5 4992:23 4993:8 5001:24 5003:17 5006:25 carrying 4894:15 |
| aware 4872:23 4873:6 4875:11 4883:9,13 4891:12 4911:15,21 4912:18 4940:13 4980:2 4989:22 4992:5 4995:20,21 4996:21,22 B B 4879:12 4914:9 4957:9 back 4879:25 4885:8,8 | beating 4886:12 becoming 4938:15 4947:10,20 bed 4895:24 befell 4894:22 began 4891:13 4949:1 4949:22 begging 4906:14 beginning 4943:5 4945:6 4980:18,19 5008:3 begins 4948:13 4974:15 | beneficiary 4902:2 bent 4894:16 bereft 4872:22 best 4906:21 4997:25 better 4898:23 4904:10 beyond 4891:20 4921:13 4994:9 4995:25 big 4932:13,14 4949:21 4983:12,22 bigger 4874:19 4899:4 bit 4949:5 4959:5 | 4956:24 buses 4915:11,11,17 4916:3 4917:21 4918:1,6 4956:22 bush 4984:4 business 4897:3,8 4975:13 4976:14 4978:10 4980:9 businessmen 4975:12 busy 4912:4 4918:17 4956:13 4961:14 | caring 4937:16,17 4938:5 4945:8 4968:10,18 4979:3 carried 4934:14 5002:1 carry 4880:8 4898:21 4946:14 4958:5 4992:23 4993:8 5001:24 5003:17 5006:25 carrying 4894:15 case 4876:4 4889:12 |
| aware 4872:23 4873:6 4875:11 4883:9,13 4891:12 4911:15,21 4912:18 4940:13 4980:2 4989:22 4992:5 4995:20,21 4996:21,22 B B 4879:12 4914:9 4957:9 | beating 4886:12 becoming 4938:15 4947:10,20 bed 4895:24 befell 4894:22 began 4891:13 4949:1 4949:22 begging 4906:14 beginning 4943:5 4945:6 4980:18,19 5008:3 | beneficiary 4902:2 bent 4894:16 bereft 4872:22 best 4906:21 4997:25 better 4898:23 4904:10 beyond 4891:20 4921:13 4994:9 4995:25 big 4932:13,14 4949:21 4983:12,22 bigger 4874:19 4899:4 | 4956:24 buses 4915:11,11,17 4916:3 4917:21 4918:1,6 4956:22 bush 4984:4 business 4897:3,8 4975:13 4976:14 4978:10 4980:9 businessmen 4975:12 busy 4912:4 4918:17 | caring 4937:16,17 4938:5 4945:8 4968:10,18 4979:3 carried 4934:14 5002:1 carry 4880:8 4898:21 4946:14 4958:5 4992:23 4993:8 5001:24 5003:17 5006:25 carrying 4894:15 |

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

RealTime Transcriptions

Rustenburg

| | | | | Page |
|-------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|------------------------------------|------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 4983:14 4991:25 | 4938:10 4965:11 | 5005:23 5009:21 | completely 4908:17 | 5003:8 |
| cases 4896:19 | 4991:25 | comes 4947:6 4953:12 | 4966:12,12 5002:18 | Constitution 4995:3 |
| catchall 4961:2 | cited 4907:6 4925:20 | 4966:23 4986:7 | 5005:2 | constitutional 4994:8 |
| causal 4924:2 4955:24 | 4997:20 | 4993:25 | completeness 4987:3 | construction 4977:11 |
| causally 4961:3 | citing 4908:24 | coming 4882:19 4913:7 | complicity 4981:4 | 4977:21 |
| 5004:24 5007:8 | CJ 4951:16 | 4967:5 | components 4881:24 | consultation 4893:1 |
| cause 4912:7,8,16 | claim 4888:18 | comment 4893:6,8,18 | comrade 4925:25 | consulted 4889:7 |
| 4928:2 4956:14 | clarified 4875:5 4907:1 | 4900:6,9 4901:5,7 | 4927:11 4943:19,21 | 4891:1,21 4920:11 |
| 4960:23,24,24 | 4910:13 4911:1 | 4910:11,12 4913:19 | 4944:8,11 4945:9 | consulting 4891:20 |
| 4963:16,19,19 4964:1 | clarify 4947:22 | 4914:7 4977:7 4982:1 | comrades 4943:18 | 4892:2 |
| 4964:17,18,24 4965:9 | clarifying 4875:1 | 4984:17 4990:7,14 | conceded 4963:21 | consumed 4976:18 |
| 4965:11 4966:3,15 | 4947:23 | 4998:20 5003:9 | concern 4983:7 | contact 4892:21 |
| 4983:13,18 4994:6,7 | clashes 4987:12,14 | 5007:10,18 | 4998:23 4999:6,14 | contain 4980:20 |
| 5001:4 | class 4974:20,21 | comments 4992:22 | concerned 4876:24 | contained 4972:1 |
| caused 4896:11 4950:9 | 4979:9 4983:21,21 | commission 4871:2 | 4912:3 4924:11 | contains 4962:5,5 |
| 4955:10 4960:20 | classified 4873:1 | 4883:18 4889:17 | 4947:17 4960:11 | contend 4964:22 |
| 4963:25 4964:9 | clear 4871:18 4874:12 | 4894:23 4896:3,24 | 4981:18 | contending 4977:11 |
| 4965:16,17 5009:6 | 4890:4 4901:13 | 4901:20 4902:9 | concerns 4954:18 | content 4960:6 |
| causes 4960:17 5007:4 | 4911:3,14 4913:4 | 4903:1 4907:2,9 | 4955:4 | contents 4989:22 |
| ceases 4939:4 | 4915:25 4955:18,22 | 4909:23,23,24 | conclusion 4908:18 | contested 4944:23 |
| cell 4871:11 | 4980:8 4995:10 | 4911:10 4923:5 | 5009:22 | contesting 4977:22 |
| cemented 4881:25 | 4996:5 5003:21 | 4924:21 4925:9 | conclusions 4901:20 | context 4875:25 |
| ceremonies 5000:10 | clearly 4905:16 | 4926:6 4934:25 | 4939:22 | 4881:13 4909:2 |
| certain 4954:2,11 | 4930:12 4950:25 | 4950:4 4951:8,21 | condemning 4883:24 | 4911:16 4916:10 |
| - | 4950:12 4950:25 | | conditions 4974:20 | |
| 4962:5,9 5009:18 | | 4952:2,21 4954:9,21 | 4980:2 | 4918:9,12 4939:20 |
| certainly 4986:12 chains 4975:19 | client 4904:16 4905:15 | 4955:1 4958:10,10 | | 4940:13 4942:17 |
| | clients 4873:22 4965:17 | 4962:16 4963:11 | conduct 4884:25 | 4944:13,17 4945:15 |
| Chairman 4886:19 | 4967:8 | 4964:7,19,20 4965:10 | 4918:19 | 4945:22 4946:22 |
| 4949:24 4951:4 | climb 4883:22 | 4973:7 4984:12 | conference 4936:7,10 | 4948:15 4953:10 |
| 4971:14 | closer 4980:7 | 4988:21,21,22 | confined 4888:1 | 4969:12 4999:21,24 |
| challenge 4972:11 | cloth 4923:20 | 4989:23 4996:1,10,15 | 4898:15 | continuation 4975:4 |
| challenged 4964:7 | coached 4929:2 | 4996:22 4997:13 | confining 4898:11 | continue 4871:4,15 |
| challenges 4896:24 | coerce 4883:3 | 5002:16 5003:25 | confirm 4904:16 | 4986:2 |
| challenging 4935:20 | coerced 4883:5 | 5007:5 5009:6,7,20 | 4940:14 4941:16 | continued 5008:23 |
| chance 4880:15 | coercion 4882:9 | 5010:19,21 | 4971:2 4975:21 | continues 4885:6 |
| 4945:14 4947:15 | cohesion 4884:6 | Commissioner 4971:15 | 4987:17 5010:8,11 | continuing 4998:4 |
| 4949:10 4982:22 | coin 4949:18 | Commissioners | confirmed 4975:24 | contract 4888:7,8 |
| 4989:4 | collaborated 4982:24 | 4949:25 4951:4,14 | 4989:15 | contrary 4929:17 |
| change 4891:9,10 | collateral 4957:12 | committed 4878:6,12 | confirms 4980:6 | contributed 4918:25 |
| 4901:6 4921:20 | 4962:18 4972:6,9,10 | 4969:2 | 4989:24 | 4955:11 |
| 4935:16 4978:9,13 | 4972:11,12 | common 4907:13 | conflict 4980:3 | contributory 4920:14 |
| 4979:2 5002:12 | collected 4902:9 | 4910:4 4912:7,8,16 | conform 4888:4 | controlled 4877:7 |
| changed 4887:22 | collecting 5009:21 | 4912:16,16 4956:14 | conforming 4892:8 | convenient 4988:12,15 |
| 4943:20 4944:10 | collude 4916:15 4982:6 | 4963:16,19,19 4964:1 | conforms 4887:14,15 | convinced 4948:21 |
| 5009:4 | colluded 4982:23 | 4964:18,24 4965:9,11 | confrontation 4873:4 | cool 4919:9,9 |
| changes 4877:2 | collusion 4910:6 | 4966:3,14 4983:13,18 | congress 4938:10 | copies 4986:8 |
| chaos 4998:24 | 4980:6,8,10 4981:17 | 4994:6,7 | 4940:4,8 4941:21 | copy 4908:9 |
| character 4878:13 | 4981:17,20,24 | companies 4876:23 | 4942:4 4948:3,4,8 | correct 4874:6,16 |
| 4951:5,11,12,23 | 4981:17,20,24 | 4892:14,14 | 4953:4 4975:6,7 | 4879:21 4903:15 |
| | 4983:16 4990:12 | - | | |
| 4953:17 | | company 4876:5 | congresses 4940:4 | 4906:16 4912:2 |
| chase 4959:21 | collusions 4983:8 | 4888:6 4889:13 | conjunction 4961:20 | 4915:8 4926:12 |
| chased 4917:22 | colour 5008:8 | 4892:9 | connected 4961:3 | 4932:25 4941:17 |
| chief 4952:23 | combating 4913:20 | competent 4994:17 | 5007:8 | 4943:3,7 4958:14 |
| childish 4961:10 | come 4876:6 4885:8,14 | competing 4920:23 | connection 4982:18 | 4971:20 4977:9 |
| children 4938:15,18 | 4888:12,18 4895:10 | 4926:20 | consciousness 4974:20 | 4986:1 |
| 4939:3,14,15 4945:11 | 4896:7 4897:14,18,20 | competition 4920:20 | 4977:19 | correcting 4947:2 |
| 4946:19 4947:3,10,21 | 4900:8 4901:1 4921:3 | 4922:6 4999:20,21,24 | consequence 4964:15 | 4993:7 |
| 4956:10 | 4921:17 4922:8 | competitor 4920:16,17 | 4980:10 | corrections 4940:21 |
| choice 4922:2 | 4924:17,25 4925:2,12 | 4920:21 4921:2 | consequences 5002:14 | correctly 4948:9 |
| choose 4878:22 4879:7 | 4926:7 4927:25 | 4922:14 4979:12,20 | considerable 4955:3 | COSATU 4877:5 |
| 4889:10 4948:5 | 4936:1,15 4939:22 | 4979:23 4980:21 | consideration 5005:1 | 4883:8,24 4977:15 |
| 4980:12 | 4944:17 4957:23 | complain 4880:1 | considered 4956:7 | 4986:4 |
| chosen 4929:11 | 4960:10 4963:21 | 4886:19 | conspiracy 4913:5 | cost 4892:15 4897:5 |
| CHOSEII 4929.11 | | | | 4999:16 |
| 4931:17 | 4967:5 4969:4,10 | complaint 4879:15 | 4983:22 | 4999.10 |
| | 4967:5 4969:4,10 4982:12,23 4994:8 | complaint 4879:15 4966:6 | 4983:22 constantly 4926:2 | Costa 4891:14 |
| 4931:17 | | | | |

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

RealTime Transcriptions

Rustenburg

| | | | | Page |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------------|--|---|--|
| councillor 4996:7 | 5004:10 5006:7,16 | 4984:3 4985:8 | 4984:13 4990:19,23 | direct 4942:14 4967:19 |
| counsel 4883:18 4886:2 | cross-examine 4972:11 | death 4980:13 4995:23 | 4990:24 4991:8,13 | 5010:13 |
| 4895:3 4904:15 | 4973:13 | 5004:24 | 4995:22 | directly 4937:11 |
| 4919:4 4929:22 | cross-examined | debate 4899:12 | deployment 4986:19 | disability 4944:21 |
| 4930:4,9 4956:19 | 4895:16 4956:3 | 4952:16 4953:9 | 4987:7 4990:1 4991:5 | disabuse 4906:12 |
| 4984:3 4985:7,8 | cross-examiner | 4957:1,22 4994:5 | 4991:10 4992:1 | 4983:8 |
| 4998:25 5000:3,6 | 4972:10 | 4996:13 5000:20 | deputy 4925:21 | disadvantage 4939:19 |
| 5003:5 5004:8 | cross-examiners | 5001:13 5003:7 | 4943:21 4944:11 | disagree 4882:11,23 |
| 5006:11 | 5006:24 | debating 4996:19 | 4953:23 | 4891:18 |
| counsellor 4874:18 | cross-examining | debilitating 4944:22 | describe 4907:19 | disagreeing 4882:14,15 |
| 4878:22 4882:23 | 4958:22 | decide 4956:22 4986:10 | 4941:18,20 4967:7 | 4888:1 4914:11 |
| 4945:12 4976:25 | crowd 4886:6 | 5006:13 | described 4907:15 | 4921:13 |
| 4977:9,20 4979:8 | crucial 4961:8 4963:7 | decided 4889:5 | 4922:25 | disallow 5005:15 |
| 4984:15,16 4985:14 | 4966:5 | decision 4875:9 5001:3 | describing 4980:21 | disallowed 4994:14,19 |
| 4998:22 5001:9,21 | crush 4916:4 4918:7 | 5002:17 | deserves 4894:2 | 4996:11,25 |
| counsels 4921:16 | crushing 4910:10 | decisively 4986:20 | deserving 4875:22 | disarmed 4986:23 |
| counsel's 4985:15 | culture 4922:21 | declaring 4981:7 | 4877:5 | 4999:12 |
| count 4886:7 | 4976:25 | declined 4963:22 | designed 4895:25 | disasters 4991:23 |
| country 4883:13 | cultures 4976:15,16 | deep 4979:25 | 5006:16 | disciplined 4892:17 |
| 4896:24 4991:22 | currently 4906:13 curtail 4977:3 | Defence 4985:18,19 | desired 4984:24,24 | discovered 4908:1,12 4910:17 |
| 4992:3 5009:3,4 couple 4970:22 | curtail 4977:3 curtailed 4963:7 | 4994:16,23 4995:2,6 4995:11,16 4996:8 | desperation 4994:10 detailing 4981:8 | 4910:17 discretion 4951:20 |
| course 4871:11 4890:6 | 4969:15 4973:3 | defend 4876:7 4948:12 | 5001:11 | discussed 4923:1 |
| 4952:19 4953:3 | 4909.13 4975.3 | 4975:8 | detected 4997:22 | 4925:15 |
| 4957:23 4961:10 | cut 4892:14 4907:22 | defending 4974:21 | determination 5005:24 | discussing 4893:11 |
| 4964:7,25 4966:18 | 4959:21 | 4991:22 4992:3 | determine 4952:22 | 4895:11 |
| 4968:22 4978:16 | cutting 4881:14 | define 4881:24 4921:18 | determining 4952:22 | discussion 4901:19 |
| 4982:15 4995:8 | cutting 4001.14 | defined 4882:4,11 | develop 4877:24 | dismiss 4889:14 |
| 4997:16,22 5001:14 | D | 4884:7 4933:16 | developing 4974:20 | 4892:16 |
| court 4926:15,24 | D 4879:12 | 4979:10 | 4976:16 | displayed 4923:1 |
| courts 4981:3 | Da 4891:14 | defines 4912:2 | devour 4938:17 | disposal 4902:15 |
| cover 4923:21 4996:6 | daily 4991:16 | defining 4877:5 | devoured 4939:2 | 4939:6 |
| 5008:8 | Daluvuyo 4915:5 | 4985:12 | devouring 4939:11 | dispose 4965:9 |
| covered 4959:14 | dark 4983:10 | definitely 4935:1 | devours 4939:15 | disposes 4972:4 |
| 4968:8 4972:17 | date 4942:4 | 4986:14 | 4945:10 4946:19 | dispute 4925:24 |
| covers 4960:21 | date's 4942:1 | definition 4882:12 | 4947:10,20 | 4971:19 4972:3 |
| co-operation 4995:6 | day 4906:5 4917:7 | 4884:8 4896:25 | dialogue 4990:21 | 5001:7 |
| create 4976:20 4990:20 | 4956:13 4989:16 | degree 4898:25 | didn't 4871:23 4881:12 | disputed 4925:21 |
| created 4900:24 4988:1 | 5009:16 5010:12 | 4944:20 | 4892:6 4896:16 | 4932:9 5002:6 |
| 5009:5 | daylight 4980:11,12 | delegate 4936:8,9 | 4897:24 4935:2 | disregarding 4895:1 |
| creates 4880:2 | days 5008:14 | delegates 4936:8,10 | 4936:18 4957:21 | dissent 4873:9 5003:19 |
| credibility 4950:20 | da-da-da 4960:20 | 4948:7 | 4963:22 4976:18 | dissenters 4872:22 |
| 4952:3 4953:7,12 | dead 4900:5 4902:5 | delegations 4889:8 | 4977:16 4979:20 | 4873:2,12 4875:9,22 |
| 4955:13 4957:6,7,14 | 4968:16 | deliberately 4873:16 | 4984:22 4985:19 | 4893:12 |
| 4957:14,17 4959:22 | deal 4890:6 4896:25 | 4905:11,22 4930:11 | 4990:5,6 5002:6 | Dissenting 4873:12 |
| 4960:11,11 4969:19 | 4914:15 4933:8 | 4933:1,4 | 5010:12 | distant 4955:1 |
| 4973:17 | 4940:4 4942:16 | demand 4889:11 | die 4894:2 | distinction 4874:1 |
| credit 4973:14 | 4945:3,15 4946:3 | demanded 4889:12 | died 4945:9 4996:7 | 4889:1 |
| creeping 4897:1 | 4950:22 4955:14 | demanding 4928:5 | differ 4886:13 4887:17 | distracted 4890:15 |
| criminal 4986:20 | 4972:5,25 4979:16 | Democracy 4945:6,7 | 4887:23 4891:19 | distribute 4941:8 |
| criminality 4987:14 | 4983:19 4984:9 | demonstrate 4941:9 | difference 4920:18 | distributing 4942:8 |
| criminals 4980:9 | 4985:4,14 4986:19 | 4950:16 4954:7 | 4932:14,15 4987:10 | disturbing 4871:11 |
| 4984:14 4985:4,4 | 4989:6 4992:23 | 4960:1 4961:14 | differences 4954:1 | divorced 4923:6 |
| 4986:24 4990:2 | 4993:11 4995:1,9 | 4981:23 | different 4874:8 | document 4871:21 |
| crisp 5005:9,11,12 | 4996:21 5006:17 | demonstrated 4895:9 | 4890:24 4891:12 | 4872:12 4941:13 |
| cross 4879:9 4967:22 | dealing 4871:16,19 | 4954:22 4983:16 | 4900:1,14 4903:25 | 4942:10 4957:8 |
| 4967:23 4968:19 | 4890:7 4897:21 | demonstration 4952:18 | 4909:2 4910:8 4921:3 | 4987:4 4988:4 |
| cross-examination | 4918:17 4948:5,6 | denied 4963:20 | 4923:19 4936:8 | documentation |
| 4871:4 4907:22 | 4953:11 4960:13 | denigrated 4945:11 | 4940:5 4945:23 | 4922:19 4929:15 |
| 4913:8 4925:6 4944:2 | 4965:7 4971:1 | deny 4939:10 4962:6 | 4966:12 4968:4 | documented 4954:25 |
| 4946:12 4950:16 | 4978:17 4979:2 | denying 4881:14 | 4991:6 | documents 4908:12 |
| 4951:10 4952:20 | 4992:3 4993:1 4995:1 | Department 4981:6 | differentiate 4888:22 | doesn't 4879:16 4880:2 |
| U U U Unite | 1000 40 -000 - | | 1 differing 1076.02 | 1005.02 1002.2 |
| 4956:16 4958:15 | 4998:10 5009:8 | depending 4874:8 | differing 4976:23 | 4885:23 4893:3 |
| 4956:16 4958:15 4959:5 4963:7 | deals 4993:13 | depends 4881:22 | difficult 4878:25 | 4898:1 4909:14 |
| 4956:16 4958:15 | | | 0 | |

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

RealTime Transcriptions

| | | | | Page |
|--|---|---|--|---|
| 4962:6 4966:15 | elicits 5005:9 | especially 4901:22 | exception 5006:5 | 4902:4 4907:4,6 |
| 4982:8 4992:10 | Elijah 4939:25 | 4921:4 | exceptions 4972:9 | 4912:6,17,18 4924:24 |
| 4994:11 5003:5 | email 4907:25 4908:13 | essence 4910:3 | exclude 4962:25 | 4935:9,11 4952:11 |
| doing 4876:10 4878:12 | 4910:16 4911:1,9,12 | establish 4911:12 | executive 4905:6 | 4958:25 4960:5 |
| 4879:8 4880:25 | 4911:15 4912:3,5,5,9 | 4964:13 4967:10,24 | 4995:5 | 4964:6 4977:2 4985:1 |
| 4894:21 4896:4 | 4912:11,15,21 4915:4 | established 4900:13 | exercise 4951:20 | 4994:10 4997:19 |
| 4914:9 4926:18 | 4982:15,16,18 | 4954:4 | 5007:13 | 4998:16,23 5004:1,12 |
| 4931:10 4940:9,22 | emblem 4987:19 | establishing 4966:2,3 | exhibit 4907:24 4908:4 | 5008:7 |
| 4963:6 4967:23 | embrace 4922:7 | euphemism 4932:7 | 4941:8,16 4966:19 | facta 4964:11 |
| 4970:23,23 4977:15 | embraced 4940:6 | 4934:4 | 4972:2,21 4982:15 | faction 4873:11 |
| 4993:22 5007:13,15 | emerged 4902:2 | euphemistically | exhibition 4966:11 | factor 4954:9 4964:8 |
| 5010:5 | 4961:22 | 4934:21 | existence 4910:24 | 4978:16 |
| doors 4940:16 | emerging 4902:12 | evading 4904:20 | 4921:24 | facts 4955:23 4956:1 |
| doubt 4882:3 | emotion 4929:3 | 4905:11,22 4907:3 | exit 4918:6 | 4964:12 |
| drafting 4921:4 | emotions 4919:11 | 4909:1 | expand 4910:7 4976:14 | factual 4910:24 |
| draw 4905:20 | Emperors 4942:4 | evasion 4905:14,19 | 4977:12 5003:11 | 4954:19 4958:14 |
| draws 4873:25 | employee 4888:5 | evening 4997:6 | expect 4889:10,25 | fail 4886:10 4902:11 |
| Driefontein 4926:17 | employees 4876:4 | event 4925:8 4956:6 | 4892:20 4893:1 | 4949:4 |
| drillers 4882:8 4889:17 | 4917:19,21,24 4918:2 | 5003:7,10 | 4930:4 4983:25 | failure 4876:20 4888:7 |
| driver 4883:19 | 4956:24 | events 4911:19 4954:10 | 4999:22 5001:15 | 4981:6 |
| drivers 4883:10,12 | employer 4876:1 | 4954:23 4962:18 | 5003:18,20 | fair 4893:3 4909:16 |
| driving 4883:10,12 | 4917:20 4922:3 | 4954:25 4962:18 4964:9 4983:20 | expected 4889:23 | 4913:25 4914:4 |
| | | 4904.9 4983.20 5004:5 5007:5 | - | |
| dropped 4917:20 4998:16 | employers 4892:11 employment 4995:5 | everybody 4871:9 | experience 4882:20 4991:11 | 4918:14 4923:24 4944:3 4976:1 |
| | | | | |
| due 4887:24 4890:6 4928:20 4957:22 | empowered 5005:23 5009:21 | 4882:5 4892:3,20 | experienced 4990:17 4990:18 | fairness 4881:7 4917:9 5007:12 |
| | | 4919:21 4927:21 | | |
| duties 4995:2 | emulate 4931:17 | 4935:14 4938:6 | expired 4906:18 | falls 4953:7 4972:14 |
| duty 4994:8 | encourage 4891:4 | 4959:23 | explain 4904:11 4945:1 | 4996:9 |
| E | 4980:3 | evidence 4880:1,11 | 4953:22 4969:14 | false 4911:13 4925:19 |
| | endeavour 4907:21 | 4886:2 4891:9 4900:2 | 4973:23 4978:7 | 4950:19 |
| eager 4999:2 | 5006:17 | 4900:7,8,12,16,22,23 | 5001:25 5004:21 | faltering 4873:3 |
| earlier 4901:18 4904:2 | endorse 5000:12 | 4901:1,4,13 4902:9 | explained 4918:13 | 4876:16 |
| 4918:3 4931:22 | ends 4999:17 | 4902:15 4903:10 | 4950:24 4953:25 | families 4895:4 |
| 4941:9 4950:12 | enemies 4920:23 | 4906:8 4907:19 | 4997:25 | 5009:15 |
| 4951:2 4968:23 | 4921:8,9,25 | 4910:18 4911:14 | explaining 4904:11 | family 4882:2 4897:2 |
| 4973:11 4984:23 | enemy 4920:16 | 4913:6 4924:17,24,25 | explanation 4950:5 | 4978:10 5009:4 |
| 4988:17 4990:4 | 4921:15,19 4922:5,12 | 4925:2 4926:14 | exploring 4911:17 | far 4875:21 4912:3 |
| 4996:15 4998:10 | 4922:14,16 4974:23 | 4927:1 4929:13 | 4912:4 4955:3 | 4916:24 4920:14 |
| 4999:11 | 4976:4 4978:8,8,14 | 4935:25 4939:21 | expose 4888:9 | 4924:11 4947:16 |
| early 4988:16 | 4978:21,25 4979:7,9 | 4951:5,12,13,15,18 | express 4938:12,21 | 4951:9,22 4957:16 |
| earning 4889:9 | 4979:11,20 4980:21 | 4951:19,23 4952:24 | 4952:23 5003:5 | 4960:11 4961:13 |
| Eastern 4926:18 | 4981:8 | 4953:17 4955:9,19 | expressed 4908:14 | 4962:24 4996:8 |
| 4974:25 4976:6 | energy 4977:10,22 | 4956:4 4959:23,24 | 4937:19,25 4938:24 | 4998:21 |
| easy 4878:5,10 4896:17 | enforcers 4980:9 | 4961:19 4962:23 | expressing 4938:14 | Farmer 4907:25 |
| 4946:17 | engaged 4899:8 4985:6 | 4964:2,3 4966:22 | extended 4906:21 | fatal 4928:4 |
| eating 4929:13 | 4985:23 | 4967:2,9,19 4984:2,2 | 4952:5 | fate 4894:22 4901:4 |
| eats 4938:15 | engaging 5003:6 | 4984:11,21 4985:1 | extent 4896:22 4899:17 | fault 4908:21 4965:20 |
| effect 4913:6 4929:14 | English 4929:5,12 | 4990:16 4991:6 | 4899:20,23 4900:14 | 4969:12 |
| 4957:20 4984:21 | 4933:17 5010:2 | 5001:1,25 5002:3,5,9 | 4910:19 4918:23 | favour 4947:7 |
| effectively 4911:20 | enmity 4959:10 | 5005:25 5006:25 | 4952:6 4960:10 | favoured 4986:8 |
| 4931:11 4943:1 | entailed 4997:15 | 5009:21 | 4999:25 | feared 4978:21 |
| 4959:24 | enter 4940:16 | evidential 4912:14 | external 4976:19 | fearing 4884:11 |
| effects 4900:22 | entertain 4953:14 | 4913:24 4960:7 | extra 4916:3 4965:18 | feature 4923:14,15,15 |
| | entities 4981:25 4982:1 | 4973:5 | 4965:21 4966:1 | 4948:1 |
| either 4874:12 4879:12 | | | extremely 4957:18 | features 4873:1 4876:2 |
| | entitle 4994:11 | evidently 4953:7 | | |
| 4880:19 4883:15 | entitle 4994:11 entitled 4879:25 | evidently 4953:7 ex 4919:17 | | 4883:23,24 4921:6 |
| 4880:19 4883:15 4909:15 4934:20 | entitled 4879:25 | ex 4919:17 | eye 4940:19 5006:21 | 4883:23,24 4921:6 4978:9 |
| 4880:19 4883:15 4909:15 4934:20 5000:7 5002:5 | entitled 4879:25 4908:11 4913:8 | ex 4919:17 exactly 4874:25 4881:1 | eye 4940:19 5006:21 eyes 4918:24 | 4978:9 |
| 4880:19 4883:15 4909:15 4934:20 5000:7 5002:5 5003:18 5007:4,10 | entitled 4879:25 4908:11 4913:8 4935:14 4957:7,10 | ex 4919:17 exactly 4874:25 4881:1 4914:17 4973:15 | eye 4940:19 5006:21 | 4978:9 featuring 4914:12 |
| 4880:19 4883:15 4909:15 4934:20 5000:7 5002:5 5003:18 5007:4,10 elaborate 4950:11,12 | entitled 4879:25 4908:11 4913:8 4935:14 4957:7,10 entrants 4921:3 | ex 4919:17 exactly 4874:25 4881:1 4914:17 4973:15 4993:17 4998:5 | eye 4940:19 5006:21 eyes 4918:24 | 4978:9 featuring 4914:12 FEBRUARY 4871:1 |
| 4880:19 4883:15 4909:15 4934:20 5000:7 5002:5 5003:18 5007:4,10 elaborate 4950:11,12 elder 4933:8 | entitled 4879:25 4908:11 4913:8 4935:14 4957:7,10 entrants 4921:3 environment 4976:21 | ex 4919:17 exactly 4874:25 4881:1 4914:17 4973:15 4993:17 4998:5 examination 4879:10 | eye 4940:19 5006:21 eyes 4918:24 eyewitnesses 4967:20 F | 4978:9 featuring 4914:12 FEBRUARY 4871:1 fed 4938:18 |
| 4880:19 4883:15 4909:15 4934:20 5000:7 5002:5 5003:18 5007:4,10 elaborate 4950:11,12 elder 4933:8 elections 4926:18 | entitled 4879:25 4908:11 4913:8 4935:14 4957:7,10 entrants 4921:3 environment 4976:21 episodes 4954:12 | ex 4919:17 exactly 4874:25 4881:1 4914:17 4973:15 4993:17 4998:5 examination 4879:10 4968:20 | eye 4940:19 5006:21 eyes 4918:24 eyewitnesses 4967:20 <u>F</u> face 4945:8 | 4978:9 featuring 4914:12 FEBRUARY 4871:1 fed 4938:18 feel 4885:16 |
| 4880:19 4883:15 4909:15 4934:20 5000:7 5002:5 5003:18 5007:4,10 elaborate 4950:11,12 elder 4933:8 elections 4926:18 4927:14 | entitled 4879:25 4908:11 4913:8 4935:14 4957:7,10 entrants 4921:3 environment 4976:21 episodes 4954:12 equal 4940:16 | ex 4919:17 exactly 4874:25 4881:1 4914:17 4973:15 4993:17 4998:5 examination 4879:10 4968:20 example 4876:15 | eye 4940:19 5006:21 eyes 4918:24 eyewitnesses 4967:20 <u>F</u> face 4945:8 faced 4886:5 | 4978:9 featuring 4914:12 FEBRUARY 4871:1 fed 4938:18 feel 4885:16 feelings 5003:5 |
| 4880:19 4883:15 4909:15 4934:20 5000:7 5002:5 5003:18 5007:4,10 elaborate 4950:11,12 elder 4933:8 elections 4926:18 4927:14 elements 4986:20 | entitled 4879:25 4908:11 4913:8 4935:14 4957:7,10 entrants 4921:3 environment 4976:21 episodes 4954:12 equal 4940:16 equally 4907:17 | ex 4919:17 exactly 4874:25 4881:1 4914:17 4973:15 4993:17 4998:5 examination 4879:10 4968:20 example 4876:15 4890:25 4937:5 | eye 4940:19 5006:21 eyes 4918:24 eyewitnesses 4967:20 <u>F</u> face 4945:8 faced 4886:5 facie 4962:17 | 4978:9 featuring 4914:12 FEBRUARY 4871:1 fed 4938:18 feel 4885:16 feelings 5003:5 fell 4996:24 |
| 4880:19 4883:15 4909:15 4934:20 5000:7 5002:5 5003:18 5007:4,10 elaborate 4950:11,12 elder 4933:8 elections 4926:18 4927:14 elements 4986:20 elephant 4940:16 | entitled 4879:25 4908:11 4913:8 4935:14 4957:7,10 entrants 4921:3 environment 4976:21 episodes 4954:12 equal 4940:16 equally 4907:17 equation 4906:16 | ex 4919:17 exactly 4874:25 4881:1 4914:17 4973:15 4993:17 4998:5 examination 4879:10 4968:20 example 4876:15 4890:25 4937:5 4993:25 | eye 4940:19 5006:21 eyes 4918:24 eyewitnesses 4967:20 <u>F</u> face 4945:8 faced 4886:5 facie 4962:17 fact 4874:16 4875:2 | 4978:9 featuring 4914:12 FEBRUARY 4871:1 fed 4938:18 feel 4885:16 feelings 5003:5 fell 4996:24 fellow 4889:7 |
| 4880:19 4883:15 4909:15 4934:20 5000:7 5002:5 5003:18 5007:4,10 elaborate 4950:11,12 elder 4933:8 elections 4926:18 4927:14 elements 4986:20 | entitled 4879:25 4908:11 4913:8 4935:14 4957:7,10 entrants 4921:3 environment 4976:21 episodes 4954:12 equal 4940:16 equally 4907:17 | ex 4919:17 exactly 4874:25 4881:1 4914:17 4973:15 4993:17 4998:5 examination 4879:10 4968:20 example 4876:15 4890:25 4937:5 | eye 4940:19 5006:21 eyes 4918:24 eyewitnesses 4967:20 <u>F</u> face 4945:8 faced 4886:5 facie 4962:17 | 4978:9 featuring 4914:12 FEBRUARY 4871:1 fed 4938:18 feel 4885:16 feelings 5003:5 fell 4996:24 |

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

RealTime Transcriptions

Marikana Commission of Inquiry

Rustenburg

| | | | | Page |
|--|--------------------------------|-------------------------------|--|------------------------|
| fifth 4958:20 4960:25 | 4956:21 4975:3 | 4913:5 4950:2,15,21 | gives 4879:22 4949:14 | hacked 4900:4 |
| fight 4885:17,24 | 4976:10 4995:4 | 4953:16 4954:5 | giving 4880:13 4981:15 | hailer 4892:4 |
| 4978:12 4979:4 | 4996:13 | 4955:5,9 4956:12 | 5008:6 | half 4956:13 |
| fighting 4885:11 | follows 4877:23 | 4955:3,94950:12 | globally 4875:23 | |
| 0 0 | | | • | halfway 4982:4 |
| final 4927:16 | 4979:25 4987:6 | 4994:11 5003:15 | 4922:1 | hamper 5006:16 |
| finally 4939:23 | foot 4940:11 4943:5 | friends 4958:15 | go 4871:11 4873:11 | HANABE 4980:15 |
| find 4878:5 4884:3 | 4988:4 | frown 4876:12 | 4876:20 4877:13 | hand 4932:18 4983:24 |
| 4887:25 4889:17 | force 4883:2,4 4890:5,6 | frustrate 4881:23 | 4879:25 4880:14 | 4987:8 |
| 4896:3 4901:21 | 4922:3 4976:19 | 5003:15 | 4883:1,21 4885:8 | handle 4880:25 |
| 4902:10 4921:12 | 4986:19 4987:7 | frustrated 4997:19 | 4887:10 4888:13,15 | hands 4925:20 |
| 4922:18 4924:22 | 4994:17,23 4995:2,6 | 4998:6 5003:2 | 4888:17,18,23 | hang 4890:21 4898:8 |
| 4925:9 4927:1 | 4995:11,16 4996:8 | frustration 4957:2 | 4890:11,17 4891:5 | happen 4876:4 4889:21 |
| 4935:24 4940:5,11 | forced 4883:1 4888:18 | 4990:10 | 4892:6,7 4894:10 | 4898:6 4916:13,24 |
| 4958:25 4974:23 | 4980:12 5002:11 | fudged 4882:25 | 4896:11 4901:21 | 4930:8 4997:11 |
| 4976:4 4977:21 | 5008:14 | full 4918:9,16 4942:17 | 4903:20 4916:1,23,25 | 4998:17 5001:17 |
| 4988:10 5000:6 | forces 4914:11 | fully 4983:24 4996:21 | 4917:4 4918:3,23 | 5009:18 |
| 5009:13 | forcing 4888:16 | fun 4956:11 | 4919:17,21 4920:24 | happened 4881:7 |
| finding 4911:19 | foreign 4940:6,6 | functions 4995:7 | 4921:11,13 4940:4,25 | 4894:20,22 4898:5,14 |
| 4983:13 | forest 4889:20 | 4999:18 | 4942:10 4943:16 | 4901:23 4924:3,13,19 |
| fine 4879:4,24 4888:23 | forgave 4934:15 | fund 4928:6,8 | 4945:16 4948:2,16 | 4926:3 4928:10 |
| 4916:17 4963:1 | forget 4937:24 4947:4 | further 4895:7 4908:16 | 4951:9,22 4957:16 | 4955:16,18,19,25 |
| 4985:14 | 4974:18 | 4919:1 4962:23 | 4960:11 4965:16 | 4956:2,8 4962:10 |
| finger 4935:19 | forgive 4920:6 4929:17 | | 4967:17 4968:15 | 4966:24 4967:7,19 |
| 0 | 0 | 4963:9 4966:2,4 | | , |
| finish 4874:22 4879:9 | 4931:13 4998:7 | 4967:17 4969:9 | 4969:9 4974:1 4979:6 | 4974:24 4988:1 |
| 4906:13 4948:22 | forgiven 4931:16 | 4972:16 4993:14,18 | 4987:24 4988:13 | 4991:9 4993:4 |
| 4965:7 5007:15 | forgotten 4923:24 | 5004:18 | 4999:24 5000:5,9 | 4998:14,15 4999:10 |
| 5008:20 | form 4876:6 4882:16 | future 4913:7 | 5004:18 5008:2 | 4999:10,13 5005:25 |
| finishes 4924:22 | 4893:12 4902:10 | | God's 4970:25 | 5006:8 5007:21,22 |
| finishing 5008:19 | 4957:20 4962:6 | G | good 4871:13 5003:4 | 5009:10 |
| fired 4955:20,22 | 4964:21 4976:23 | garner 4886:10 | 5006:13 | happening 4902:6 |
| 4963:25 4964:4,5,14 | 4998:2 | gather 4885:12,19 | Googled 4939:18 | 4916:22 4923:7,18 |
| 4964:18,20 | formation 4926:16 | gathered 4917:23 | 4987:19 | 4925:8 4978:11 |
| firms 4895:5 | 4939:7 4979:11,11 | gathering 4986:24 | government 4884:19 | 5006:20 |
| first 4876:11 4894:2 | formations 4928:13 | Gcilitshana 4882:15,15 | grasp 4923:7 | happens 4977:18 |
| 4913:16 4917:2 | 4976:24 4978:25 | general 4873:23 | gratitude 4952:23 | 5005:13 |
| 4928:3 4932:22 | formed 4907:14 4912:7 | 4881:16,18 4884:5 | grave 4940:1 4944:24 | happy 4872:13 4878:22 |
| 4934:10 4937:24 | 4983:18,19 5009:6 | 4929:22,25 4934:25 | 4954:17 | 4934:7 4987:23 |
| 4944:15 4946:3 | former 4872:15 | 4939:6 4947:24 | great 4953:5 4957:3 | hard 4940:15 |
| 4950:13,14 4951:3 | 4887:19 | 4962:14 4977:18 | greatest 4964:16 | harm 4928:2 5001:4 |
| 4952:12 4955:9 | forms 5000:8 | 4983:7 4986:16,21 | 4966:14 4969:16 | harsher 4931:13 |
| 4967:25 4969:19 | formula 4887:25 | generalise 4937:7 | 4970:2 4996:3 | 4979:1 |
| | | 4941:3 | | hasn't 4928:9 4967:4,5 |
| 4970:2,12 4972:5 | forum 4928:25 4934:1 | | grew 5000:7 grilling 5001:16 5002:4 | |
| 4975:4 4976:1 | 4939:21 4951:13,18 | generally 4878:13 | 8 8 | haven't 4913:14 |
| 4989:17 4990:15,22 | 5005:24 | 4893:9 4939:1,9 | 5002:6 | 4938:20 4968:3 |
| 4990:25 4991:4,10,12 | forward 4895:3 | gentleman 4883:11 | ground 4886:9 4955:10 | 4984:19 4986:8 |
| 4991:14 | 4921:17 4954:13 | 4966:25 | 4959:15 4974:21,23 | head 4995:4 |
| firstly 4912:1 4946:18 | 4997:17 5001:10,19 | genuinely 5004:13 | grounded 4974:10,22 | hear 4913:16,16 |
| 4958:13 | fought 4921:23 | germane 4952:19 | grounds 4955:8 4976:4 | 5006:14 |
| fish 4939:21 | found 4887:25 4900:4 | getting 4949:25 | 4996:11 | heard 4937:9 4952:7 |
| fishing 4935:23 | 4926:15,25 4927:3,6 | gist 4998:19 5001:3 | group 4875:5 4879:4 | 4956:2 4966:6 |
| fit 4894:23 | 4935:10,17 4982:14 | give 4876:24 4880:11 | 4891:16,20 4955:19 | 4973:11 5005:17,19 |
| five 4923:14 4924:15 | 4986:3,3 4989:14 | 4880:14 4884:1 | 4986:23 | hearsay 4926:14 |
| floods 4991:24 | 4998:5 5003:25 | 4894:24 4900:7,8 | grouping 4961:3,5 | 4951:15,18 |
| flow 5006:7 | foundation 4954:19 | 4930:21 4945:14 | grow 4897:4 | heaven 4940:16 |
| fluent 5010:4 | founded 4944:2 | 4946:22 4947:14 | guarantee 4959:18 | heavily 5007:21,25,25 |
| FMU 4921:5 | founding 4939:25 | 4949:10,10 4963:23 | guard 4883:14 4975:10 | 5008:1 |
| focus 4908:17 | four 4915:12 4936:15 | 4967:2 4973:22 | guided 4885:10,16 | heightened 4927:22 |
| focusing 4976:9 | 4958:3,25 4960:23 | 4989:3,11,13 5001:25 | guilty 4926:15,25 | held 4910:4 4911:21 |
| follow 4889:11,25 | fourth 4958:20 4979:21 | 5007:10 | 4927:4,6 4935:10 | 4912:17,19,19 |
| 4892:3,21 4893:2 | 4979:24 | given 4878:25 4880:15 | 4951:6,7 4968:25 | 4912:17,19,19 |
| 4894:19 4984:22 | framed 49 47:11 | 8 | 4980:25 5009:19,20 | 4919:16 4920:12 |
| 770 3 1 19.50 4 44 | | 4886:3 4887:5 | | |
| followed 4887:24 | Frank 4907:25 | 4890:22,25 4901:13 | guys 4876:19 4877:1 | 5008:11 |
| 4888:11 4889:15 | frankly 4951:1 4971:10 | 4910:13 4935:15 | 4891:23 4896:9 | hell 4940:25 |
| 4987:4 5004:7,9 | Frans 4986:16,21 | 4944:20 4950:22 | 4899:22 | help 4898:1 4919:10 |
| following 4916:2,24 | Friday 4917:14 | 4961:4 4962:24 | | 4932:10 4933:6,7 |
| The second secon | | | | |
| 4917:19 4918:6 | friend 4911:9,11,16 | 4967:3 4990:10 | <u> </u> | 4934:3,7 4942:18 |

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

RealTime Transcriptions

Marikana Commission of Inquiry

Rustenburg

| | | | | Page |
|--|--------------------------------------|---|---|-----------------------------------|
| 4944:25 4947:23 | implicate 4935:25 | 4914:15 5005:24 | 4983:3 4992:16 | 4884:8 4886:23 |
| 4949:3 4966:15 | implicitly 4913:12 | inherent 4956:1 | interruption 4970:23 | 4890:14 4895:11 |
| helpful 4945:25 4989:3 | importance 4975:14,17 | initially 4896:12 | interruptions 5002:22 | 4931:3 4942:19 |
| helpfully 4875:4 | important 4953:16 | 4902:1 4978:21 | interrupts 5006:7 | 4958:6 4959:9,22 |
| helping 4891:5 4895:24 | 4964:9 4973:11 | initiative 4952:24 | intervene 4894:14 | 4968:17 4970:12 |
| 5009:23 | importantly 4923:2 | injured 4899:2 4900:3 | 4952:16 4994:25 | 4986:2,11 4988:8 |
| helps 4898:4 4912:11 | impression 4880:3 | 4927:8,11,13 4955:21 | 4995:12 | 4991:3 4996:18 |
| 4957:1 | 4911:14 | 4956:6,20 4963:10,10 | intervention 4984:25 | 4998:10 5003:15 |
| Hex 4994:9 | improper 4922:10 | 4964:5,15 | 4987:10 4997:14 | 5005:4 5008:7,9 |
| he'd 4876:1 | improving 4974:19 | injuries 4963:25 | intimidated 4917:25 | 5010:16 |
| he's 4879:25 4885:12 | inadmissible 4951:13 | injury 4925:20 4928:4 | intimidation 4923:20 | I've 4871:10 4880:5 |
| 4905:15,22 4909:1 | 4951:23 4962:24 | 4928:4 | introduction 4984:6 | 4892:3 4902:25 |
| 4930:10 4953:4 4957:11 4985:22 | inappropriateness 4994:23 | injustice 4963:6 4964:1 4967:8 | introductory 4915:25 4917:10 | 4905:19 4908:2 4918:21 4923:24 |
| 4995:1 | inaudible 4872:16 | Innes 4951:16 | invest 5009:5 | 4918.21 4923.24 4942:6 4950:24 |
| hiding 4889:20 | 4877:25 4878:5 | inquire 4989:10 | investigate 4964:11 | 4942.0 4950.24 4952:15 4963:11 |
| Highveld 4974:25 | 4883:6 4886:25 | inquired 4950:3 | 5007:6 | 4967:24,24 4969:1,1 |
| 4976:6 | 4887:2 4894:25 | inquiries 4989:2 | investigation 4972:7 | 4969:10 4993:17 |
| hindrance 4916:25 | 4897:2 4924:20 | inquiring 4951:8 | invite 4893:6 4936:7 | 4994:19 5003:8,19 |
| historian 5000:15 | 4926:4 4934:6,7,9 | inquiry 4898:2 4957:15 | 5003:9 | 5005:7,19 |
| Historically 4976:21 | 4940:7 4945:9 | 4992:11 4993:14 | invited 4936:11 | 5005.1,19 |
| history 4914:9 4976:21 | 4975:10,17 4997:20 | insinuation 4895:23 | inviting 4990:14 | J |
| 5009:3 | 4997:22 5004:15 | instance 4927:18 | 5007:18 | ja 4883:8 4887:3 |
| hit 4995:9 | incident 4911:11 | 4928:3 4981:19 | invoke 4982:24 | 4893:5 4894:18 |
| hits 4984:5 | 4926:21 4938:9 | instances 4892:10 | involved 4948:4 | 4908:3 4915:21 |
| hold 4939:6 | 4956:2,20 4996:6,9 | 4921:3 4925:19 | 4954:12 4996:8 | 4933:11 4939:13 |
| home 4880:14 5010:4 | 4996:18 5004:23 | 4928:1 4935:24 | involvement 4908:8 | 4942:24 4951:16 |
| honest 4978:1 | 5009:2,24 | 4936:2 4938:7 4948:3 | 4994:6 | 4963:17 4988:11 |
| honestly 4969:6 | incidents 4917:23 | 4953:20 4976:22 | involving 4966:17 | 5002:25 5005:13 |
| 4970:10 4993:6,16 | 4923:5,6 4924:13,23 | instigating 4998:13 | 4967:11 | 5006:18 |
| hope 4880:18 4894:6 | 4926:3 4955:2,12 | instituted 5007:6 | IO 4922:2 | Jafta 4951:17 |
| 4896:2 4925:8 4931:5 | 4966:17 4967:10 | institutions 5001:23 | irrefutable 4929:13 | Jesus 4940:15 |
| 4931:13 4941:12 | inclined 4962:17 | instruction 4915:16 | irrelevance 4996:11 | jobs 4897:12 |
| 4975:12 4998:19 | include 4872:21 | instrument 4991:19 | irrelevant 4956:12 | JOC 4983:14 |
| hopefully 4957:20 | 4921:17 | 4993:24 | 4957:19 4962:19 | Johannesburg 4942:5 |
| hoping 4973:23 | included 4978:5 | intact 4977:19 | 4994:4 5002:18 | John 4940:9 |
| hospitalised 4899:2 | including 4897:19 | intend 4901:7 | 5003:14 5004:10 | join 4883:5 4891:23 |
| hostels 4891:4 | 4915:7 4950:21 | intended 4975:9 5002:6 | 5005:2 | 4922:2 5000:8,9 |
| hour 4953:1 | 4966:11 | intending 4885:12 | irritated 5003:2,3 | joined 4914:10 |
| huge 4949:5 4986:23 hullabaloo 4971:5 | inconsistent 4972:12 | intends 4874:15 | isiXhosa 5010:4,10 | joining 5000:10,10 |
| | incorrect 4922:10 | intent 4997:18 | isolating 4881:20 | joint 4910:21,23 |
| human 4934:16 4945:8 5003:4 | 4926:7 4932:18,19 4935:12 4961:18 | intention 4967:3 intentionally 4904:21 | isolation 4961:19 issue 4887:4 4897:21 | 4912:20 judges 4954:10 |
| hungry 4939:11 | indebted 4952:14 | intentions 4923:21 | 4898:7 4899:7 4912:3 | judgment 4947:24 |
| hunted 4999:7 | independently 4912:18 | inter 4954:21 4992:7 | 4920:19 4921:19 | 4948:22 4951:16 |
| nuntea 4999.1 | indicated 4908:6 | interact 4927:18 | 4925:17 4949:25 | 5006:20 |
| | 4966:20 4968:2 | interest 4927:16 | 4925.17 4949.25 | judgmental 5009:9 |
| Ian 4907:25 | 4989:2 | Interesting 4886:24 | 4957:12 4958:14 | juncture 4999:8 |
| idea 4950:1 | indicating 4966:17 | interests 4976:14 | 4959:20 4960:15 | junior 4893:21 |
| identify 4928:14 | 4968:22 | internal 4908:13 | 4961:7,21 4964:4,17 | justice 4874:14 |
| identifying 4984:2 | indifferent 5007:12 | 4978:17 4979:2 | 4964:19,19,24 4965:7 | 4951:17 4977:16 |
| ideology 4914:11 | indirectly 4996:20 | 4982:16 | 4965:12 4966:5 | justifies 4985:6 |
| ignoring 4898:17 | 5010:13 | internally 4976:15 | 4968:9,10,10 4969:12 | justify 4889:4 4968:13 |
| illegal 4873:8,10,18 | individual 4961:2 | interpret 4945:15 | 4969:24 4972:9 | 4974:8 4999:17,17 |
| 4874:6,24 4875:3,10 | industrial 4884:6 | 5003:12 | 4973:1,1 4981:20 | jy 4933:9 |
| 4875:17 4876:3,11 | industry 4887:22 | interpretation 4879:16 | 4993:6 4995:16 | |
| 4892:12,15 | 4921:2 4922:15 | interpreted 4929:5 | 4998:9 5010:17 | K |
| illustrates 4995:9 | influence 4897:4 | 4931:24 5010:9 | issued 4889:14 4986:15 | Karee 4891:14 4986:25 |
| immediately 4877:2 | influenced 4873:11 | interpreter 4931:20 | 4989:16,20 4990:9 | 4987:15 |
| Impala 4889:15 | 4886:12 | 4945:14 4980:13 | issues 4893:10 4908:24 | keen 4927:21 |
| 4894:20,21 4901:22 | inform 49 26:16 | 5009:23 5010:6 | 4917:19 4924:18,19 | keep 4977:19 5006:21 |
| 4908:10,24 4921:23 | 5000:25 | interpreting 5010:6 | 4956:18 4959:21,25 | key 4892:13,13 4896:23 |
| 4923:6,15 4924:11,13 | information 4954:20 | interprets 4954:10 | 4960:2 4993:2 | 4897:10 |
| 4980:5 4998:14,16 | 4972:8 4984:17 | interrupt 4942:25 | I'd 4871:9 4942:18 | Khekheleza 4885:23 |
| 5000:15 | informed 4881:25 | 4963:15 | 4960:11 | 4886:11 |
| implemented 4880:19 | 4882:20 4884:10 | interrupted 4958:16,19 | I'll 4878:17 4881:2 | kicked 4893:23 |
| ARCHIVE FO | R JUSTICE | I | 1 | L |

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

RealTime Transcriptions

Marikana Commission of Inquiry

| | | | | Page 8 |
|----------------------------------|-----------------------------------|---|----------------------------------|--|
| kill 4886:11 4894:5 | 4922:20 4984:14 | 4968:17 4976:23 | 4956:16 | M |
| 4897:24 4922:20,20 | 4985:3,12 5002:13 | 4996:18 | literally 4872:21 | Mabuyakhulu 4966:19 |
| 4968:16 | 5004:25 5007:21 | led 4889:13 4900:17 | 4970:24 | machine 4889:17 |
| killed 4878:8 4882:6 | 5008:15 | 4910:22 4943:18 | loggerheads 4981:2 | Madam 4992:1,6 |
| 4883:14 4895:22 | | 4944:8 4949:23 | logic 4965:24,24 | Madlanga 4949:24 |
| 4896:13,16 4897:12 | L | 4950:10 4953:22 | long 4877:10 4878:18 | 4951:3 4953:16 |
| 4898:10,24 4899:3,22 | labour 4875:18,18,21 | 4985:1 5001:1 | 4879:22 4880:14,15 | 4955:5 4957:4 |
| 4903:7 4925:25 | 4875:23,25 4876:2,2 | left 4883:21 4900:5 | 4892:19 4912:14 | 4971:12,14 |
| 4926:11,24 4927:7 | 4876:6 4877:1 | 5001:6 5009:24 | 4935:9 4949:13,14,16 | Madolo 4921:6 |
| 4928:11 4935:6 | 4881:17 4883:16 | 5010:1 | 4949:25 4971:11 | Madosa 4927:12,13 |
| 4943:22 4944:11 | 4884:23 4892:15 | legal 4874:1,19 4875:3 | 4992:13 4998:19 | 4943:21 4945:9 |
| 4948:19 4953:21 | 4893:11 | 4875:10,16,25 | 5004:3 5007:13 | Madotta 4923:14 |
| 4956:6 4980:11 | labourers 4883:15 | 4876:12,16 4877:3 | longer 4896:16 4904:4 | 4924:15 |
| 4991:15,16 4997:20 | lack 4980:4 | 4890:20 4894:8 | 4953:13 | MAHLANGU 4928:21 |
| 4997:20 4998:23 | laid 4911:18 4912:21 | 4959:21 | Lonmin 4891:15 | 4929:7 4931:23 |
| 4999:5,9 5009:15 | 4954:19 | length 4953:5 4955:3 | 4894:21,22 4895:18 | main 4891:13 4895:8 |
| killing 4897:23 4898:1 | language 4885:11 | 4958:17 | 4901:22 4904:9,10,14 | 4950:7 |
| 4898:3,3,12,18 | 4886:4,15 4928:13,18 | lengthy 4951:10 | 4904:23 4905:3,6,15 | maintains 4987:11 |
| 4902:14 4943:18 | 4928:20 4929:1 | 4957:25 | 4906:3,8,12,19,23,24 | major 4889:21 |
| 4944:8 4949:23 | 4930:15 4931:14,24 | Lesiba 4986:16 | 4907:7,13 4908:1,12 | making 4888:25 4902:7 |
| killings 4897:24 | 4931:25 4932:4,5,6 | letter 4996:16,17,23 | 4908:13,23 4909:4 | 4929:22 4932:1,11,12 |
| 4898:13 | 4932:12 4934:13 | let's 4885:2 4890:16 | 4910:4,7,10,17,22 | 4934:2 4940:25 |
| kind 4874:8,12 4885:6 | 4948:10 4978:25 | 4897:23 4898:3,22,23 | 4911:21 4913:20 | 4947:24 4948:15 |
| 4902:11 4929:23 | 4979:1,8,22 4980:21 | 4903:12 4906:15 | 4915:8 4916:12,19 | 4957:4 4983:6,12 |
| 4932:7 4934:1,25 | 5009:22,25 5010:5 | 4913:16 4928:3 | 4918:23 4919:14 | 4984:18 4989:19 |
| 4948:9 4954:18,20 | large 4910:25 4974:21 | 4946:9,16 4948:16 | 4923:16 4956:22,24 | 5006:10 |
| 4984:5,6,7,24 | lastly 4896:23 4921:20 | 4969:17,18,21 | 4960:25 4961:5 | man 4886:3 4940:16 |
| 4991:10 | 4940:14 | 4973:21 4978:3 | 4981:20,24 4982:16 | management 4889:9 |
| kindly 4878:15 | late 4927:12 4928:4,4 | 5006:25 | 4982:19,22,24 | 4895:24 4910:24 |
| kinds 4966:17 | 4943:19 4944:8 | level 4893:21 4945:12 | 4984:12,25 4985:11 | 4915:8 4918:23 |
| Klerksdorp 4956:9 | law 4892:22 4895:1 | 4952:3,3 | 4989:25 5001:11 | 4980:5,8 4981:17 |
| knew 4886:7 4893:17 | 4928:7 4980:9 | liar 4929:18 4930:1 | Lonmin's 4904:15 | mandate 4879:3,5 |
| 4894:14 4895:12 | 4985:11 4997:23 | lie 4896:18,18,18,19 4932:6 4934:22 | look 4873:18 4874:22 | mandated 4904:16 |
| 4896:14 4911:12 4912:15 | lawful 4892:24 | 4932:6 4934:22 lies 4895:21 4896:13 | 4890:16 4895:5 4899:19 4923:5 | mandates 4927:17 |
| 4912:15 know 4871:19 4875:23 | lawfully 4899:17 | | | manner 4882:11 |
| 4876:2,5 4887:8,16 | lawyer 4887:17 4926:13 5001:22 | 4897:15,19 4899:20 4899:23 4922:17 | 4924:17,18,19 4928:14 4946:11 | 4888:14 4889:15 |
| 4893:3 4896:17 | lawyers 5006:9 | 4999.23 4922.17 4942:22 4943:18 | 4979:21 | 4926:22 4937:16 |
| 4895.5 4890.17 4897:11 4898:1 | layman 4889:19 | 4942.22 4943.18 4944:7 4948:23,25 | looked 4875:24 | 4950:24 |
| 4899:21 4900:20 | lead 4900:2 4939:5 | 4949:2,2,20,23 | looking 4875:21 4888:2 | manners 4985:13 |
| 4999.214900.20 | 4940:6 4984:7,21 | lifestyle 4978:13 | 4914:20 | march 4899:16 5001:2 |
| 4904:7,14 4905:17 | leader 4882:21 4952:24 | light 4961:8 4965:5 | looks 4911:6 | 5001:20 |
| 4908:7,15 4926:2 | 4974:18 | 4966:13 4972:23 | loose 4961:2,5 4984:5 | marched 5001:22 |
| 4927:13,14,21,24 | leaders 4877:7,9,9 | 4978:15 | lose 4885:18 4897:11 | marches 4924:16 |
| 4929:25 4932:16,23 | 4926:23 4939:8 | likes 4940:6 | 4975:18 | marching 4896:15 |
| 4933:8 4936:9,12 | 4943:2,18 4944:7 | limitations 4921:21 | loses 4999:1 | 4899:9 |
| 4937:7 4939:17 | 4966:22 4975:11 | limited 4916:21 | losing 4999:3 | Marx 4975:17 |
| 4940:3 4948:1,11 | 4976:13,22 4977:19 | 4957:15 4960:10 | loss 4892:12 4956:25 | mass 4888:14 4919:17 |
| 4955:18 4961:23 | 4978:11 | 4977:14 4978:4 | 5009:4 | 4927:19 4936:11 |
| 4962:22 4963:18,22 | leadership 4895:20 | limits 4880:23 | lost 4988:18 5000:19 | massacre 4950:11 |
| 4963:22 4970:19 | 4939:3 4948:10,13 | line 4940:14 4952:7 | 5005:7 | 5003:10 5004:3 5007:0 20 5008:12 15 |
| 4973:13 4977:1 | 4966:11 4976:9,11 | 4968:19 4972:5 | lot 4881:7 4962:21 | 5007:9,20 5008:12,15 |
| 4987:22 4988:1 | 4978:1,9 4979:5 | 5004:7,10,11 | 4978:8 4984:4 | 5008:24 5009:2 match 4889:21 |
| 4992:12 4997:5 | leading 4955:9 4958:24 | lines 4923:17 | loudhailer 4888:15 | |
| 4998:18 5006:9 | 4967:9 | linguist 5010:4,10 | 4891:4 | material 4905:20 |
| 5007:21 5008:12,15 | leads 4888:10 4891:7 | link 4955:24 | loudly 4944:4 | 4960:7,21 4962:4,19 4962:25 4967:20 |
| 5008:18,24 | league 5000:16 | linked 4995:20 | lowest 4916:18 | 4962:25 4967:20 4968:19 4973:6 |
| knowing 4887:8 | learned 4911:9,11,16 | liquidation 4975:10 | lucky 4944:19 | 4908.19 4973.0 |
| 4890:17 4893:16 | 4913:5 4950:2,15,21 | lis 4956:3 4964:4 | lunch 4958:2,4,6,8 | materialised 4997:5 |
| knowingly 4895:12 | 4953:16 4954:5 | listed 4915:12 | lying 4900:4 4928:24 | Mathunjwa 4886:25 |
| knowledge 4906:3,19 | 4955:5,8 4956:12 | listen 4891:11 4902:19 | 4929:9 4930:1 4931:8 | 4922:21 4925:10 |
| 4916:22 | 4957:3,6,9,16 | 4927:25 4939:4,9 | 4932:17,21,23 4933:9 | 4922.21 4925.10 5004:1 |
| known 4938:16 | 4958:15 4982:3 | 4956:8,11 5003:21 | 4933:14,16,18,21 | Matosa 4925:21 4935:7 |
| knows 4893:16 4959:23 | 4994:11 5003:15 | listened 4911:13 | 4934:20 4935:20 | matter 4894:5 4922:7 |
| 4968:11 | learning 5001:23 | 4951:25 4957:3 | 4957:22 | 4950:5 4951:5,11,11 |
| koppie 4878:4 4882:5 | leave 4877:8 4946:24 | listening 4952:15 | | |
| ARCHIVE FO | R JUSTICE | | | |

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

RealTime Transcriptions

Marikana Commission of Inquiry

| | | | | Page |
|---|---|---|--|---|
| 4951:14 4964:10 | 4979:3,6 4980:3,11 | 4960:8 4982:19 | needs 4908:15 4942:17 | 5005:6 |
| 4972:6,12 4987:7 | 4987:12,12,13 4999:5 | 4998:3,3 | 4961:6 | objected 4913:13 |
| 4993:5,13 4995:12,14 | 5000:5 5009:4 | money 4949:22 | negation 4982:7 | 4993:21 |
| 4995:25 | membership 4921:2 | 4978:12 | negatively 5007:11 | objecting 4913:14 |
| matters 4950:23 | 4998:16 4999:1,3,15 | month 4880:12,12 | negotiate 4921:23 | objection 4872:2 |
| 4953:12 4954:25 | 4999:15 5000:19,23 | months 4911:10 4987:8 | 4927:20 | 4957:4,15,24 4959:13 |
| 4962:18 4972:11,17 | mendacious 4932:17 | 5000:14 | negotiating 4876:1 | 4969:4,9 4992:15,18 |
| 4992:22 5009:9 | meneer 4871:14 | morning 4871:13 | negotiations 4885:20 | 4992:22,23 4993:3,12 |
| Mayise 4925:25 4926:8 | mention 4936:18 | 4893:11 4923:2 | 4927:15 | 4993:12,15 4994:14 |
| 4927:12 4928:5,11 | 4937:6 4978:16 | 5010:17 | neither 4912:10 | 5002:18 5003:14 |
| 4935:6 4943:19 | 4985:9 | motion 4883:21 | neutrally 5008:9 | 5004:13,15,17,22 |
| 4944:9 4948:19 | mentioned 4877:12 | motivated 4975:17 | never 4873:8 4883:23 | 5005:3,15 5006:12 |
| 4953:21 | 4883:8 4916:2 4918:5 | motive 4924:17 | 4884:18 4885:9,20 | objections 5006:5,12 |
| mean 4873:21 4876:13 | 4922:11 4958:23 | 4959:13 | 4893:22 4897:11 | 5006:13,15 |
| 4885:4 4888:25 | 4977:24 | motives 4896:4 | 4914:6,14 4921:1,6 | objectively 4873:18 |
| 4898:1,4 4917:1 | mercilessly 4882:6 | 4976:12 | 4921:23 4922:13 | obligation 4888:6 |
| 4919:20,24 4928:15 | mere 4887:18 | mountain 4877:14 | 4928:19 4930:7 | 4920:21 |
| 4937:21 4945:12 | merely 4965:8 4979:23 | 4882:3,10,16 4901:24 | 4931:17 4935:10 | obliged 4882:21 |
| 4968:11 4982:1 | 4987:21 | 4965:16 4986:24 | 4937:13 4940:3 | observation 4958:22 |
| 4990:1,11 5005:6 | merit 5006:16 | mountains 4923:16 | 4948:19 4957:9 | observed 4917:19 |
| 5007:25 5008:17 | message 4934:14 | move 4873:14 4885:18 | 4985:17,20 4991:7 | obtained 4872:12 |
| meaning 4885:11 | met 4891:14 4965:19 | 4909:18 4910:1 | 5000:6,12,20 | obvious 4885:4 |
| 4918:2 4931:25 | 4983:10 | 4963:2 4973:9,24 | nevertheless 4899:5 | 4907:23 |
| 4934:4,13 4946:24 | metaphors 4904:8 | 4981:13 4994:23 | 4912:16 4989:22 | obviously 4898:21 |
| means 4872:22 4879:23 | 4925:11 | 4996:25 4998:8,11 | new 4885:19 4902:10 | 4908:7 4912:22 |
| 4880:11 4892:16 | meted 4895:9 | movement 4944:23 | 4976:10,15 | 4920:20 4930:8 |
| 4897:5 4929:9 | method 4922:6,15 | 5001:24 | Ngema 4966:24 | 4950:20 4957:7 |
| 4930:16 4932:5,5,5 | methods 4917:6 | moves 4885:12 | non 4891:7 | 4967:5 4978:25 |
| 4932:16,17 4940:24 | 4921:14 | moving 4883:11 | nonsense 4982:5 | 5004:9 |
| 4980:11 4997:24 | microphones 4952:9 | Mozambique 4991:24 | non-issue 4956:14 | occasion 4961:12 |
| 4999:16,17,17 meant 4884:25 4895:22 | middle 4996:7 | Mpofu's 4946:11 | non-question 4994:11 | 4967:6 |
| 4919:23 4998:2 | milder 4914:18 mildly 4910:10 | murder 4895:1 4926:15 | norm 4976:23 4977:18 normal 4916:3 4918:7 | occasions 4873:2 4938:24 4939:10 |
| measure 4927:23 | military 4982:25 | murdered 4926:8,9 | 4933:16 | occur 4887:23 |
| media 4986:15 | 4984:25 | 4998:4 | normally 4872:20 | occurred 5003:11 |
| meet 4879:4 4920:4 | mind 4880:6 4906:12 | murdering 4897:5 | 4992:2 | 5008:16,23,25 |
| 4983:14 5002:13 | 4974:9,16,17 | murmurs 5003:18 | North 4976:6 | occurrence 4917:3 |
| 5008:23 | minds 4914:14 4981:24 | mustn't 4946:12 | North-West 4980:1 | 4965:11 |
| meeting 4888:14 | mine 4871:10 4891:22 | | note 4873:15 4886:24 | office 4886:6 4892:5 |
| 4914:14 4926:6,19 | 4905:7 4926:17,21 | Ν | 4909:17 4972:25 | 4899:11,14,23 |
| 4927:19 4928:10 | 4927:15,19 4928:5 | naive 4999:22 | noted 4937:14 | 4943:21 4944:10 |
| 4936:11 4981:23 | 4956:22 4986:25 | name 4936:18 4963:23 | notice 4967:3 | 4954:11 4955:17,20 |
| 4983:16,22 5002:12 | 4987:16 | 4977:2 | noticed 4950:22 | 4989:15 |
| meetings 4883:25 | miners 4919:18 | names 4976:24 4977:2 | notion 4983:8 | officer 5006:13 |
| 4889:8 4919:17 | mines 4986:21 5000:6 | narration 4943:14 | no-one 4927:25 | officers 4986:22 |
| 4936:3,6 | Mineworkers 4944:21 | narrow 4957:18 | null 4888:8 | offices 4899:10 5000:9 |
| member 4927:4 | mining 4977:10,23 | national 4941:21 | number 4879:1,1,13,13 | 5000:9 5001:2,4,16 |
| 4928:15 4935:16 | 5009:5 | 4942:4 4944:21 | 4915:13,18,20,21 | official 4908:13 |
| 4936:8 4941:3 | Minister 4949:5 | 4994:16 4995:2,5 | 4921:5 4926:5 | officials 4956:4 |
| 1052.20 1064.14 | 4985:10,17,18,18,21 | nations 5000:16 | 4938:24 4961:1 | 5001:11 |
| 4953:20 4964:14 | | | | oh 4872:14 4876:11 |
| 4974:18 5001:23 | minus 4987:18 | nature 4911:1 4951:13 | 4968:21 4982:15 | |
| 4974:18 5001:23 members 4872:15 | minutes 4958:3,19 | 4951:19,20 4991:14 | 4991:21 5006:15 | 4888:22 4915:20 |
| 4974:18 5001:23 members 4872:15 4873:4 4877:14 | minutes 4958:3,19 missing 4993:22 | 4951:19,20 4991:14 nauseam 4969:4 | 4991:21 5006:15 numbers 4884:16 | 4888:22 4915:20 4916:9 4931:4 |
| 4974:18 5001:23 members 4872:15 4873:4 4877:14 4878:3,25 4887:10,11 | minutes 4958:3,19 missing 4993:22 mission 4878:6 | 4951:19,20 4991:14 nauseam 4969:4 near 4917:24 4918:1 | 4991:21 5006:15 numbers 4884:16 4885:1,18,24 4886:8 | 4888:22 4915:20 4916:9 4931:4 4940:20 4944:16 |
| 4974:18 5001:23 members 4872:15 4873:4 4877:14 4878:3,25 4887:10,11 4891:8 4892:6 4900:4 | minutes 4958:3,19 missing 4993:22 mission 4878:6 mistake 4932:1,11,12 | 4951:19,20 4991:14 nauseam 4969:4 near 4917:24 4918:1 4955:16 4986:24 | 4991:21 5006:15 numbers 4884:16 4885:1,18,24 4886:8 4915:25 4918:3 | 4888:22 4915:20 4916:9 4931:4 4940:20 4944:16 4945:4,12 4966:7 |
| 4974:18 5001:23 members 4872:15 4873:4 4877:14 4878:3,25 4887:10,11 4891:8 4892:6 4900:4 4901:24 4921:21 | minutes 4958:3,19 missing 4993:22 mission 4878:6 mistake 4932:1,11,12 5008:5 | 4951:19,20 4991:14 nauseam 4969:4 near 4917:24 4918:1 4955:16 4986:24 necessarily 4891:5 | 4991:21 5006:15 numbers 4884:16 4885:1,18,24 4886:8 4915:25 4918:3 4988:4 | 4888:22 4915:20 4916:9 4931:4 4940:20 4944:16 4945:4,12 4966:7 4970:18 4974:14,17 |
| 4974:18 5001:23 members 4872:15 4873:4 4877:14 4878:3,25 4887:10,11 4891:8 4892:6 4900:4 4901:24 4921:21 4923:3 4925:20,25 | minutes 4958:3,19 missing 4993:22 mission 4878:6 mistake 4932:1,11,12 5008:5 mistaken 4877:17 | 4951:19,20 4991:14 nauseam 4969:4 near 4917:24 4918:1 4955:16 4986:24 necessarily 4891:5 4986:9 | 4991:21 5006:15 numbers 4884:16 4885:1,18,24 4886:8 4915:25 4918:3 4988:4 NUMSA 4977:23 | 4888:22 4915:20 4916:9 4931:4 4940:20 4944:16 4945:4,12 4966:7 4970:18 4974:14,17 okay 4872:18 4873:14 |
| 4974:18 5001:23 members 4872:15 4873:4 4877:14 4878:3,25 4887:10,11 4891:8 4892:6 4900:4 4901:24 4921:21 4923:3 4925:20,25 4926:9 4927:7,12,25 | minutes 4958:3,19 missing 4993:22 mission 4878:6 mistake 4932:1,11,12 5008:5 mistaken 4877:17 4932:19 4933:15 | 4951:19,20 4991:14 nauseam 4969:4 near 4917:24 4918:1 4955:16 4986:24 necessarily 4891:5 4986:9 necessary 4984:7 | 4991:21 5006:15 numbers 4884:16 4885:1,18,24 4886:8 4915:25 4918:3 4988:4 NUMSA 4977:23 NUM's 4890:16 | 4888:22 4915:20 4916:9 4931:4 4940:20 4944:16 4945:4,12 4966:7 4970:18 4974:14,17 okay 4872:18 4873:14 4875:3,15 4877:10 |
| 4974:18 5001:23 members 4872:15 4873:4 4877:14 4878:3,25 4887:10,11 4891:8 4892:6 4900:4 4901:24 4921:21 4923:3 4925:20,25 4926:9 4927:7,12,25 4928:11 4935:6,7 | minutes 4958:3,19 missing 4993:22 mission 4878:6 mistake 4932:1,11,12 5008:5 mistaken 4877:17 4932:19 4933:15 mistakenly 4956:17 | 4951:19,20 4991:14 nauseam 4969:4 near 4917:24 4918:1 4955:16 4986:24 necessarily 4891:5 4986:9 necessary 4984:7 4996:20 5003:25 | 4991:21 5006:15 numbers 4884:16 4885:1,18,24 4886:8 4915:25 4918:3 4988:4 NUMSA 4977:23 | 4888:22 4915:20 4916:9 4931:4 4940:20 4944:16 4945:4,12 4966:7 4970:18 4974:14,17 okay 4872:18 4873:14 4875:3,15 4877:10 4878:17 4880:17 |
| 4974:18 5001:23 members 4872:15 4873:4 4877:14 4878:3,25 4887:10,11 4891:8 4892:6 4900:4 4901:24 4921:21 4923:3 4925:20,25 4926:9 4927:7,12,25 4928:11 4935:6,7 4936:3,13 4943:19,23 | minutes 4958:3,19 missing 4993:22 mission 4878:6 mistake 4932:1,11,12 5008:5 mistaken 4877:17 4932:19 4933:15 mistakenly 4956:17 misunderstanding | 4951:19,20 4991:14 nauseam 4969:4 near 4917:24 4918:1 4955:16 4986:24 necessarily 4891:5 4986:9 necessary 4984:7 4996:20 5003:25 need 4887:16 4899:19 | 4991:21 5006:15 numbers 4884:16 4885:1,18,24 4886:8 4915:25 4918:3 4988:4 NUMSA 4977:23 NUM's 4890:16 nurtured 4980:4 | 4888:22 4915:20 4916:9 4931:4 4940:20 4944:16 4945:4,12 4966:7 4970:18 4974:14,17 okay 4872:18 4873:14 4875:3,15 4877:10 4878:17 4880:17 4884:9 4886:16,23 |
| 4974:18 5001:23 members 4872:15 4873:4 4877:14 4878:3,25 4887:10,11 4891:8 4892:6 4900:4 4901:24 4921:21 4923:3 4925:20,25 4926:9 4927:7,12,25 4928:11 4935:6,7 4936:3,13 4943:19,23 4944:9,12 4948:12,20 | minutes 4958:3,19 missing 4993:22 mission 4878:6 mistake 4932:1,11,12 5008:5 mistaken 4877:17 4932:19 4933:15 mistakenly 4956:17 misunderstanding 4973:7 | 4951:19,20 4991:14 nauseam 4969:4 near 4917:24 4918:1 4955:16 4986:24 necessarily 4891:5 4986:9 necessary 4984:7 4996:20 5003:25 need 4887:16 4899:19 4908:22 4909:10 | 4991:21 5006:15 numbers 4884:16 4885:1,18,24 4886:8 4915:25 4918:3 4988:4 NUMSA 4977:23 NUM's 4890:16 nurtured 4980:4 0 | 4888:22 4915:20 4916:9 4931:4 4940:20 4944:16 4945:4,12 4966:7 4970:18 4974:14,17 okay 4872:18 4873:14 4875:3,15 4877:10 4878:17 4880:17 4884:9 4886:16,23 4887:3,3,3 4890:13 |
| 4974:18 5001:23 members 4872:15 4873:4 4877:14 4878:3,25 4887:10,11 4891:8 4892:6 4900:4 4901:24 4921:21 4923:3 4925:20,25 4926:9 4927:7,12,25 4928:11 4935:6,7 4936:3,13 4943:19,23 4944:9,12 4948:12,20 4948:24 4953:24 | minutes 4958:3,19 missing 4993:22 mission 4878:6 mistake 4932:1,11,12 5008:5 mistaken 4877:17 4932:19 4933:15 mistakenly 4956:17 misunderstanding 4973:7 mobilise 4974:23 | 4951:19,20 4991:14 nauseam 4969:4 near 4917:24 4918:1 4955:16 4986:24 necessarily 4891:5 4986:9 necessary 4984:7 4996:20 5003:25 need 4887:16 4899:19 4908:22 4909:10 4950:11 4972:8,19 | 4991:21 5006:15 numbers 4884:16 4885:1,18,24 4886:8 4915:25 4918:3 4988:4 NUMSA 4977:23 NUM's 4890:16 nurtured 4980:4 0 oath 4871:3 4909:25 | 4888:22 4915:20 4916:9 4931:4 4940:20 4944:16 4945:4,12 4966:7 4970:18 4974:14,17 okay 4872:18 4873:14 4875:3,15 4877:10 4878:17 4880:17 4884:9 4886:16,23 4887:3,3,3 4890:13 4898:24 4901:5,12 |
| 4974:18 5001:23 members 4872:15 4873:4 4877:14 4878:3,25 4887:10,11 4891:8 4892:6 4900:4 4901:24 4921:21 4923:3 4925:20,25 4926:9 4927:7,12,25 4926:9 4927:7,12,25 4936:3,13 4943:19,23 4944:9,12 4948:12,20 4948:24 4953:24 4954:2,4,12 4974:21 | minutes 4958:3,19 missing 4993:22 mission 4878:6 mistake 4932:1,11,12 5008:5 mistaken 4877:17 4932:19 4933:15 mistakenly 4956:17 misunderstanding 4973:7 mobilise 4974:23 4975:7,13 4976:5 | 4951:19,20 4991:14 nauseam 4969:4 near 4917:24 4918:1 4955:16 4986:24 necessarily 4891:5 4986:9 necessary 4984:7 4996:20 5003:25 need 4887:16 4899:19 4908:22 4909:10 4950:11 4972:8,19 4977:13,13 4985:6 | 4991:21 5006:15 numbers 4884:16 4885:1,18,24 4886:8 4915:25 4918:3 4988:4 NUMSA 4977:23 NUM's 4890:16 nurtured 4980:4 0 oath 4871:3 4909:25 4971:17 4988:23 | 4888:22 4915:20 4916:9 4931:4 4940:20 4944:16 4945:4,12 4966:7 4970:18 4974:14,17 okay 4872:18 4873:14 4875:3,15 4877:10 4878:17 4880:17 4884:9 4886:16,23 4887:3,3,3 4890:13 4898:24 4901:5,12 4903:12,23 4905:23 |
| 4974:18 5001:23 members 4872:15 4873:4 4877:14 4878:3,25 4887:10,11 4891:8 4892:6 4900:4 4901:24 4921:21 4923:3 4925:20,25 4926:9 4927:7,12,25 4926:9 4927:7,12,25 4936:3,13 4943:19,23 4944:9,12 4948:12,20 4948:24 4953:24 4954:2,4,12 4974:21 4974:24 4975:7 | minutes 4958:3,19 missing 4993:22 mission 4878:6 mistake 4932:1,11,12 5008:5 mistaken 4877:17 4932:19 4933:15 mistakenly 4956:17 misunderstanding 4973:7 mobilise 4974:23 4975:7,13 4976:5 mobilised 4977:6 | 4951:19,20 4991:14 nauseam 4969:4 near 4917:24 4918:1 4955:16 4986:24 necessarily 4891:5 4986:9 necessary 4984:7 4996:20 5003:25 need 4887:16 4899:19 4908:22 4909:10 4950:11 4972:8,19 4977:13,13 4985:6 4995:13 5007:9 | 4991:21 5006:15 numbers 4884:16 4885:1,18,24 4886:8 4915:25 4918:3 4988:4 NUMSA 4977:23 NUM's 4890:16 nurtured 4980:4 O oath 4871:3 4909:25 4971:17 4988:23 object 4913:3,17 | 4888:22 4915:20 4916:9 4931:4 4940:20 4944:16 4945:4,12 4966:7 4970:18 4974:14,17 okay 4872:18 4873:14 4875:3,15 4877:10 4878:17 4880:17 4884:9 4886:16,23 4887:3,3,3 4890:13 4898:24 4901:5,12 4903:12,23 4905:23 4906:11 4910:14 |
| 4974:18 5001:23 members 4872:15 4873:4 4877:14 4878:3,25 4887:10,11 4891:8 4892:6 4900:4 4901:24 4921:21 4923:3 4925:20,25 4926:9 4927:7,12,25 4926:9 4927:7,12,25 4936:3,13 4943:19,23 4944:9,12 4948:12,20 4948:24 4953:24 4954:2,4,12 4974:21 | minutes 4958:3,19 missing 4993:22 mission 4878:6 mistake 4932:1,11,12 5008:5 mistaken 4877:17 4932:19 4933:15 mistakenly 4956:17 misunderstanding 4973:7 mobilise 4974:23 4975:7,13 4976:5 | 4951:19,20 4991:14 nauseam 4969:4 near 4917:24 4918:1 4955:16 4986:24 necessarily 4891:5 4986:9 necessary 4984:7 4996:20 5003:25 need 4887:16 4899:19 4908:22 4909:10 4950:11 4972:8,19 4977:13,13 4985:6 | 4991:21 5006:15 numbers 4884:16 4885:1,18,24 4886:8 4915:25 4918:3 4988:4 NUMSA 4977:23 NUM's 4890:16 nurtured 4980:4 0 oath 4871:3 4909:25 4971:17 4988:23 | 4888:22 4915:20 4916:9 4931:4 4940:20 4944:16 4945:4,12 4966:7 4970:18 4974:14,17 okay 4872:18 4873:14 4875:3,15 4877:10 4878:17 4880:17 4884:9 4886:16,23 4887:3,3,3 4890:13 4898:24 4901:5,12 4903:12,23 4905:23 |

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

RealTime Transcriptions

Marikana Commission of Inquiry

Rustenburg

| | | | | D 10 |
|------------------------------------|--|--|---------------------------------|--|
| | | | | Page 10 |
| 4922:8 4930:3,24 | overlooked 4905:19,24 | 4945:21 4953:19 | 4956:10 | 4900:15 4902:4 |
| 4934:17 4936:14 | owners 4938:19 | 4954:6 4968:21 | Pillay 4941:16,17 | 4910:15 4921:22 |
| 4937:10 4942:7,17 | owners 4950.19 | 4976:10 4979:15 | 4985:24 4986:1 | 4923:13 4925:13 |
| 4943:16,24 4946:21 | P | patient 4897:14,17 | place 4882:8 4889:13 | 4927:11 4930:5 |
| 4947:5,16 4948:16 | packages 4892:17 | 4931:2,3 4939:8 | 4899:16 4904:11 | 4937:2 4944:23 |
| | | - | | |
| 4968:4 4973:3 | page 4907:24 4908:5 | paying 4892:16 | 4911:19 4917:24 | 4956:5 4969:7 4970:3 4983:5 4989:14 |
| 4975:20 4978:3 | 4914:20 4915:2 | peace 4895:23 4980:4 | 4958:17 4964:9 | |
| 4979:13 4984:10 | 4942:16,19 4943:5,6 | peacefully 5001:21 | 4965:2,12 4966:18 | 4997:10,23 5001:6 |
| 4985:15 4986:2 | 4971:6 4972:21 | perception 4956:23 | 4970:2 4976:14 | 5009:19 |
| 5008:4 | 4973:10 4974:1 | period 4927:22 4951:8 | 4996:6,13 4998:9 | positively 5007:11 |
| older 4933:10,14 | 4975:3 4976:2,3 | 4954:23 4996:6 | placed 4954:21 | possibility 4913:7 |
| omission 5007:5 | 4979:21,22,24 | permissible 4894:25 | 5009:14,14 | 4997:9 |
| omissions 4960:20 | 4980:15 | permitted 4973:6 | places 4916:3 4918:7 | possible 4960:24 |
| once 4877:20 4878:17 | pages 4908:2 4942:10 | persist 4993:23 | plan 4886:8 | 4986:25 5001:18 |
| 4881:9 4882:14 | paid 4949:15,17 | 5002:19,24 | plans 4885:19 | 5008:9 |
| 4884:24 4927:20 | painted 4925:18 | person 4875:14 | plants 4891:1 | possibly 4900:5 |
| 4948:13 4953:25 | 4950:17 4961:18 | 4876:24 4882:23 | Platinum 4921:5 | 4929:24 4960:17 |
| 4954:3 4969:17 | Palace 4942:5 | 4893:4,25 4900:8,24 | play 4899:23 | 4961:16 4973:22 |
| 4974:10,22 4981:19 | paper 4923:18 4924:5 | 4904:15 4905:1 | player 4925:12 | postulated 4960:17 |
| 4997:2 5007:18 | papers 4922:19 | 4928:14 4933:8,10,14 | please 4890:22 4897:13 | 4961:17 4997:6 |
| ones 4918:5 4927:2 | paragraph 4908:5 | 4934:15 4936:1 | 4897:20 4902:19 | 5007:3 |
| onus 4906:9 | 4944:1 4945:2,5 | 4937:8 4940:25 | 4905:4,19 4914:22 | postulating 4913:6 |
| onwards 4954:24 | 4946:4 4970:24,24 | 4943:15 4948:3,6 | 4919:8 4920:6 4927:1 | 5003:8 |
| 5002:12 | 4971:1,7 4974:1,13 | 4963:23,25 4964:4 | 4931:21 4946:8 | potentiality 4979:25 |
| open 4948:10 5006:21 | 4979:21,24 4980:16 | 4969:7 4985:9 4991:7 | 4947:1 4948:22 | 4980:18 |
| opened 4916:4 4918:7 | 4979:21,24 4980:16 4980:17,19 4986:13 | 4909:7 4983:9 4991:7 4992:6 4998:5 4999:8 | 4947:1 4948:22 4949:7,19 4965:6 | power 4882:9 4884:19 |
| | - | 4992.0 4998.3 4999.8 5001:4 | 4972:22 4974:4 | |
| opening 4941:21 4942:2,2 | 4986:13,17,18 4997:7 | personal 4940:9 4948:5 | | 4884:23,23 4893:24 4939:5 |
| · | paragraphs 4943:4 | | 4989:11 4992:21 | |
| operations 4892:24 | 4970:25 4972:18 | 4997:3 | 4993:8,10 4994:23 | powerful 4882:7 |
| 4921:4 | 4975:4 4980:20 | personality 4929:1 | 4995:13 5003:21 | powers 4980:24 |
| operators 4891:22 | 4987:2,6 4997:14 | 4948:6 | plenty 4982:21 | preamble 4960:21 |
| opinion 4935:14 4972:7 | paraphrased 4933:3 | personally 4901:14 | plethora 4926:22 | precisely 4952:16 |
| 4972:16 | part 4877:1 4881:4 | 4956:25 4989:21 | 4977:23 | 5002:18 |
| opponent 4893:23 | 4891:16 4892:11,18 | persons 4963:20 | plunging 4885:17 | precluding 4967:18 |
| opportunistic 4928:2 | 4892:20,23 4895:23 | persuasions 4940:5 | 5009:12 | predict 4900:16 |
| opportunity 4950:22 | 4902:3 4910:22 | pertaining 4990:10 | plus 4921:11 | predisposed 4961:9,11 |
| 4973:22 4981:15 | 4919:12 4927:22 | pharmaceutical | podium 4937:8 | predisposition 4954:7 |
| 5007:10 | 4938:4 4939:14 | 4876:23 | pointed 4953:18 | 4960:15 |
| oppose 4887:9 | 4942:15 4946:17 | phase 4947:25 | points 4915:12 4916:2 | preface 4875:16 4984:1 |
| opposed 4888:24 | 4947:17 4948:17 | phenomenon 4872:21 | 4918:4 4955:14 | prefaced 4950:15 |
| 4933:20 | 4954:8 4966:9,19 | 4872:23 4873:6,23 | 4967:18 4968:7 | 4984:5 |
| opposing 4910:10 | 4967:1 4978:6 | 4875:11,13,17 4897:1 | police 4883:21 4960:24 | preferable 4992:2 |
| opposition 4920:15 | 5001:17 5002:9 | 4897:2 | 4961:4 4981:2 | preliminary 4960:4 |
| 4954:22 | 5003:12 | phone 4871:7,9 | 4985:10,17 4986:22 | premature 4911:23 |
| orchestration 4908:9 | participate 4874:1,4 | phoned 4917:22 | 4991:5 4995:6 | prematurely 4983:6 |
| order 4914:19 5000:17 | participation 4895:20 | 4989:15 | 4999:11 5004:9 | prepared 4910:9 |
| orders 4923:16 | particular 4875:24 | phones 4871:10,11 | policemen 4991:15 | 4913:19 4916:17 |
| ordinarily 4995:19 | 4896:5 4942:12,13 | phones 4871.10,11 phrase 4933:2 4953:5,8 | 4998:4 5007:25 | 4918:22 4970:16 |
| organisation 4878:1 | 4952:20 4953:8 | phrased 4875:2 | 5008:1 | 4972:18 4989:21 |
| 4938:5,7 4939:4 | 4952:20 4955:8 4960:19 4961:7,15 | 4934:21 | police/army 4982:16 | 5002:7 5008:22 |
| | | | | |
| 4940:12 4947:25 | 4983:4 4991:21 | phrases 4953:2 | policies 4914:16,16 | preparing 4948:25 |
| 4948:2,13 4950:8 | 5009:8 | phrasing 4873:15 | 5000:12 | prerogatives 4946:13 |
| 4954:2,8,14,16 | particularly 4954:18 | physical 4943:2,17 | policing 4991:19 | presence 4895:19 |
| 4962:9 4967:13 | 4961:6 4983:3 5006:6 | 4944:7 | 4992:8 4993:24 | present 4886:2 4888:7 |
| 4975:9 4976:17,20 | parties 4887:25 4912:6 | pick 4915:11 | 4994:17 4995:19 | 4925:5 4926:4,4,5,5 |
| 4978:10,17 4998:1 | 4960:16,22,23 | picture 4925:18 | political 4882:1 | 4929:13 4931:15 |
| organise 4902:11 | 4961:16 4982:5 | 4950:17 4961:18 | politically 4939:1 | 4936:3,10 4965:2 |
| 4921:21 4999:4 | 4983:13,18 4994:6 | pieces 4891:8 | 4948:4 | 4967:6 4984:16 |
| 5000:5 | partly 4878:18 | Piet 4943:21 | Pondoland 4886:3,21 | 4985:22 4999:12 |
| organised 4884:20 | partners 4897:4 | pig 4938:15 4939:11 | portion 4917:10 | 5001:14 |
| organising 4902:10 | partook 5001:2 | 4945:10 4946:19 | portraying 4961:7 | presentation 4958:18 |
| 4926:20 | party 4961:6,15 | 4947:2,10,20 | pose 4983:4 | presented 4896:7 |
| ought 4915:24 | passage 4918:3,9 | piglets 4938:17 | posed 4982:19 | 4900:23 4903:11 |
| outside 4954:4 4996:9 | 4942:13 4943:8 | 4939:12,16 4941:11 | poses 4975:6 | 4923:4 4961:20 |
| 4996:24 | 4944:15 4980:13 | 4956:10 | posited 4960:22,24 | 4980:23 4984:11 |
| overall 4940:10 | passages 4942:13 | pigs 4938:17,17 | position 4891:24 | 4985:5 5000:3,13 |
| ARCHIVE FO | | • • • • • • • | <u> </u> | |
| | | | | |

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

RealTime Transcriptions

Marikana Commission of Inquiry

Rustenburg

| presenting 4882:20 4906:8 preside 5007:2 | 4973:2 | | | Page 1 |
|---|---|------------------------------|---|---------------------------|
| 4906:8 | 4913.4 | 4901:12 4902:4 | radio 4912:10 | 4922:10 4928:24 |
| preside 5007:2 | proper 4946:14 | 4903:12 4905:21 | railway 4923:17 | 4935:21 4959:10 |
| T | 4953:10 4982:13,20 | 4909:7 4910:9,21 | raise 4899:8 4939:5 | 4998:12 5001:11 |
| president 4925:21 | 5003:16 | 4911:16 4912:23 | 4952:24 4985:13 | 5005:15 5006:4 |
| 4939:25 4941:23 | properly 4938:18 | 4913:4 4914:25 | 4995:14,18 | rebels 4921:7 |
| 4943:21 4944:11 | 4978:2 | 4920:13 4921:10 | raised 4924:18 4926:3 | recall 4951:14 |
| 4953:23 4954:15 | property 4975:10 | 4926:24 4935:4,8,18 | 4938:2 4955:4 4973:2 | recap 5008:10 |
| 4956:9 4961:15 | 5001:5 | 4936:5 4937:11 | 4992:18,24 4993:6,12 | receive 4970:16 |
| 4962:9 4967:13 | propose 4880:19 | 4945:21 4946:17 | 5006:15 | received 4938:6 |
| 4980:22 4995:4 | 4960:5 | 4947:8 4948:22,24 | raising 4885:15 4897:6 | reconsider 4891:25 |
| 4996:16,17,23 | proposing 4916:19 | 4952:2 4953:10 | 4937:23 4959:12 | record 4872:6,11 |
| presiding 5006:12 | proposition 4907:5 | 4954:13 4959:11 | 4985:12 | 4907:9,10 4928:15 |
| pressed 4963:24 | 4910:20 4911:2,22 | 4968:20 4969:11,23 | ram 4885:19 | 4936:13 4958:17,17 |
| pressure 4884:2 | 4913:19 4916:20 | 4970:1,5,7 4973:6,14 | rambling 4935:9 | 4962:25 4996:13 |
| 5000:19 | | | rams 4885:11 | 4902.23 4990.13 5004:2 |
| | 4923:23,25 4982:4,5 | 4973:16,18,21 4977:3 | | recorded 4936:9 |
| presume 4917:25 | 4982:8 4984:1 4998:9 | 4977:4,6 4979:18 | rank 4915:17 | |
| prevailing 4895:17 | 5005:21 | 4982:3,4,9 4983:5,25 | ranks 4918:2 | records 4926:15 |
| prevails 4981:9 | propositions 4954:19 | 4984:22 4989:25 | rare 4927:19 | 4928:14 |
| prevent 4895:25 | 4989:24 5004:3 | 4990:16 4998:8 | rat 4902:5 | recruit 4974:23 4976:4 |
| 4999:3 | 5007:7,14 5008:21 | 5001:10 5004:22 | rave 4935:9 | recruited 4977:5 |
| preventing 4967:8 | protect 4975:11 | 5005:17 5008:3,13 | RDOs 4889:5,13,23 | recruiting 4974:19 |
| previous 4961:11 | 5006:23 | putting 4872:19 | 4890:25 4891:1,12,15 | 4977:15 |
| 4974:13 4976:2 | protected 4874:2 | 4881:14 4882:22 | 4892:20 4902:1 | reeks 4907:7 4908:8 |
| 4997:14 | 4918:2 | 4890:15 4891:13 | 4919:18 | reeling 5000:19 |
| previously 5010:6 | protection 4876:18 | 4896:20 4899:9 | RDO's 4917:22 | refer 4919:5 4922:12 |
| pre-empt 4901:1 | protesters 4964:22,23 | 4905:10 4907:5 | reached 4938:13 | 4956:10 4976:19 |
| 4986:3 | 4966:5 4990:2 | 4910:3 4911:22 | 4952:1 | referee 4893:24 |
| prima 4962:17 | 5007:22,25 5008:8,14 | 4913:21,23 4914:1,5 | react 4954:5 | reference 4960:17,18 |
| primary 4974:18 | protestors 4923:3 | 4919:6 4925:7 4947:3 | reacting 4929:8 | 4961:1,17 4982:17 |
| principle 4951:19 | 5000:1 5002:8 | 4997:17 5007:6,7,14 | read 4915:13,15,25 | 4993:4,18 4995:25 |
| principles 4887:15 | prove 4892:25 4928:9 | | 4916:21,21 4917:10 | 4996:5,10,24 |
| 4954:4 | 5001:20 | Q | 4918:3,5,8,15 | referred 4948:1 |
| | proved 4961:6,21 | qualification 4874:23 | 4942:24 4943:1,9,15 | 4951:15 4959:4 |
| prisoners 4877:4 | 4964:13 4972:13 | 4894:24 | 4944:4,4,14 4945:2 | 4987:22 4988:1 |
| proactive 4980:4 | proven 4921:16 4964:6 | qualify 4896:22 | 4948:9,23 4953:19 | 4990:2 4999:8 |
| probably 4908:21 | provided 4928:24 | 4948:17 | 4972:18 4974:4,8,12 | referring 4874:9 |
| 4959:14 | 4946:14 | qualifying 5009:12 | 4975:3 4979:24 | 4907:23 4908:11 |
| | provident 4928:6,8 | quarter 4943:5 | 4975.3 4979.24 | 4960:19 4976:7 |
| probative 4959:25 | province 4980:2 | questioned 5001:13 | | 4977:4 |
| 4960:1 | - | | 4986:9,10 4987:2,6 4996:16 | refers 4928:3 4955:12 |
| | proving 4896:6 | questioning 4871:16 | .,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,,, | |
| probe 4957:7,13 | provocation 4872:20 | 4952:7 4972:17 | reading 4942:18 | reflection 4971:20 |
| problem 4968:3 4981:4 | 4875:11,18 4878:20 | 4993:20 5004:7 | ready 4910:1 4975:8 | reformulate 4913:10 |
| 4982:20 | 4881:21 4885:2 | questions 4880:15 | reaffirms 4924:5 | refused 4922:7 |
| problems 4926:22 | 4887:6 4893:18 | 4913:14 4936:15 | real 4896:8,8,8 4901:15 | refute 5001:9 |
| 4984:7 | 4895:8,8 4896:8 | 4946:13,14 4949:13 | 4923:21 4925:6 | regard 4873:12 |
| proceed 4918:12 | 4897:22 4898:25 | 4952:21 4953:2 | 4954:17 4965:10 | 4881:16,18,19,19 |
| 4929:5 4972:22 | 4899:3,4,5,10 | 4957:17 4958:24,25 | 4969:24 4998:15 | 4893:17 4897:8 |
| 4995:14 | 4900:14 4918:20 | 4959:9,10,20 4960:6 | really 4874:15 4875:15 | 4911:21 4920:22 |
| proceedings 4871:1,12 | 4966:10 | 4968:23 4969:23,24 | 4888:21,25 4953:17 | 4921:15,15 4922:4,14 |
| 4955:16 | provocative 4895:12,20 | 4970:1,22,22 4972:5 | 4956:3 4957:18 | 4922:16 4962:8,16 |
| process 4883:5 4923:18 | provoke 4966:9 | 4983:4 4988:24 | 4965:12 4983:2 | 4964:2 4967:2,9 |
| 4925:11 | provoked 4894:6 | 5004:1 | 4991:5 4995:12 | 4972:17 4976:13 |
| processes 4887:24 | 4966:4,6,8 | quibbling 4903:13 | 5004:11 5006:5 | 4978:21 4979:10,11 |
| 4888:10 4927:17 | public 4934:1 | quietly 5003:21 | reason 4891:11 4892:9 | 4979:19,20 4985:3 |
| produced 4929:15 | pudding 4929:12 | quite 4912:2 4913:4 | 4901:15 4905:5 | regarded 4899:13 |
| production 4882:8 | pure 4987:14 | 4951:1,10,25 4955:18 | 4917:17 4920:2 | 4901:14 4920:15 |
| 4885:6 4892:12 | purpose 4953:14 | 4956:12 4957:19 | 4921:10 4935:15 | 4921:1,7 4922:13 |
| prohibit 4998:14,15 | purposes 4957:19 | 4971:10 5003:14 | 4948:7 4951:25 | 4978:24 4998:18 |
| promise 4897:17 | 4967:22,23 | 5010:12 | 4961:25 4977:2 | regarding 4910:4 |
| | pursue 5002:22 | quote 4877:18 | 4981:23 4988:2,3 | 4921:19 4979:6 |
| | pursue 5002:22 push 4888:11 4940:14 | | 4981:25 4988:2,5 5000:16 | 4921:19 4979:6 |
| | | quoted 4904:17 4909:3 | | |
| promising 5001:9 | muchod (0)25.7 | 4940:12 4968:21 | reasonably 4955:21 | regards 4915:19 |
| promising 5001:9 proof 4903:21 4912:5 | pushed 4925:7 | | magang 1070.10 | magion 1026.7 |
| promising 5001:9 proof 4903:21 4912:5 4912:11 4922:8 | put 4872:6,11 4877:22 | quoting 4908:23 | reasons 4878:10 | region 4936:7 |
| promising 5001:9 proof 4903:21 4912:5 4912:11 4922:8 4935:21 | put 4872:6,11 4877:22 4878:23 4879:17 | | 4890:24 4892:25 | regroup 4885:8 |
| promising 5001:9 proof 4903:21 4912:5 4912:11 4922:8 | put 4872:6,11 4877:22 | quoting 4908:23 | | |

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

RealTime Transcriptions

Marikana Commission of Inquiry

| | | | | Page 1 |
|--|---|--|---|--|
| rejected 4992:7 | 4934:15 4935:3,24 | responses 4949:25 | 4975:5 4976:6 4980:2 | 4986:12,13,14,17,17 |
| rejoin 4885:20 | 4978:24 4998:14 | 4953:6 | 4986:20 4987:9 | secondary 4892:22 |
| relate 4953:19 | 5000:13 5003:15 | responsibilities | 4988:2 4990:10 | seconds 5006:4 |
| related 4889:16 | repeatedly 4905:12 | 4945:10 | R12 4889:10 | secretary 4986:16,22 |
| 4985:16 5004:24 | 4907:4,4 | responsible 4898:5 | R4 4889:9 | secretary's 4962:14 |
| relates 4955:10 | repeating 4909:11 | 4926:25 5002:8 | K4 4009.9 | section 4877:20 4881:9 |
| | | | S | |
| relation 4972:21 | Repetition 4994:18 | restrains 5003:5 | | 4881:20 4889:4,5 |
| 5004:9 | rephrase 4890:14 | result 4956:21 5002:7 | SACCAWU 4876:22 | 4943:2 4959:4 4995:3 |
| relations 4892:24 | 4905:25 | resulted 4995:22 | safety 4897:10 4981:6 | 5007:15,16 |
| relationship 4924:23 | reply 4912:1 4952:13 | results 4927:16 | SAFM 4901:19 | sections 4938:3 |
| 4925:18 4950:8,18 | 4958:1 4994:1 | 4956:21 | sake 4970:25 4974:6 | sector 4884:14,15,15 |
| release 4917:11,16 | 5004:20 5005:5 | resumes 4871:2 | 4987:2 | securities 4917:23 |
| relevance 4950:3,6,13 | report 4927:21 4937:15 | 4909:23,24 4958:10 | SANDF 4986:19 | security 4883:14 |
| 4950:19 4952:25 | 4962:14 4989:12,14 | 4988:21,22 | 4990:2 4991:19,20 | 4892:5 4915:22 |
| 4959:22,24 4960:1,13 | reportedly 4986:22 | retained 4985:2,11 | 4992:2,7 4995:19,21 | 4916:3,4,19 4917:1 |
| 4960:14 4965:7 | represent 4872:14 | retaliate 4893:22 | sangoma 4900:21 | 4917:21 4918:6,8 |
| 4967:25 4968:3,5,15 | 4938:8 4939:10 | retract 4907:11 | Saturday 4917:14 | 4981:6 4983:20 |
| | | retrench 4901:18 | | 4985:10 4999:14 |
| 4968:15,17 4969:18 | 4956:18 4963:6,9,10 | | 4955:12,16 5004:23 | |
| 4972:22 4992:10 | representative 4905:14 | retrieve 4987:19 | save 4885:18 4914:19 | see 4875:17 4876:10 |
| relevant 4898:14 | represented 4978:14 | retrospect 4987:24 | 4944:4 5005:10 | 4878:20 4882:20 |
| 4942:1 4950:5,7,23 | representing 4956:19 | reveal 4983:5 | 5008:19 | 4883:10 4897:8,8,9 |
| 4954:13 4956:21 | represents 4956:15,17 | revolution 4939:2 | saving 4959:13 | 4898:4 4902:5 |
| 4959:9 4963:8 | 4956:19 | rich 4940:15,25 | saw 4883:20 4899:15 | 4905:14,19 4916:1 |
| 4968:13,14 4972:7 | Republic 4995:3 | richness 4941:1 | 4999:13 5008:12 | 4917:23 4968:25 |
| 4973:5 4986:13 | request 4916:2 4917:10 | rifles 4986:23 | says 4879:24,24 | 4971:7 4972:22 |
| 4993:1,13 4995:25 | 4917:16 4918:6 | right 4872:8 4873:10 | 4882:24 4884:18 | 4973:10 4974:5 |
| 4996:24 5004:25 | 4947:1 4966:21 | 4875:1 4883:25 | 4885:10 4888:4 | 4976:9 4977:1 |
| 5005:1 | 4990:17 | 4884:1,1 4888:1 | 4905:14,17 4908:5 | 4982:17 4984:4 |
| relied 4955:8 | requested 4892:5 | 4891:17 4893:5,22 | 4909:4 4911:9 | 4991:15 |
| | - | | | |
| relief 4957:3 | 4984:23,24 | 4894:4 4919:4 4922:2 | 4915:10,19 4921:18 | seeing 4945:21 4978:3 |
| relieving 4917:20 | require 4963:5 4983:24 | 4942:21 4943:24 | 4922:1 4926:8,24 | 4987:10 |
| religious 4882:1 | required 4911:3 | 4984:16 5008:10 | 4932:7 4933:15 | seek 4964:11 |
| reluctant 4952:16 | requires 4987:9 | rightly 4887:7 4918:20 | 4942:17 4954:15 | seeking 4954:6 4964:12 |
| rely 4962:20 | requiring 4964:12 | rights 4888:5 | 4955:10 4957:9 | seeks 4894:4 4916:22 |
| remain 4884:21 | research 4987:24 | ring 4988:7 | 4961:2 4964:3 4966:9 | 4950:25 4953:9 |
| 4901:25 4927:1 | reservations 4954:17 | risk 4938:14 4947:10 | 4978:15 4986:18,21 | 4976:16 4978:9 |
| 4948:21 4975:7 | reserves 4976:18 | rival 4920:16,17,23 | 4987:10,14 4994:1 | 4979:2 |
| remained 4937:17 | 4978:12 | 4987:12 4999:23,23 | 4995:4 5002:17 | seen 4875:11 4885:1 |
| remains 4931:12 | resignations 4980:12 | rivalry 4920:21 | SC 4910:12,15 4911:8 | 4890:18 4893:12 |
| 4935:22 | resorting 4966:10 | 4987:14 4999:20.21 | 4913:3 4949:24 | 4918:19 4922:16,17 |
| remark 4886:23 | resources 4979:4 | rivals 4921:25 | 4951:3 4952:14 | 4961:19,20 4976:5 |
| remarked 4910:16 | | | 4955:7 4971:14 | - |
| | respect 4893:7 4895:11 | rock 4882:8 | | 4978:11 4991:7 |
| remarks 4960:5 | 4901:16 4907:15 | role 4899:23 4985:11 | 4992:9 4994:3,25 | 5000:18 |
| remember 4876:11 | 4908:21 4910:25 | room 4974:22 4976:3 | 5002:15 5003:13 | segment 4950:15 |
| 4877:14 4918:17 | 4925:17 4928:20,25 | 4983:10 | 5004:21 | Selby 4925:25 4926:8 |
| 4925:16,21 4926:18 | 4928:25 4929:1 | rooms 4888:12,16 | scab 4875:17,18,21,23 | 4927:12 4928:4 |
| 4936:16 4946:17 | 4933:13,18,25 | rosy 4925:18 4950:17 | 4875:25 4876:1,2,6 | 4943:19 4944:9 |
| 4947:7,11,11,13 | 4950:13,18 4951:14 | round 4871:17 4893:5 | 4881:17 4883:15,15 | 4948:19 4949:5 |
| 4956:15 4968:25 | 4953:11 4954:21 | 4925:14 5010:16 | 4893:11 | self-defence 4964:21 |
| 4975:15,16 4982:21 | 4955:1,4,21 4960:13 | Rowland 4917:24 | scenario 4883:17 | Semenya 5004:8 |
| 4989:9 5000:15 | 4961:8 4964:17 | rubric 4953:17 | 4886:4 4980:1,23 | send 4875:8 |
| remind 4879:10 4881:7 | 4966:14 4969:16 | rule 4962:23 | 4981:8 4988:1 | senior 4886:1 4904:15 |
| 4970:8 | 4970:2 4989:18 | ruling 4959:18 4963:5 | scenarios 4878:2,24 | 4985:14 5000:3,6 |
| reminds 4979:10 | 4990:4,4 4995:18 | 4972:23 4994:4 | 4890:23 4893:20 | sense 4887:15 4951:4 |
| remote 4952:4,23 | 4996:3,17 5004:25 | 4996:9,14 | 4948:2 | 4974:5 4982:9 |
| 4962:18 4972:6 | | 4990:9,14 run 4878:7,7 4885:12 | | |
| | 5006:4 5007:19 | | school 4893:21 | 4983:17 |
| | respectful 4932:7 | 4936:6 4940:4 4987:8 | scope 4921:21 | sensible 4945:20 |
| remoteness 4953:13 | | 5000:10 | se 4912:5 | sent 4907:25 4915:4 |
| remoteness 4953:13 remove 4877:13 | respond 4885:7 | | 1 4076 0 | 4017.11 4001.00 |
| remoteness 4953:13 remove 4877:13 4893:23 | 4895:14 4902:25 | rush 4947:15 | seasoned 4876:8 | 4917:11 4991:22 |
| remoteness 4953:13 remove 4877:13 4893:23 removed 4883:11 | 4895:14 4902:25 4910:8 4958:6,13 | rush 4947:15 Russo-Bello 4907:25 | seasoned 4876:8 second 4885:20 4894:3 | sentence 4916:10 |
| remoteness 4953:13 remove 4877:13 4893:23 | 4895:14 4902:25 | | | |
| remoteness 4953:13 remove 4877:13 4893:23 removed 4883:11 | 4895:14 4902:25 4910:8 4958:6,13 | Russo-Bello 4907:25 | second 4885:20 4894:3 | sentence 4916:10 |
| remoteness 4953:13 remove 4877:13 4893:23 removed 4883:11 render 4888:8 4991:21 rendered 4937:16 | 4895:14 4902:25 4910:8 4958:6,13 4977:4 responding 4924:8 | Russo-Bello 4907:25 4908:5,23 4910:17 4911:9 | second 4885:20 4894:3 4908:5 4914:10 4932:19,24 4933:2,2 | sentence 4916:10 4942:22 4948:23 |
| remoteness 4953:13 remove 4877:13 4893:23 removed 4883:11 render 4888:8 4991:21 rendered 4937:16 rendering 4992:4 | 4895:14 4902:25 4910:8 4958:6,13 4977:4 responding 4924:8 response 4929:10 | Russo-Bello 4907:25 4908:5,23 4910:17 4911:9 Russo-Bello's 4911:15 | second 4885:20 4894:3 4908:5 4914:10 4932:19,24 4933:2,2 4946:6 4950:19 | sentence 4916:10 4942:22 4948:23 4972:21 4973:10,18 4997:18 |
| remoteness 4953:13 remove 4877:13 4893:23 removed 4883:11 render 4888:8 4991:21 rendered 4937:16 rendering 4992:4 repeat 4873:7 4887:13 | 4895:14 4902:25 4910:8 4958:6,13 4977:4 responding 4924:8 response 4929:10 4963:13 4982:25 | Russo-Bello 4907:25 4908:5,23 4910:17 4911:9 Russo-Bello's 4911:15 Rustenburg 4921:24 | second 4885:20 4894:3 4908:5 4914:10 4932:19,24 4933:2,2 4946:6 4950:19 4952:3 4955:13 | sentence 4916:10 4942:22 4948:23 4972:21 4973:10,18 4997:18 Senzeni 4941:22,23 |
| remoteness 4953:13 remove 4877:13 4893:23 removed 4883:11 render 4888:8 4991:21 rendered 4937:16 rendering 4992:4 | 4895:14 4902:25 4910:8 4958:6,13 4977:4 responding 4924:8 response 4929:10 | Russo-Bello 4907:25 4908:5,23 4910:17 4911:9 Russo-Bello's 4911:15 | second 4885:20 4894:3 4908:5 4914:10 4932:19,24 4933:2,2 4946:6 4950:19 | sentence 4916:10 4942:22 4948:23 4972:21 4973:10,18 4997:18 |

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

RealTime Transcriptions

Rustenburg

| | | | | Page |
|--|---|--|--|--|
| 4002 4 20 5004 2 | 4007 4 4052 0 | 1010 05 1050 05 | 1 100 5 17 | |
| 4983:4,20 5004:3 | 4927:4 4953:8 | 4948:25 4950:25 | spokesperson 4986:17 | 4965:24 4966:1 |
| 5007:14 | shows 4978:19 | somebody's 4899:16 | sportsperson 4893:21 | stepped 4954:4 |
| serious 4935:4,8 | shrink 4907:18 | somewhat 4960:2 | spouses 4897:3 | steward 4917:7 |
| 4944:12 4953:24 | side 4880:19 4917:20 | 4972:6 | spread 4891:14 | stewards 4876:17 |
| 4975:6 | 4959:21 4996:20 | songs 4895:19 4901:25 | 4948:23 | 4878:8 4888:19 |
| seriously 4876:9 | sign 4888:6 | 4922:17,20 | spreading 4895:21 | 4892:4 4894:13,20,21 |
| 4888:25 4899:2 | signed 4892:9 4923:16 | soon 4979:15 | 4897:15,19 4949:20 | 4894:22 4896:10 |
| 4973:3 | 4923:17 5000:8,17 | sorry 4871:6 4880:25 | stadium 4918:1 | 4899:11,14 4917:3,6 |
| serves 4953:13 | significance 4889:2 | 4893:13 4897:16 | 4927:20,24 5001:5 | 4917:11,17 |
| service 4974:20 | similar 4904:8 4992:6 | 4900:11 4905:9,13 | 5008:23 | stick 4990:4 |
| 4977:18 4979:6 | similarities 4901:21 | 4916:9 4923:10 | stage 4872:19 4876:15 | sticking 4931:14 |
| 4986:23 4995:7 | simple 4879:11 | 4926:17 4927:14 | 4879:10 4904:2 | sticks 4894:15 |
| services 4937:16 | 4919:11 4969:13,21 | 4931:6 4932:3 4934:6 | 4911:23 4925:12 | sting 4893:15 |
| 4991:21 4992:4 | 4999:7 5005:9,23 | 4937:10 4940:20 | 4938:13 4939:3 | stipulated 4995:7 |
| servicing 4978:2 | simply 4887:4 4897:21 | 4942:25 4943:10,12 | 4947:9 4948:8 4949:1 | stolen 4871:21 |
| serving 4991:15 | 4912:5 4932:24 | 4943:13 4963:4,15 | 4950:4 4962:7 4969:2 | stones 4984:4 |
| Seshoka 4986:16 | 4969:3,7,10 4973:14 | 4967:21 4974:5 | 4969:10 4972:25 | stood 4886:8 |
| sessions 5000:10 | singing 4895:19 | 4975:1,2 4982:1 | 4982:14 4988:19 | stop 4872:9 4883:20,22 |
| set 4962:10 | 4901:24 | 4990:5 5005:5,6 | 4995:22 4996:21 | 4891:21 4908:16 |
| setting 4884:6 | sir 4887:13 4889:22 | 5008:18,18 | 5008:11 5010:14,18 | 4923:16 4942:19 |
| severance 4892:17 | 4890:9 4891:10 | sort 4905:3 4929:20,21 | stand 4876:19 4882:7 | 4943:24 4952:2 |
| shades 4957:22 | 4893:1 4896:17,21,23 | 4934:3 5006:21 | 4888:3 4903:11 | stopped 4917:5 4952:8 |
| Shaft 4917:24 | | | 4904:18 4917:7 | 4986:5 |
| | 4897:16 4899:6 | sorts 4953:6 | | ., |
| shafts 4891:15 | 4902:18 4903:19 | Sotho 4885:10 4934:12 | 4921:19 4924:23 | story 4966:23 |
| share 4941:3 4953:10 | 4904:6,12 4905:4,9 | sounded 4947:20 | 4928:10 4975:10 | strange 4980:6 |
| shared 4936:23,24 | 4906:4 4907:8 | source 4912:12 | 4984:4 4989:20 | strategy 5004:5 |
| 4937:1 | 4916:21 4919:8 | 4987:20 | 5000:21,21 | strength 4884:13,13,16 |
| shock 5009:15,15 | 4920:1 4922:5,9 | South 4883:9 4980:1 | standing 4896:1 | 4885:13,19 4893:13 |
| shoot 4999:25 | 4923:11,12 4924:9 | 4994:9,16 4995:2,3 | stands 4892:1 4954:16 | strictly 4993:13 |
| shooting 4923:2 4924:2 | 4926:13,16 4927:1 | Soviet 4914:10 | start 4944:6 4946:16 | 4996:24 |
| 4966:14 5002:7,14 | 4928:5,20 4929:20 | So-and-So 4940:9 | 4948:24 4974:6 | striker 4874:9 |
| shop 4876:17 4878:8 | 4932:10 4933:5 | so-called 4891:5 | 4988:17 | strikers 4872:20 |
| 4888:19 4892:4 | 4942:6 4974:3 4994:4 | speak 4878:6 4879:2 | started 4929:8 4958:22 | 4873:17,20,21 |
| 4894:13,20,21,22 | 4999:4 | 4904:13,25 4906:9 | starts 4873:16 4911:17 | 4874:13 4875:3,6,12 |
| 4896:10 4917:3,6,7 | sister 4977:15 | 4912:7 4934:10 | state 4979:25 | 4875:16 4876:10 |
| short 4907:22 4923:22 | sit 4888:9 4897:11 | 4976:12 4979:16 | statement 4884:5 | 4877:6,20 4878:20 |
| 4942:15 4958:1 | 5003:21 | 4985:18 | 4896:11 4901:19 | 4881:9,19 4883:20 |
| 5005:9,11,12 | sitting 4937:9 4952:15 | speaking 4886:9 | 4902:25 4903:4 | 4887:6 4888:22 |
| shortage 4917:21 | situation 4877:20 | 4935:11 4939:1 | 4904:14,18 4905:2,2 | 4889:1 4890:9,18 |
| shortcomings 4937:15 | 4878:15 4879:2 | 4944:5 4947:24 | 4905:3 4906:6 | 4893:13,17,17 |
| Shortly 4977:20 | 4881:8 4885:6 4888:4 | 4976:14 | 4907:11,23 4916:12 | 4894:14,15 4895:3 |
| shot 4895:10 4898:9 | 4888:10 4895:17 | speaks 4948:23 | 4929:24 4930:19,25 | 4898:20 4918:24 |
| 4899:1 4963:12,20 | 4899:21 4916:4 | special 4986:19 4987:7 | 4932:20,24 4939:20 | 4919:13,24,24 4920: |
| 4964:24 4965:9 | 4918:7 4921:14 | 4987:10 4997:14,24 | 4940:24 4941:9 | 4920:7,11 4923:10,14 |
| 4966:20,25 | 4938:25 4939:2 | 4987:10 4997:14,24 | 4940.24 4941.9 | 4964:5,14 4990:19 |
| , | | | | <i>'</i> |
| shots 4955:20,22 | 4975:5 4981:7 4987:9 | specific 4935:4 4945:21 | 4950:24 4959:20 | 4991:8 5001:12 |
| 4963:25 4964:5,13,18 | 4990:10,18 4991:7,24 | 4977:25 | 4966:19,25 4967:4,6 | 5008:23 |
| 4964:20 | 4997:21 5000:12,14 | specifically 4934:2 | 4969:3,5,13 4972:12 | strikes 4873:3 4883:23 |
| shouldn't 4886:22 | 5009:6,16 | specified 4935:2 | 4972:13,17 4973:10 | 4892:12 4902:12 |
| show 4890:24 4891:2,3 | situations 4991:22 | specify 4930:12,13 | 4974:7 4975:24 | striking 4885:5 |
| 4891:6,25 4894:8 | 4992:3 | 4934:1,21 | 4977:6 4979:19 | 4956:23 |
| 4896:7,22 4899:12 | skills 5009:8 | speculate 4997:10 | 4983:7 4986:15,18 | strong 4885:9 4909:15 |
| 4900:3 4907:10 | slightly 4959:8 | speech 4953:3 4957:10 | 4987:17,21,21 | 4948:11 5007:3 |
| 4921:14 4924:12 | small 4956:10 | 4957:18,19 4958:16 | 4989:11,15,16,18,20 | stronger 4909:15 |
| 4928:23,24 4936:13 | smell 4902:5 | 4958:18,23,23 4959:3 | 4989:24 4990:9 | 4932:4 4990:3 |
| 4937:15 4954:14 | smelling 4902:7 | 4962:10 4967:13 | 4997:3,7 5000:15 | structures 4945:8 |
| 4958:18 4961:17 | snake 4968:16 | 4968:19,20 4971:20 | statements 4895:18 | student 5001:23 |
| 4979:9 4983:18,24 | soften 4934:3 | 4974:2 4978:18 | 4899:15 4939:18 | studying 4926:2 |
| | soldiers 4876:6 | 4979:16 4989:18 | 4941:2 4962:5,13 | stultified 4953:9 |
| 5001:16 5004:2 | 4991:13 | 5000:13,20 | 4971:2,24 5001:10 | Sub 4914:9 |
| 5001:16 5004:2 showed 4891:8 | +771.1.7 | - | stating 4927:22 | subject 4951:20 |
| showed 4891:8 | | spend 4909.11 5008.14 | | |
| showed 4891:8 showing 4928:15 | sole 4910:20 4948:7 | spend 4909:11 5008:14 spent 4959:18 19 | - | |
| showed 4891:8 showing 4928:15 4957:18 | sole 4910:20 4948:7 solidarity 4877:25 | spent 4959:18,19 | 4989:19 | 4970:15 4972:8 |
| showed 4891:8 showing 4928:15 4957:18 shown 4873:2 4878:1 | sole 4910:20 4948:7 solidarity 4877:25 4878:1 4921:22 | spent 4959:18,19 4962:21 | 4989:19 stay 4880:14 | 4970:15 4972:8 4983:19 |
| showed 4891:8 showing 4928:15 4957:18 shown 4873:2 4878:1 4886:11 4889:6 | sole 4910:20 4948:7 solidarity 4877:25 4878:1 4921:22 solve 4982:20 | spent 4959:18,19 4962:21 spoke 4881:17 4953:16 | 4989:19 stay 4880:14 staying 4876:24 | 4970:15 4972:8 4983:19 subjective 4873:19 |
| showed 4891:8 showing 4928:15 4957:18 shown 4873:2 4878:1 | sole 4910:20 4948:7 solidarity 4877:25 4878:1 4921:22 | spent 4959:18,19 4962:21 | 4989:19 stay 4880:14 | 4970:15 4972:8 4983:19 |

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

RealTime Transcriptions

Rustenburg

| | | | | Page 14 |
|----------------------------|------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------------|------------------------|
| 4957:17 4989:23 | 5001:6,12,24 | television 5008:13 | that's 4879:24 4886:17 | 4920:7 4950:14 |
| submissions 4956:1 | surely 4912:14,21 | tell 4885:22 4900:2 | 4890:21 4894:16 | 4993:17 5007:9 |
| submit 4951:9,11,12,24 | 4961:5 4965:18 | 4902:6 4918:16 | 4897:24 4898:6,19,23 | thoughtful 4977:20 |
| 4952:1,6 4968:12 | surprised 4960:3,15 | 4925:6,11,13 4938:8 | 4901:9 4908:7,15,25 | threat 4873:24 4880:18 |
| subordinate 4975:9 | surrounding 4986:21 | 4938:9,10 4942:19 | 4909:6 4912:10 | 4923:20 4975:6 |
| subpoenaed 4966:22 | suspect 5010:13 | 4948:25 4949:2,2 | 4913:4 4919:21 | 5000:11 |
| subscribe 4885:23 | suspected 4903:16 | 4966:23 4970:15 | 4934:17 4941:17,25 | threaten 4899:17 |
| subsequent 5008:14 | suspects 4980:6,7,19 | 4979:22 | 4944:3 4950:13 | threatening 4883:1 |
| subsequently 4912:9 | sustain 5000:16 | telling 4895:22 4929:14 | 4957:12 4961:13 | 4894:15 |
| substantiate 4926:14 | switch 4871:6,9 | 4930:10,11 4932:6 | 4962:11,14,24 4963:2 | threats 4889:14 |
| 4927:2 | switching 4871:8 | 4933:1,4 4942:22 | 4963:20 4964:1,3,6 | three 4884:16 4891:8 |
| substitution 4931:22 | system 5009:14 | 4943:18 4944:7 | 4964:10,15,19,23,24 | 4943:4 4958:3 |
| succeed 4916:23 | | tells 4966:23 | 4965:12 4966:5,13 | 4970:24 4972:18 |
| 4918:3 4999:23 | T | tend 4919:13 | 4967:13 4968:4,23 | 5000:14 |
| successful 4998:18 | tactic 4923:19 | tended 4947:25 | 4969:12,24 4978:1 | throw 4900:21 4965:4 |
| suddenly 4904:24 | tags 4892:13 | tendencies 4940:7,11 | 4986:1 4992:23 | 4984:4 |
| • | take 4871:3 4877:11 | 4941:4,5 4976:9,10 | 4993:5,6,13,15,24 | thrown 4896:13 |
| suffered 4943:22 | 4878:15,17 4879:20 | 4976:13,15 4979:2 | 4995:13,24 5000:20 | throws 4966:12 |
| 4944:12,20 | 4879:22 4880:12 | term 4874:24 4886:14 | 5003:14 5004:25 | thrust 4908:22 4910:23 |
| suggest 4879:21 4907:2 | 4881:2,6 4882:8 | 4914:18 4925:10 | 5005:3 | 4912:2 4931:12 |
| 4908:17 4912:20 | 4885:6 4887:10 | 4934:12 4939:1 | theory 4885:23 4890:5 | 5007:17,19 |
| 4933:4 4957:4,16 | 4889:5,7 4897:20,22 | 4943:20 4949:5 | 4913:5 4925:7 | time 4877:3 4880:20,23 |
| 4981:15 4982:5,23 | 4900:18 4906:16 | 4961:1 | thereof 4892:25 | 4903:10 4906:17 |
| 4984:12 4996:25 | 4908:18 4909:19,21 | terms 4873:4,6 4914:11 | 4899:18 4946:25 | 4909:11 4911:19 |
| suggested 4911:24 | 4915:16 4922:9 | 4921:2 4924:18 | there's 4879:13 4883:1 | 4912:6 4914:20 |
| 4925:16,17 4945:22 | 4928:3 4931:19 | 4929:11 4936:6 | 4885:9 4887:9 | 4916:18 4918:15 |
| 4945:23 4968:14 | 4941:15 4943:1 | 4944:10 4960:16,18 | 4891:24 4892:17,22 | 4924:6,10 4927:15,18 |
| 4983:9,17 4996:4 | 4946:9 4947:15 | 4961:17 4995:25 | 4905:19 4932:13 | 4936:15 4937:8 |
| suggesting 4876:9 | 4955:11 4958:2,2,4 | 4996:5,10,24 4999:11 | 4959:15 4992:15,18 | 4938:16 4944:4 |
| 4927:6,6 4965:1 | 4962:23 4965:18,22 | test 4880:20 4946:12 | 4993:22 5009:23 | 4952:15,18,22 |
| 4984:20 4995:20 | 4965:24 4966:1 | 5001:12 | thesis 4911:13 | 4954:23 4955:3 |
| 5004:12 5006:8 | 4971:10,19 4975:21 | tested 5002:4 | they'll 5001:19 | 4958:2,16,17,25 |
| suggestion 4871:21 | 4977:12 4980:11 | testified 4877:12 | they're 4873:11 | 4959:13,15,17,19 |
| 4912:14 4932:25 | 4984:8,21 4985:25 | testifying 4950:23 | they've 4913:15 | 4962:21 4987:24 |
| 4936:16 4958:15 | 4986:7 4988:13,19,23 | thank 4871:5 4872:10 | 4923:14,15 | 4988:18 4990:11,15 |
| 4959:13 4965:8,19 | 4991:17 5006:5,12 | 4872:18 4877:12 | thing 4891:17 4893:15 | 4990:22,25 4991:4,13 |
| suggests 4963:8 4984:6 | 5010:14 | 4880:7,9,10 4887:1 | 4902:22 4904:9 | 4991:14 4992:11,17 |
| 88 | taken 4872:2 4877:23 | 4890:13,13 4897:18 | 4906:3,19 4907:7,14 | 4993:14 4997:18 |
| suitability 4995:15 | 4899:25 4908:16 | 4898:22 4904:7 | 4908:8,25 4912:9 | 5000:18 5001:22 |
| suiting 4880:13 | 4914:16 4953:3 | 4909:9,9 4910:2 | 4917:2 4918:16,22 | 5003:2,2,25 5005:10 |
| summarise 5008:16 | 4954:8 4958:16 | 4911:25 4913:2 | 4924:7 4930:14 | 5006:20 5008:19 |
| summarising 4880:1 | takes 4878:23 4993:14 | 4916:6 4919:19 | 4933:11,13 4969:1,2 | timed 4953:2 |
| e | talk 4878:3,9,10,25 | 4932:2 4933:23 | 4971:5 4986:9 | times 4884:20 4887:21 |
| supplied 4993:21 | 4932:14 4960:10 | 4936:4 4941:7 | 4998:15 5006:21 | 4904:21 4923:19 |
| support 4876:25 | 4967:24 4986:6 | 4943:10 4947:5 | 5007:14 | 4929:2 4939:8 |
| 4877:5 4886:10 | 5002:4 | 4952:8 4955:7 | things 4872:20 4890:15 | 5000:21 |
| | talking 4874:12 4937:7 | 4958:12 4959:7 | 4890:20 4899:25 | Tip 4910:12,15 4912:2 |
| supports 4912:11 | 4967:22,23 4976:3 | 4968:5 4970:18 | 4901:25 4915:10 | 4936:17 4952:10,12 |
| | talks 4969:16 4982:16 | 4971:15 4972:15,24 | 4918:25 4920:24 | 4952:14 4994:25 |
| | tangent 4994:12 | 4973:8,12,20,25 | 4925:8 4935:10 | Tip's 4952:11 |
| | targeting 4978:15 | 4975:20 4981:14 | 4936:9,17 4940:12 | tired 5002:21 |
| | task 4974:18 4986:19 | 4983:1 4987:5 | 4961:5 4962:10 | today 4906:15 4935:25 |
| supposed 4890:11 | 4987:7 | 4988:20 4989:9 | 4964:9 4967:25 | 4987:16 4988:17 |
| | taste 4929:12 | 4990:5 4993:9 | 4979:6 4983:2 4987:8 | Tokota 5010:4 |
| | TAWUSA 4977:24 | 4995:17 4997:2 | 4999:3 5002:9 | told 4896:19 4922:17 |
| | tea 4908:19 4909:19,21 | 4999:19 5002:2 | 5009:18 | 4985:16,17 4986:8 |
| 4879:9 4883:22 | 4988:6,17,19 | 5005:16 5006:22 | thinking 4908:14 | 5010:3 |
| | team 4891:21 4894:8 | 5007:1,2 5010:18,20 | 4969:1 | tolerate 4992:13 |
| 4902:5 4920:11 | 4910:9 4913:20 | thankful 4938:7 | thinks 4880:2 4885:24 | tomorrow 4917:11,17 |
| 4922:16 4948:3 | 4914:7,18 4915:23 | thankless 4937:20 | third 4890:5,6 4946:7 | 5010:17 |
| 4949:11 4950:21 | 4916:5,6,19,24 | 4938:1 4939:24 | 4979:23,24 4980:17 | tonight 4986:25 |
| 4971:7 4978:18 | 4917:1 4918:8,24 | 4944:22,23,25 | 4980:17 4986:14,18 | top 4986:24 |
| 4979:8 4980:25 | 4929:1 4983:19 | Thanks 4872:25 | thirdly 4891:6 | topic 4871:16 4895:10 |
| 4985:5,10,13,22 | 5004:8 5007:8 | 4895:14 4912:1 | thlokwa 4929:8 | 4953:7 4998:8 |
| | tear 4948:13 | 4926:1 4940:21 | thoroughly 4956:7 | touch 4978:8 |
| 470/.17 4772.0 | | | | |
| the man () because of the | telephone 4988:3 | 4941:5 4976:8 5009:1 | thought 4871:24 | toxic 4899:20 4983:12 |

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

RealTime Transcriptions

Email: realtime@mweb.co.za

Marikana Commission of Inquiry

Rustenburg

| | | | | Page 15 |
|--|--|---|---|---|
| trade 4876:9 4887:18 | 4955:8,20 4959:21 | unfolded 5004:6 | usage 4882:5 4889:4 | void 4888:8 |
| 4887:19 4896:25 | 4964:5,14 4967:1,25 | unfolding 4980:1 | 4978:7 | vulnerable 4884:14,15 |
| 4897:1,2 4940:8 | 4968:7 4971:1 4975:4 | unfortunate 5009:3 | use 4874:23,24 4877:2 | 4884:15,21 4948:14 |
| trades 4882:2 | 4980:20 4982:5 | unfortunately 4969:11 | 4878:11 4882:9 | |
| tragedy 4954:24 | 4983:1 4987:1,6 | 4969:21 | 4883:2,2,4 4885:9 | W |
| 4955:11 | 4989:24 4994:6 | unfounded 5006:6 | 4888:14 4893:20 | waiting 4889:21 |
| trained 4887:17 | 4998:4 5002:9,13 | unhelpful 4953:6 | 4897:24 4914:12 | 4935:25 4952:18 |
| training 4887:23 | 5006:4 | unholy 4907:15,20 | 4917:6 4919:20 | wake 4873:11 |
| 4931:17 | twofold 4950:7 | 4911:2 4914:8 | 4920:7 4921:14 | walking 4893:2 |
| traits 4978:8 | two-thirds 4927:19 | 4916:16 | 4923:19,20,20 | wanted 4871:17 |
| transgressions 4980:25 | type 5008:22 | unintentionally | 4926:13 4928:19 | 4872:11 4895:16 |
| translate 4931:21 | types 4875:4 | 4881:23 | 4939:5 4948:10 | 4909:8 4911:6 |
| 5010:2 | typical 4979:25 | union 4882:19 4884:21 | 4950:10 4954:6 | 4919:17 4959:11 |
| translation 4872:22 | 4980:18 | 4889:22 4892:17 | 4961:9 4975:12 | 4969:11 4972:20 |
| transpired 4908:10 | typically 4893:9 | 4896:1 4897:8,9,9 | 4979:1,23 4999:16 | 4973:15 4976:2 |
| 4955:17 | | 4920:23 4921:5,16,22 | 5000:5 | 4984:22 4989:2 |
| travel 4941:10 | U | 4922:2,6,23 4924:14 | useful 4953:13 | 4998:15 |
| traversed 4910:18 | u 4933:10 | 4926:19,23 4927:23 | usual 4969:12 4987:16 | wants 4880:16 4946:13 |
| treat 4921:24 | ulterior 4896:4 | 4940:8 4944:21 | usually 4893:10 | 4974:12 4998:25 |
| treated 4954:17 | 4976:11 | 4948:4,11,12 4968:10 | 4988:18 | war 4885:20 4914:10 |
| tried 4981:3 4994:10 | ultimately 4953:10 | 4968:18 4974:19 | | 4978:18 5000:20 |
| tripartite 4980:8 | 4955:2 | 4975:8,11,11,12 | V | warn 4940:10 |
| triumvirate 4895:5 | umpire 4880:20 | 4976:11,12,13,22,23 | valid 4890:25 | warning 4947:20 |
| trouble 4879:20 | un 4878:12 4922:17 | 4977:22,24,25 | Vallei 4994:9 | warrah 4969:14,14,15 |
| truck 4883:10,11,12,20 | unable 4878:3 | 4978:12 4979:3,3,4,7 | value 4959:25 4960:1 | wash 4913:7 |
| 4883:21,22 | unbecoming 4976:20 | 4987:12 4998:22 | various 4915:7,10 | wasn't 4898:3 4908:14 |
| trucks 4883:12 | uncaring 4936:19,23 | 4999:1 5007:2 | 4966:17 4968:12 | 4963:24 5006:17,19 |
| true 4900:24,25 4901:5 | 4937:1,12,14,19 | unionism 4897:2,3 | 4995:7 | waste 4918:15 4959:15 |
| 4901:5 4911:1 | 4938:1 4939:24 | unionist 4876:9 | vein 4881:17 5001:10 | 5003:25 |
| 4929:14 4931:25 | 4944:25 | 4887:18,20 4896:25 | 5001:20 5003:7 | wasting 4992:11 |
| 4935:20,23 4948:18 | unchallenged 4964:3 | unions 4873:6 4892:10 | venue 4942:4 5000:8 | 4993:14 |
| 4959:12 4970:3 | uncontrolled 4991:23 | 4897:2 4921:23,25 | 5002:12 | way 4873:15 4875:24 |
| 4985:1 | undeniable 4965:12 | 4959:11 4977:11,15 | verbatim 4877:18 | 4878:7 4879:2,20 |
| trust 4930:7 4984:8 | underline 4944:8 | 4978:22,24 4981:16 | verge 4892:11 | 4880:1,16 4886:14 |
| truth 4896:19 4930:10 | underlining 4909:11 | 4999:22 | version 4877:22 4886:3 | 4893:24 4902:7 |
| 4930:11 4936:15 | undermine 4885:1 | union's 4950:18 | 4900:24 5001:14 | 4914:12 4920:4 |
| 4963:9 4998:22 | 4951:1 | unite 4975:18 | vicinity 4954:11 | 4922:6,22 4928:7 |
| 5001:19 | undermining 4893:24 | united 4884:21 | victorious 4924:14 | 4929:2 4932:9 |
| try 4879:9 4931:3 | understand 4875:24 | uniting 4974:19 | victory 4902:12 | 4933:16 4936:6,12 |
| 5006:23 | 4876:3,12,21 4887:5 | units 4978:10 | viewed 4875:10 4887:6 | 4939:8 4943:6 |
| trying 4877:18 4893:13 | 4887:16 4889:24 | unity 4882:25,25 | 4920:3,4 5009:5 | 4946:18 4947:12,23 |
| 4893:19 4906:20 | 4900:11,22 4908:1 | 4883:2,4 4884:6,7,10 | views 4882:1 4939:4,5 | 4979:14 4990:16 |
| 4939:21 4977:12 | 4910:22 4916:8 | 4885:1 4897:10 | 4939:9 4940:5 | 4999:18 5000:14 |
| 4990:20 5008:9,16,19 | 4919:24 4920:5 | unknown 4875:14 | 4995:13 | 5008:13 5009:4 |
| Tuesday 4988:18 | 4925:1,10 4929:23 | unleash 4902:11 | vigilant 4975:8 | ways 4901:16 |
| turn 4915:2 4948:8 | 4932:20 4933:1 4935:2 4937:4 4940:3 | unprotected 4874:5 | violence 4877:2 4878:4 | weak 4885:17 4886:10 |
| 4955:14 turned 4871:10 4902:1 | 4949:4 4955:8 | unprovoked 4964:23 4965:15 | 4882:6 4883:3 4885:9 | weaken 4887:12 |
| | | unsubstantiated | 4885:21 4889:4 | 4888:23 4890:19 |
| 4952:10 turning 4939:25 | 4956:25 4982:14 4983:23 4984:8 | 4895:18 | 4893:9 4894:10,16,25 4896:23 4920:24 | weakness 4886:8 weaknesses 4948:6 |
| 4944:24 4950:10 | 4985:25 4984:8 4987:20 4996:8 | untrue 4929:24,25 | 4922:11 4923:20 | 4978:17 |
| 4944:24 4950:10 | 4987:20 4996:8 4997:8 5003:1 5010:3 | 4930:16 4931:10,25 | 4925:17,19 4926:23 | weapon 4884:5 |
| 4969:5 5003:8 | understandable 4959:8 | 4932:8,15,16,23 | 4925:17,19 4920:25 | weapons 5001:24 |
| turns 4959:6 | understanding 4877:21 | 4933:3 4941:10 | 4927.2 4928.9 4939:22 4950:10,18 | 5002:1 |
| twisting 4969:5 | 4886:14 4887:16 | 4948:20 | 4951:6,7 4954:16,22 | website 4872:12,16 |
| two 4877:19 4878:2,23 | 4903:6 4914:8 | untruth 4933:1,4 | 4955:10 4960:16 | 4986:4 |
| 4885:11 4887:25 | 4916:11 4925:4 | untruthful 4935:12 | 4961:9,11 4966:10,17 | weeks 4911:10 |
| 4889:16 4892:24 | 4926:3 4937:22 | untruths 4989:19,19 | 4968:7 4973:2 | weigh 4955:1 |
| 4893:20 4894:11,11 | 4939:19 4946:24 | unwelcome 4885:2 | 4997:21 4998:4,25 | weighed 4959:24 |
| 4895:21 4898:20,23 | 4954:1 4967:17 | unwilling 4908:25 | 4999:4,6 5000:4,5,7 | welcome 4896:20 |
| 4899:1,22 4912:6 | 4974:11,22 4979:9 | unwise 4890:19 | violent 4902:1 4954:14 | went 4881:4 4891:3 |
| | | | | |
| DI 1 12.00 1 10.00 | | un-NUM 4895:19 | 4954:15 4962:8 | 4935:849/9:16 |
| 4921:23 4928:1 | understood 4911:13 | un-NUM 4895:19 UPUSA 4926:20.25 | 4954:15 4962:8 4967:10 | 4935:8 4979:16 Western 4991:25 |
| 4921:23 4928:1 4935:24 4936:2,8 | understood 4911:13 4913:9 | UPUSA 4926:20,25 | 4954:15 4962:8 4967:10 visited 4876:24 | 4935:8 4979:16 Western 4991:25 4993:4 |
| 4921:23 4928:1 | understood 4911:13 4913:9 undertaken 4989:10 | | 4967:10 | Western 4991:25 |
| 4921:23 4928:1 4935:24 4936:2,8 4942:16 4948:2 | understood 4911:13 4913:9 undertaken 4989:10 undertaking 4945:9 undue 4884:1 | UPUSA 4926:20,25 urge 4897:4 | 4967:10 visited 4876:24 | Western 4991:25 4993:4 |

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

RealTime Transcriptions

Rustenburg

| | | | | Page 1 |
|---|---|--|--|------------------------------|
| | | | | Ğ |
| we'll 4880:25 4882:9 | 4878:11,13,18,22 | 4902:6 4919:12 | 1 4878:3 4879:1,13 | 4974:1 4976:3 |
| 4885:9,14 4888:17,17 | 4897:20,24 4917:25 | 4920:8 4926:17 | 4916:2 4950:7 | 500 4889:10 |
| 4890:6 4902:9 4917:7 | 4919:21,23 4920:7,10 | 4930:23 4931:9 | 4984:13 | 59 4883:14 |
| 4955:25 4985:14 | 4929:12 4930:23 | 4932:19 4936:1 | 10 4954:23 4958:19 | |
| 4988:11,19 | 4931:9,13,21,22,23 | 4939:14,22 4946:24 | 10th 4917:13 | 7 |
| we're 4883:7 4891:23 | 4933:2 4939:14 | 4948:7 | 10:01 4882:13 | 7 4871:1 |
| 4897:14 4942:7 | 4945:12 4978:7 | wrongly 4887:7 | 10:21 4891:18 | 73 4914:20 |
| 5003:4 | 5007:3 | 4918:20 4919:15 | 10:41 4900:10 | 75 4908:2 |
| we've 4953:6 4956:2 | words 4873:16,17 | X | 10:43PM 4917:11 | 76 4907:24 4908:2,2,6 |
| 4962:21 | 4875:4 4879:12,14 | | 11 4942:10 4954:10 | 78 4914:21,23 4915:2 |
| What's 5005:20 | 4881:5 4883:19 | X 5004:2 X 5004:2 | 11th 4895:9 4898:13,16 | 8 |
| who's 4879:5 | 4914:8 4915:25 | Xhosa 4929:9 4930:15 | 4898:21 4917:17 | |
| willing 4888:13,20,24 4919:21 | 4932:8 4954:11 | 4931:21 4933:7 | 4955:12 4963:11,12 | 8 4954:23 |
| | 4957:20 4960:18 | 5009:23 XX2 4907:24 4908:4 | 4964:6 4967:11,20 | 9 |
| willingness 4882:5 winch 4891:22 | 4975:24 5001:5 5002:11 5004:4 | XX5 4967:1 | 5001:3 5002:8 11-page 4942:9 | 9 4954:23 |
| winning 4891:22 | 5007:23 | XX6 4966:19 | 11:31 4909:24 | 98 4926:4 |
| wise 4887:8 | work 4873:4 4876:7,10 | AA0 4900.19 | 11:51 4909.24 11:51 4921:1 | 98 4920:4 |
| wish 4898:4,14 4942:14 | 4876:18,20 4887:11 | <u> </u> | 12:11 4930:7 | |
| 4971:13 4982:14 | 4870.18,20 4887.11 | Y 5004:2 | 12:11 4930.7 12:31 4940:24 | |
| withdraw 4885:8 | 4888:17,18,19,23 | ya 4929:8 | 12:51 4940.24 12:51 4951:22 | |
| 4886:23 4895:6 | 4890:10,12,17 4891:5 | ya 4929.8 year 4926:17 4953:4 | 12:31 4931:22 13th 4986:15 | |
| 4903:4,20,20 4904:18 | 4892:6,7 4894:10 | years 4943:19 4944:9 | 13:40 4958:11 | |
| 4904:18 4906:6,23 | 4896:11 4910:9 | yesterday 4873:2 | 14th 4942:4 | |
| 4924:15 4930:14,19 | 4913:19 4914:7 | 4875:2,20 4882:19 | 14:00 4971:4 | |
| 4931:8 4934:20 | 4915:22 4916:5,19,23 | 4907:15 4921:10 | 14:20 4979:18 | |
| withdrawal 4903:14 | 4916:24,25 4917:4,19 | 4925:16 4927:9 | 14:40 4986:2 | |
| 4906:18 | 4918:4,8 4919:15,17 | 4957:11 4961:21 | 15th 5009:25 | |
| withdrawing 4905:1 | 4922:22 4956:24,25 | 4990:14 4991:7 | 15:11 4988:22 | |
| 4931:1 | 4979:5 4981:3,11 | yield 5002:6 | 15:31 4997:12 | |
| withdrawn 4902:25 | 4987:15 | youth 4922:7 | 15:51 5004:7 | |
| 4905:6,7 4913:13 | worked 4916:12 | you'd 4877:3 4958:22 | 16 4954:24 | |
| 4919:5 4920:9 4924:6 | 4919:10 4982:24 | 4990:17,18 | 16th 4911:20 4961:12 | |
| withdrew 4903:3,4,7,8 | worker 4891:22 | you'll 4914:22 4922:18 | 4962:19 5003:10 | |
| 4903:9,13 4904:1 | workers 4873:11 | 4958:25 | 5004:4 5007:21 | |
| 4905:18 | 4876:21 4877:24 | you're 4871:3 4874:12 | 5009:2,16,25 | |
| witness 4871:24 4872:1 | 4878:14 4882:16 | 4876:9 4882:13 | 1959 4956:9 | |
| 4873:25 4874:15 | 4884:5,13,18,20,23 | 4891:2 4893:24 | 1993 4956:9 | |
| 4907:23 4908:11,22 | 4885:5 4889:5,5,7,25 | 4900:7 4909:25 | 1998 4926:6 | |
| 4910:19 4911:3,12,14 | 4891:16,21,21,22 | 4913:13,17,22 | 1999 4926:17 | |
| 4925:1 4932:25 | 4892:5,16 4896:1 | 4914:20 4926:10 | | |
| 4950:17,20 4952:11 | 4897:10 4902:11 | 4929:23 4930:1,1 | 2 | |
| 4957:8,20 4961:16 | 4916:23 4917:4 | 4931:10 4932:1,12,16 | 2 4879:1,13 4891:2 | |
| 4962:6 4967:3 4969:3 | 4918:18 4919:12,14 | 4932:17,21,22,24 | 4916:3 4958:4,9 | |
| 4969:8,11,11 4973:17 | 4919:15,17,21,23 | 4933:3,15,18 4940:9 | 4979:21,24 4980:15 | |
| 4973:22 4979:19 | 4920:10 4927:15,20 | 4949:14 4958:1,2 | 4982:15 4984:13 | |
| 4982:21 4984:1 | 4927:22 4928:5 | 5002:3,23 5007:12 | 5002:11 | |
| 4989:1 4993:6,8,20 | 4955:19 4956:22,23 | you've 4877:11 | 201(2) 4995:3 | |
| 4993:21,25 4994:10 | 4975:18 5009:2 | 4878:18 4879:25 | 2012 4917:17 4942:4 | |
| 4995:13 5002:17 | working 4877:1 | 4887:5 4889:12 | 4954:10 4986:15 | |
| 5004:14,22 5006:9,18 | 4883:16 4890:2 | 4890:21,22 4901:13 | 2013 4871:1 | |
| 5010:5 | 4914:15 4918:23 | 4905:24 4909:7 | 23 4942:4 | |
| witnesses 4925:5 | 4929:17 4976:19 | 4922:10 4940:22 | 25 4958:4,9 | |
| 4963:13,21 4967:1 | works 4980:7 | 4944:1 4959:6 | 3 | |
| 4982:22 5001:13 | world 4914:10 4975:18 | 4966:20 4967:3,12 | | |
| 5006:24 woman 4075:12 | worry 4880:24 4944:18 | 4968:21 | 3 4916:4 4997:7 | |
| women 4975:12 wonder 4874:24 | worse 4899:21 4978:20 4981:9 4992:23 | Z | 38% 4998:17 | |
| 4896:14 4922:18 | worship 4941:1 | Zille 4992:1,6 4994:21 | 4 | |
| 4896:14 4922:18 won't 4880:19 4884:3 | worship 4941:1 worth 4877:9 | Zille 4992:1,6 4994:21 Zokwana's 5005:2 | 4 4915:13,18,20,21 | |
| 4886:19 4919:10 | worth 4877:9 wouldn't 4872:8 | LOKWAHA S 5005:2 | | |
| 4942:16 4971:10 | wounds 5000:17 | 0 | 4916:4 4942:19 4943:5 | |
| 5002:22 5003:9 | wrong 4880:2 4889:23 | 000 4889:9 | 4743.3 | |
| 5002:22 5005:9 5004:18 5005:6 | 4889:25 4890:1,11 | 000 4889:9 09:41 4871:2 | 5 | |
| 5009:9 | 4891:2,3 4892:1,20 | UJ.71 70/1.2 | 5 4943:6 4961:1 | |
| word 4877:11,19,23 | 4894:2 4895:4,6,6,17 | 1 | 4972:21 4973:10 | |
| | 1071.2 +075.+,0,0,17 | · | TJ12.21 TJ13.10 | 1 |

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119